
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

GoogleTM books

<https://books.google.com>



NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 00843678 8

X

APPENDIX TO THE NAVY LIST

RATES OF PAY,
CONDITIONS OF RETIREMENT,
UNIFORM REGULATIONS, ENTRY REGULATIONS,
Etc., Etc.



Crown Copyright Reserved

DECEMBER, 1951

PUBLISHED BY HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE

To be purchased from

York House, Kingsway, LONDON, W.C.2 429 Oxford St., LONDON, W.1

P.O. Box 569, LONDON, S.E.1

13a Castle Street, EDINBURGH, 2 1 St. Andrew's Crescent, CARDIFF

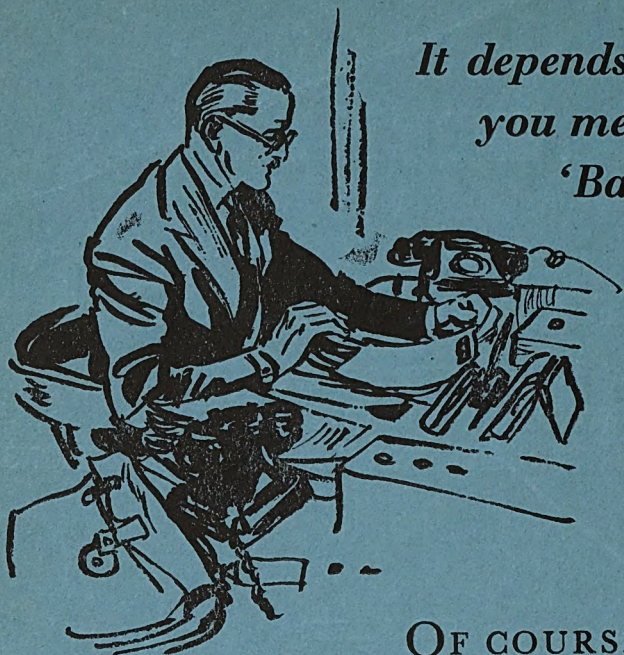
39 King Street, MANCHESTER, 2 Tower Lane, BRISTOL, 1

2 Edmund St., BIRMINGHAM, 3 80 Chichester Street, BELFAST

or from any Bookseller.

1951

Price 5s. 0d. net



*It depends what
you mean by
'Banking'*

OF COURSE we safeguard money and cash cheques. But we go further. We maintain specialist departments whose functions, although not 'banking' in the usual sense, can nevertheless be used to very good purpose. These departments will, for example, act as your Executor, help with your Income Tax problems, obtain your currency when you travel abroad. They will do many more things besides. But the moral of this multiplicity of functions is simply this: if you have *any* problem of finance or business, the chances are that we can help you deal with it. And that is what *we* mean by 'banking'.

WESTMINSTER BANK LIMITED

2466

APPENDIX TO THE NAVY LIST

RATES OF PAY,
CONDITIONS OF RETIREMENT,
UNIFORM REGULATIONS, ENTRY REGULATIONS,
Etc., Etc.

DECEMBER, 1951



LONDON : HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
1951

CONTENTS

For Ministry of Pensions—Disablement, Etc., Pension Regulations *see page 214.*

	PAGE		PAGE
Aircrew Officers, Entry of	181	Inspection, Research, Design and Experimental Ordnance, Duties, etc., Officers Employed on—Conditions of service ..	87
Artificer Apprentices, Entry of	193	Instructor Officers, Entry of	187
Assessors, Nautical	208	Kitchener Medical Scholarships	190
Badges	124	Levées	209
Boys (Seaman Class), Entry of	192	Marines—	
Cadets, Naval, Entry of	160	Entry and Examination of	178
Chaplains—		Full Pay—	
Dress of	117	Officers	5
Entry of	185	N.C.O.s and Men	13
Children's Allowances	67	General Regulations	61
Commutation of Retired Pay, &c.	56	Half-Pay	20
Dental Officers, Entry of	190	Marriage, Report of	70
Disability Pensions and Gratuities	76	Medals—	
Disability Retired Pay	48	Distinguished Conduct	208
Distinction Marks of Branch	108	Good Conduct	206
Distinction Marks of Rank	107	Long Service and Good Conduct, R.F.R. ..	205
Distinguished Conduct Medal	208	" " " " R.N.R. ..	203
Dockyard Apprentices, Entry of	196	Long Service and Good Conduct, R.N.V.R. ..	204
Dresses and Occasions on which to be worn—		Meritorious Service	207
Royal Navy (Officers)	102	Medals, Orders and Decorations—	
Royal Marines (Officers)	142	Order of Wearing	95
Dresses—		Table of	100
Royal Marines	147	Medical Officers, Entry of	188
Ships' Companies	121	Meritorious Service Annuities and Medals, Royal Marines	207
Emergency List	94	Ministry of Transport Certificates	208
Employment of Retired Officers—		Nautical Assessors	208
General Regulations	91	Nursing Service and Reserve, Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval	199
Inspection, Research, Design and Experimental Duties, etc.—Conditions of service	87	Orders, Decorations and Medals—	
Entry and Examination—		Order of Wearing	95
Aircrew Officers	181	Table of	100
Artificer Apprentices	193	Pay—	
Boys (Seaman Class)	192	Disability, Retired	48
Chaplains	185	Full	5
Dental Officers	190	Half, Tables of	18
Dockyard Apprentices	196	Retired	22
Electrical Officers (University Candidates) ..	176	Unemployed, Tables of	18
Engineer Officers (University Candidates) ..	174	Pensions—	
Instructor Officers	187	Chinese and Malayan Native Ratings	81
Medical Officers	188	Dependants of Officers	62
Naval Cadets	160	Dependants of Seamen and Marines	84
Naval Cadets (Special Entry)	166, 171	Increase Scheme	211
Royal Marines	178	Marines	72
Foreign Orders, Decorations and Medals ..	154	Naval, Compassionate, Greenwich Hospital and Travers	71
Full Pay—		Seamen	72
Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Service	5	Women's Royal Naval Service Ratings ..	80
Royal Marines	5	Widows' Scale of—	
Royal Navy	5	Officers	62
Women's Royal Naval Service	5	Seamen and Marines	84
Good Conduct Medal and Gratuity	206	Prizes, Testimonials, etc.	155
Greenwich Hospital Pensions—		Re-employment Regulations	91
Officers	71	Retired List, Officers on, Regulations for ..	91
Seamen and Marines	82	Retired Officers, employment of. (<i>See under</i> Employment of Retired Officers.) ..	
Half-Pay—		Retired Pay—	
Procedure for placing Officers on	55	Officers in special appointments	47
Royal Marines	20	Procedure for placing Officers on	55
Royal Navy	18	Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Service	29
Honours and Decorations	199	Royal Marines	22
		Royal Navy	22
		Women's Royal Naval Service	27

	PAGE
Retirements—	
Royal Marines	61
Royal Navy	58
Royal Fleet Reserve, Long Service and Good Conduct Medal	205
Royal Naval Reserve Decoration (Officers) ..	201
Long Service and Good Conduct Medal (Ratings)	203
Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve Decoration (Officers)	202
Long Service and Good Conduct Medal (Ratings)	204
Salvage Awards, Distribution	209
Supply and Secretariat Officers, Entry of ..	166
Testimonials, Prizes, etc.	155
Travers Pension	71

	PAGE
Unemployed Pay—	
Procedure for placing Officers on	55
Tables of	18
Uniform—	
Air Branch	115
Dress of Chaplains	115
Royal Marines (Officers)	142
(N.C.O.s and Men)	147
Royal Naval Reserve (Officers)	116
Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve (Officers) ..	116
Royal Navy (Officers)	95
(Ratings)	119
Wages Table—	
Naval Ratings	13
Royal Marines, N.C.O.s and Men	13
Women's Royal Naval Service, Ratings ..	13
Widows' Pensions, Scale of—	
Officers	62
Seamen and Marines	84

Except where provision is, or may hereafter be, expressly made to the contrary, no person shall be entitled to claim as a right any promotion, emolument, retired pay, pension or other benefit conferred by any provision of these Regulations in the event of such provisions being at any time varied, or cancelled.

PAY AND ALLOWANCES OF OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL NAVY, ROYAL MARINES, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE, QUEEN ALEXANDRA'S ROYAL NAVAL NURSING SERVICE AND VOLUNTARY AID DETACHMENTS.

Note.—Full details of the rules and conditions of issue of Naval Pay and Allowances are contained in the *Pay and Allowance Regulations of the Royal Navy*, issued in Admiralty Fleet Orders. The following is a brief summary only, and is not to be taken as superseding or overriding anything contained in the Pay and Allowance Regulations.

I. DAILY RATES OF FULL PAY.

EXECUTIVE, AIR, ENGINEERING, ELECTRICAL, SUPPLY AND SECRETARIAT, ORDNANCE AND SPECIAL BRANCHES (GENERAL LIST OFFICERS), R.N., R.N.R., AND R.N.V.R.

The following rates do not apply to National Service Officers until they have served eighteen months of their period of full-time service including any time as a rating.

	<i>Rank or Relative Rank</i>	£	s.	d.
Cadet in Training Ship		4	0	0
Cadet in Ship of the Fleet		7	6	0
Midshipman		12	0	0
Acting Sub-Lieutenant		15	6	0
Sub-Lieutenant		17	6	0
Lieutenant on promotion		1	1	6
" after 2 years		1	3	6
" " 4 years		1	10	0
" " 6 years		1	12	0
Lieutenant-Commander on promotion		1	19	0
" " after 2 years		2	1	0
" " " 4 years		2	3	0
" " " 6 years		2	5	0
" " " 8 years		2	7	0
" " " 10 years		2	9	0
Commander on promotion		2	15	6
" after 2 years		2	18	0
" " 4 years		3	0	6
" " 6 years		3	3	0
" " 8 years		3	5	6
Captain on promotion		3	13	0
" after 2 years		3	16	0
" " 4 years		3	19	0
" " 6 years		4	2	0
" " 8 years		4	5	0
Rear-Admiral		6	0	0
Commodore 1st Class		7	10	0
Vice-Admiral		8	15	0
Admiral		10	0	0
Admiral of the Fleet		10	0	0

Note.—A Commodore 2nd Class receives full pay as a Captain.

NATIONAL SERVICE OFFICERS

The following scale applies to National Service Officers during the period of Officer service within their first eighteen months of full-time service, including any time as a rating.

	<i>Rank or Relative Rank</i>	£	s.	d.
Cadet in Training Ship		2	6	0
Cadet in Ship of the Fleet		5	0	0
Midshipman		7	6	0
Acting Sub-Lieutenant		11	0	0
Sub-Lieutenant		13	0	0
Lieutenant on Promotion		17	0	0

MEDICAL OFFICERS, R.N. AND R.N.V.R.

The following scale applies to—

- (i) Surgeon Lieutenants transferred to the Permanent List R.N., or to the permanent R.N.V.R., on or after 1st July, 1946.
- (ii) Officers entered into the R.N., or permanent or temporary R.N.V.R., on or after 1st July, 1946.
- (iii) Officers holding the substantive or acting rank of Surgeon-Captain or above, R.N., or Surgeon Commander or above, R.N.V.R.

This scale, with certain modifications, applies to officers who were holding the substantive rank of Surgeon Commander or below, R.N., or Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander or below, R.N.V.R., on 30th June, 1946.

The following rates do not apply to National Service Officers until they have served eighteen months of their period of full-time service.

	<i>Rank</i>	£	s.	d.
Acting Surgeon Lieutenant		1	6	6
Surgeon Lieutenant, on confirmation after 1 year from date of entry		1	12	6
" " at 2 years' seniority		1	15	6
" " " 3 " "		1	18	0
" " " 4 " "		2	1	0
" " " 6 " "		2	4	6
Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander on promotion		2	10	0
" " after 2 years		2	13	0
" " " 4 " "		2	16	0
" " " 6 " "		2	19	0

MEDICAL OFFICERS, R.N. AND R.N.V.R.—continued.

		£	s.	d.
Surgeon Commander on promotion	.. .. .	3	6	0
" " after 2 years	.. .. .	3	9	0
" " " 4 "	.. .. .	3	12	0
" " " 6 "	.. .. .	3	15	0
" " " 8 "	.. .. .	3	18	0
Surgeon Captain on promotion	.. .. .	4	5	0
" " after 2 years	.. .. .	4	8	0
" " " 4 "	.. .. .	4	11	0
" " " 6 "	.. .. .	4	14	0
" " " 8 "	.. .. .	4	17	0
Surgeon Rear-Admiral	.. .. .	6	0	0
Surgeon Vice-Admiral	.. .. .	7	10	0

Note.—Increments of full pay for R.N.V.R. officers depend on mobilised service and not seniority.

NATIONAL SERVICE OFFICERS.

The following scale applies to National Service Officers during the period of officer service within their first eighteen months of full-time service.

Rank

	£	s.	d.
Acting Surgeon Lieutenant	1	2	0
Surgeon Lieutenant on confirmation after 1 year from date of entry	1	8	0

DENTAL OFFICERS, R.N., AND R.N.V.R.

The following scale applies to :—

- (i) Surgeon Lieutenants (D) transferred to the Permanent List, R.N., or to the permanent R.N.V.R. on or after 1st July, 1946
- (ii) Officers entered into the R.N. or permanent or temporary R.N.V.R., on or after 1st July, 1946.
- (iii) Officers holding the substantive or acting rank of Surgeon Commander (D) or above, R.N. or R.N.V.R.

This scale, with certain modifications, applies to officers who were holding the substantive rank of Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander (D) or below, R.N. or R.N.V.R., on 30th June, 1946.

The following rates do not apply to National Service Officers until they have served eighteen months of their period of full-time service.

Rank

	£	s.	d.
Acting Surgeon Lieutenant (D)	1	4	6
Surgeon Lieutenant (D), on confirmation after 1 year from date of entry	1	9	6
" " at 2 years' seniority	1	12	6
" " " 3 "	1	15	0
" " " 4 "	1	18	0
" " " 6 "	2	1	0
Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander (D) on promotion	2	7	0
" " after 2 years	2	10	0
" " " 4 "	2	13	0
" " " 6 "	2	16	0
Surgeon Commander (D) on promotion	3	3	0
" " after 2 years	3	6	0
" " " 4 "	3	9	0
" " " 6 "	3	12	0
" " " 8 "	3	15	0
Surgeon Captain (D) on promotion	4	2	0
" " after 2 years	4	5	0
" " " 4 "	4	8	0
" " " 6 "	4	11	0
" " " 8 "	4	14	0

Note.—Increments of full pay for R.N.V.R. officers depend on mobilised service and not seniority.

NATIONAL SERVICE OFFICERS.

The following scale applies to National Service Officers during the period of officer service within their first eighteen months of full-time service.

Rank

	£	s.	d.
Acting Surgeon Lieutenant (D)	1	0	0
Surgeon Lieutenant (D) on confirmation after 1 year from date of entry	1	5	0

CHAPLAINS (ALL DENOMINATIONS), R.N. AND R.N.V.R.

	£	s.	d.
Chaplain on entry	1	7	6
" after 2 years	1	10	0
" " 4 "	1	12	6
" " 6 "	1	15	0
" " 8 "	1	17	6
" " 10 "	2	0	0
" " 12 "	2	2	6
" " 14 "	2	5	0
" " 16 "	2	7	6
" " 18 "	2	12	6
" " 20 "	2	15	0
" " 22 "	2	17	6
" " 24 "	3	0	6
" " 26 "	3	2	6
Chaplain of the Fleet	3	17	6

CHAPLAINS (ALL DENOMINATIONS), R.N. AND R.N.V.R.—*continued*.

The two Senior Chaplains holding the appointments of Senior Chaplain, Church of Scotland and Free Churches, and Senior Roman Catholic Chaplain respectively, will receive a special rate of full pay of £3 7s. 6d. a day whilst so appointed. On ceasing to hold these appointments they will revert to their normal rate of full pay.

R.N.V.R. Chaplains on completing 6, 14 and 22 years' Reserve Service are eligible for appropriate rates of full pay above. On completing 28 years' Reserve Service R.N.V.R. Chaplains are eligible for the maximum rate of full pay of £3 2s. 6d. a day. Intervening increments of pay depend on mobilised service on full pay.

INSTRUCTOR OFFICERS, R.N.

The following scale applies to:—

- (i) Instructor Officers (Dagger) and Instructor Officers transferred to the Permanent List on or after 1st July, 1946.
- (ii) Instructor Officers (Dagger) and Instructor Officers entered on or after 1st July, 1946.
- (iii) Officers holding the substantive rank of Instructor Lieutenant on 30th June, 1946.
- (iv) All Officers holding the substantive or acting rank of Instructor Captain.
- (v) Officers of the Schoolmaster Branch serving on 30th June, 1946, who have transferred to Instructor Officers.

This scale, with certain modifications, applies to officers who were holding the substantive rank of Instructor Commander or Instructor Lieutenant-Commander on 30th June, 1946.

The following rates do not apply to National Service Officers until they have served eighteen months of their period of full-time service including any time as a rating.

	Rank	£	s.	d.
Instructor Sub-Lieutenant	..	..	17	6
Acting Instructor Lieutenant	..	..	1	1
Instructor Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	1	1
" " " 4 " " "	..	..	1	3
" " " 6 " " "	..	..	1	10
" " " 8 " " "	..	..	1	12
" " " 10 " " "	..	..	1	14
Instructor Lieutenant-Commander on promotion	..	..	1	16
" " " 4 " " "	..	..	1	19
" " " 6 " " "	..	..	2	1
" " " 8 " " "	..	..	2	3
" " " 10 " " "	..	..	2	5
Instructor Commander on promotion	..	..	2	7
" " " 4 " " "	..	..	2	9
" " " 6 " " "	..	..	2	15
" " " 8 " " "	..	..	2	18
" " " 10 " " "	..	..	3	0
Instructor Captain on promotion	..	..	3	0
" " " 4 " " "	..	..	3	3
" " " 6 " " "	..	..	3	5
" " " 8 " " "	..	..	3	13
" " " 10 " " "	..	..	3	16
" " " 12 " " "	..	..	3	19
" " " 14 " " "	..	..	4	2
" " " 16 " " "	..	..	4	5

These rates apply only to the officers specified in category (v) above.

NATIONAL SERVICE OFFICERS.

The following scale applies to National Service Officers during the period of Officer service within their first eighteen months of full-time service including any time as a rating.

	Rank	£	s.	d.
Instructor Sub-Lieutenant	..	..	13	0
Acting Instructor Lieutenant	..	..	17	0
Instructor Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	17	0

BRANCH OFFICERS, ROYAL NAVY.

The following rates apply to Branch Officers, R.N., R.N.R. and R.N.V.R., including Skippers, R.N.R., and officers promoted therefrom, of all categories (excluding those promoted direct to Lieutenant on the general list of ex-cadet officers). They are also payable to officers of the Royal Naval Shore Wireless Service in accordance with their relative rank as laid down on page 10.

Rank or Relative Rank

	Rank or Relative Rank	£	s.	d.
Commissioned Officer on promotion	..	..	1	3
" " after 2 years	..	..	1	4
" " " 4 " " "	..	..	1	5
" " " 6 " " "	..	..	1	6
" " " 8 " " "	..	..	1	7
Senior Commissioned Officer on promotion	..	..	1	10
" " after 2 years	..	..	1	11
" " " 4 " " "	..	..	1	12
" " " 6 " " "	..	..	1	13
" " " 8 " " "	..	..	1	14
" " " 10 " " "	..	..	1	15
Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	1	17
" " after 2 years	..	..	1	18
" " " 4 " " "	..	..	2	0
" " " 6 " " "	..	..	2	1
Lieutenant-Commander on promotion	..	..	2	3
" " after 2 years	..	..	2	5
" " " 4 " " "	..	..	2	7
Commander—as for General List Officers (see page 5).	..	..	2	7

ROYAL NAVAL SHORE SIGNAL SERVICE

	Rank	£	s.	d.
Chief Officer on promotion		1	1	6
" " after 2 years		1	2	6
" " " 4 "		1	3	6
" " " 6 "		1	4	9
" " " 8 "		1	5	6
" " " 10 "		1	6	8
Senior Chief Officer on promotion		1	7	8
" " after 2 years		1	10	0
" " " 4 "		1	11	0

Rating's pensions continue to be payable in addition to these rates of full pay.

ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS (GENERAL LIST)

The following rates do not apply to National Service Officers until they have served eighteen months of their period of full-time service including any time as other ranks.

	Rank	£	s.	d.
Second Lieutenant under the age of 20 years		12	0	
" " over " " 20 years		15	6	
Lieutenant (confirmed under 4 years from date of entry		17	6	
" " after 4 "		1	1	6
" " " 6 "		1	3	6
" " " 8 "		1	10	0
" " " 10 "		1	12	0
Captain on promotion		1	19	0
Captain after 2 years		2	1	0
" " 4 "		2	3	0
" " 6 "		2	5	0
" " 8 "		2	7	0
" " 10 "		2	9	0
Major on promotion		2	15	6
" after 2 years		2	18	0
" " 4 "		3	0	6
" " 6 "		3	8	0
" " 8 "		8	5	6
Lieutenant-Colonel on promotion		3	13	0
" " after 2 years		3	16	0
" " " 4 "		3	19	0
Colonel on promotion		4	2	0
" after 2 years		4	5	0
Major-General		6	0	0
Lieutenant-General		7	10	0
General		8	15	0

Notes :—A Brigadier receives full pay as a Colonel.

A Lieutenant-Colonel serving as Paymaster or Barrackmaster receives full pay as a Major according to his seniority in that rank.

NATIONAL SERVICE OFFICERS

The following scale applies to National Service Officers during the period of Officer service within their first eighteen months of full-time service including any time as other ranks.

	Rank	£	s.	d.
Second Lieutenant under the age of 20		7	6	
" " aged 20 or over		11	0	
Lieutenant (confirmed)		18	0	

TEMPORARY COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, R.M., EX-CONTINUOUS SERVICE AND PENSIONER N.C.O.

	Daily Rate
	£ s. d.
Lieutenant on promotion	1 10 0
" after 2 years	1 11 0
" " 4 "	1 12 0
" " 6 "	1 13 0
" " 8 "	1 14 0
" " 10 "	1 15 0
Captain (No increments)	1 17 0
Major	2 3 0

BRANCH OFFICER'S ROYAL MARINES

The following rates apply to Branch Officers, Royal Marines (including Quartermasters and R.N. School of Music).

	Rank or Relative Rank	£	s.	d.
Commissioned Officer on promotion		1	3	6
" after 2 years		1	4	6
" " 4 "		1	5	6
" " 6 "		1	6	6
" " 8 "		1	7	6

BRANCH OFFICER'S ROYAL MARINES (continued)

Senior Commissioned Officer on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	10	0
" " " after 2 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	11	0
" " " " 4 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	12	0
" " " " 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	13	0
" " " " 8 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	14	0
" " " " 10 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	15	0
Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	17	0
" " after 2 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	18	6
" " " 4 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	0	0
" " " 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	1	6
Captain on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	3	0
" " after 2 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	5	0
" " " 4 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	7	0
Major—as for General List Officers.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..

WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE

	Rank	Daily Rate £ s. d.
Third Officer (including Probationary Third Officer)	..	13 3
Third Officer after 3 years	..	14 0
Second Officer	..	16 3
" " after 2 years	..	17 9
" " " 4 "	..	1 2 6
" " " 6 "	..	1 4 0
First Officer	..	1 9 3
" " after 2 years	..	1 10 9
" " " 4 "	..	1 12 3
" " " 6 "	..	1 13 9
" " " 8 "	..	1 15 3
" " " 10 "	..	1 16 9
Chief Officer	..	2 1 6
" " after 2 years	..	2 3 6
" " " 4 "	..	2 5 6
" " " 6 "	..	2 7 6
" " " 8 "	..	2 9 6
Superintendent	..	2 14 9
" " after 2 years	..	2 17 0
" " " 4 "	..	2 19 3
" " " 6 "	..	3 1 6
" " " 8 "	..	3 3 9
Commandant	..	3 3 9

QUEEN ALEXANDRA'S ROYAL NAVAL NURSING SERVICE, AND RESERVE

	Daily Rate £ s. d.
Nursing Sister on entry	16 3
" " after 2 years	17 3
" " " 3 "	18 3
" " " 4 "	19 3
Senior Nursing Sister	1 1 9
" " after 2 years	1 3 3
" " " 4 "	1 4 9
" " " 6 "	1 6 3
Superintending Sister/Matron	1 11 6
" " after 2 years	1 13 0
" " " 4 "	1 14 6
" " " 6 "	1 16 0
Principal Matron	2 1 6
" " after 2 years	2 3 6
" " " 4 "	2 5 6
" " " 6 "	2 7 6
" " " 8 "	2 9 6
Matron-in-Chief	3 3 9

OFFICER MEMBERS OF NAVAL VOLUNTARY AID DETACHMENTS

	Rank	Daily Rate £ s. d.
Assistant Commandant	..	18 3
" " after 3 years	..	14 0
" " after 5 years	..	15 0
Commandant	..	16 3
" " after 2 years	..	17 9
" " after 4 years	..	1 2 6
" " after 6 years	..	1 4 0

II. ALLOWANCES.

(i) RELATIVE RANK

The following table shows the relative Naval rank of Officers, so far as rates of allowances are concerned :—

Royal Marine Officers (General List)	Relative Naval Rank
2nd Lieutenant under the age of 20	Midshipman
2nd Lieutenant aged 20 or over	Acting Sub-Lieutenant
Lieutenant under 4 years from date of entry as officer	Sub-Lieutenant
Lieutenant after 4 years from date of entry as officer	Lieutenant
Captain	Lieutenant-Commander

Major	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Commander
Lieutenant-Colonel	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Captain of under 6 years
Colonel	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Captain of 6 years
Major-General	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Rear-Admiral
Lieutenant-General	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Vice-Admiral
General	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Admiral

Commissioned Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	Commissioned Officer
Senior Commissioned Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	Senior Commissioned Officer
Lieutenant	..	..	..	..	..	..	Lieutenant
Captain	..	..	..	..	..	..	Lieutenant-Commander
Major	..	..	..	..	..	..	Commander

Under 6 years' seniority	..	..	..	..	..	Lieutenant
Of and over 6 years' seniority	..	..	..	..	..	Lieutenant-Commander
" " " 14 " "	..	..	..	..	..	Commander
" " " 22 " "	..	..	..	..	..	Captain of under 6 years
" " " 28 " "	..	..	..	..	..	Captain of 6 years
Chaplain of the Fleet	..	..	..	..	..	Rear-Admiral

<i>Rank</i>	<i>Relative Naval Rank</i>
Chief Officer	Commissioned Officer (Branch List)
Senior Chief Officer	Senior Commissioned Officer (Branch List)
Lieutenant (Shore Wireless Service)	Lieutenant (Branch List)

[illegible]

Rank	Relative Naval Rank
Nursing Sister	Sub-Lieutenant
Senior Nursing Sister	Lieutenant
Superintending Sister/Matron	Lieutenant-Commander
Principal Matron	Commander
Matron-in-Chief	Commodore 2nd Class

[illegible][illegible]

Captain in Command of seagoing ship	..	..	..	10s. 0d. or 7s. 6d.
" " " shore establishment	..	..	..	7s. 6d. or 5s. 0d.
Commander in Command of seagoing ship	..	..	..	5s. 0d.
" " " shore establishment	..	..	..	4s 6d.*

Digitized by Google

(iv) FLYING PAY

Flying pay is payable at the rates shown below to Officers up to and including the rank of Captain R.N. and Colonel R.M., who are appointable for flying duties or are training to qualify as service pilots or observers.

	<i>Daily Rates</i>	
	s.	d.
Officers under training	3	0
Officers fully qualified as Pilots or Observers—		
Rank (including relative ranks R.M.)	s.	d.
Midshipman	6	0
Acting Sub-Lieutenant	7	0
Sub-Lieutenant	8	0
Lieutenant on promotion	9	0
„ after 2 years	12	0
Lieutenant-Commander	12	0*
Commander	5	0
Captain	5	0†

<i>Branch List Officers</i>		
Commissioned Officer	7	0
Senior Commissioned Officer	8	0

* Notes.—(1) The rate for Lieutenant-Commander is subject to an overriding maximum (basic pay and flying pay together) of 57s. per day.

† (2) The rate for Captain is subject to an overriding maximum (basic pay and flying pay together) of 85s. per day.

(v) SUBMARINE PAY

Submarine Pay is payable at the rate of 4s. 0d. a day to officers of the rank of Lieutenant-Commander and below, when appointed for duty in or with submarines.

(vi) SURVEYING PAY

Surveying Officers receive surveying pay at the following rates, payable continuously from the date of first appointment as Surveyor or Assistant Surveyor, so long as they remain in the Surveying Service.

<i>Grade</i>	<i>Daily Rates</i>	
	s.	d.
Officer qualified to take charge of a survey :—		
Captain and Commander	15	0
Lieutenant-Commander and Lieutenant	10	0
Assistant Surveyor, 1st Class	7	0
Assistant Surveyor, 2nd Class	4	0
Assistant Surveyor, 3rd Class	2	6
Assistant Surveyor, 4th Class	1	0

(vii) MEDICAL OFFICERS' SPECIALIST PAY

Medical Officers of the rank of Surgeon Commander and below while appointed for duty as Senior Specialist or Specialist receive Specialist pay at the rates of 8/- and 5/- a day respectively.

(viii) DENTAL OFFICERS' SPECIALIST PAY

Dental Officers of the rank of Surgeon Commander (D) and below while appointed for duty as Senior Specialist or Specialist receive Specialist pay at the rates of 8/- and 5/- a day respectively.

(ix) QUEEN ALEXANDRA'S ROYAL NAVAL NURSING SERVICE AND RESERVE

<i>Specialist Allowance</i>	<i>Daily rate</i>	
	s.	d.
For certain specialist duties	3	0

(x) PILOTAGE MONEY

Pilotage Money at rates embodied in an authorised scale approved by the Admiralty is payable to officers at Home and Abroad for pilotage of H.M. Ships and Vessels at certain ports, channels, etc., classified as being difficult of access.

(xi) HARD-LYING MONEY

Payable to officers whilst living and sleeping in ships employed on mainly sea service, at full rates when the living and sleeping conditions are not superior to those in a trawler, and at half rates when the conditions are superior to those in a trawler but markedly inferior to those in a destroyer.

The rates are as follows :—

are superior to those in a trawler but markedly inferior to those in a destroyer.			
The rates are as follows:—			
<i>Rank</i>	<i>Daily Rates</i>	<i>Half Rates</i>	
	<i>Full Rates</i>	<i>Half Rates</i>	
	s. d.	s. d.	
Lieutenant, R.N., and above, and relative ranks	4 0	2 0	
Sub-Lieutenant, Acting Sub-Lieutenant, Midshipman, Cadet, Senior Commissioned Officer and Commissioned Officer (Branch List) and relative ranks	3 0	1 6	
Hard-lying money is not payable to officers in receipt of Surveying Pay.			

Hard-lying money is not payable to officers in receipt of Surveying Pay.

(xii) MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE

Subject to detailed conditions laid down in Regulations, all married officers are eligible for Marriage Allowance, payable continuously at the following rates :—

		s.	d.
(i) Married Officers aged 25 and over :			
Lieutenant-Commander and below	.. .. .	18	6 a day
Commander	.. .. .	21	0 "
Captain in receipt of pay of less than the "over 6 years" rate	.. .. .	21	0 "
Captain in receipt of the "over 6 years" rate of pay	.. .. .	23	6 "
Flag Officers and Officers of Flag Rank	.. .. .	26	0 "

(Note.—An abatement of 3s. a day is made from the above rates in certain circumstances, e.g., if an officer is provided with official quarters which he occupies with his family, or if he is in receipt of the married rates of Local Overseas Allowance of Mission Allowance).

(ii) Married officers under 25—a marriage allowance of 56s. a week.

The above rates are not applicable to National Service entrants, who receive a lower rate of marriage allowance.

If the officer has been promoted from the Lower Deck or from the ranks, he may receive the rate of Marriage Allowance (excluding the Allotment from his own pay) in issue on the day before the date of promotion if this is more than 56s. a week.

W.R.N.S. officers who are widows with children are eligible for marriage allowance at the same rates and under the same conditions as widower naval officers.

(xiii) LODGING ALLOWANCE

Officers for whom accommodation cannot be provided on board H.M. Ships, or in Naval or R.M. Barracks, or in service quarters generally, are eligible under certain conditions for Lodging Allowance at the following rates :—

	<i>Rank or Relative Rank</i>	
Rear Admiral and above		} 20s. 0d. a day
Commodore, 1st Class		
Commodore, 2nd Class		} 17s. 0d. a day
Captain in receipt of the "over 6 years" or "over 8 years" rate of pay		
Captain in receipt of pay less than the "over 6 years" rate		} 14s. 0d. a day
Commander		
Lieut.-Com., Lieut., Sub-Lieut., Act. Sub-Lieut.		} 11s. 0d. a day
Senior Commissioned Officer (Branch List)		
Commissioned Officer (Branch List)		} 6s. 6d. a day
Midshipman		

Lodging allowance is not normally payable in addition to Marriage Allowance, or to officers whilst on leave.

(xiv) RATION ALLOWANCE

Ration Allowance is payable under certain conditions to officers entitled to service victualling who cannot be so victualled. The current rate is 3s. 6d. a day in the British Isles; abroad the rate varies according to station.

(xv) LONDON ALLOWANCE

Officers whose place of duty is within ten miles of Charing Cross and who are not provided with accommodation at public expense, will be entitled to London Allowance at the following rates as a supplement to lodging allowance or marriage allowance :—

	<i>Rank or Relative Rank</i>	
Rear-Admiral and above		} 8s. 6d. a day
Commodore 1st Class		
Commodore 2nd Class		} 7s. 6d. a day
Captain in receipt of the "over 6 years" or "over 8 years" rate of pay		
Captain in receipt of pay less than the "over 6 years" rate		} 6s. 6d. a day
Commander		
Lieut.-Com., Lieut., Sub-Lieut.		} 5s. 6d. a day
Senior Commissioned Officer (Branch List)		
Commissioned Officer (Branch List)		

(xvi) LOCAL OVERSEAS ALLOWANCE

Local Overseas Allowance is designed to compensate an officer for the extra cost of living overseas. Conditions of issue together with rates appropriate to the station are promulgated separately.

RATES OF PAY AND MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE FOR NAVAL 13 RATINGS (INCLUDING MEMBERS OF THE WOMEN'S SER- VICES) AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

PAY. NAVAL RATINGS

The basic rates of pay in all branches other than Aircrew, Artificer, Mechanician and Artisan, are classified according to the qualifications held. In the following tables, the pay classification is denoted alphabetically.

BOYS, JUNIORS AND APPRENTICES

										Daily	
										s.	d.
Boys and Juniors											
Boy, 2nd Class; Junior, 2nd Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	6
Boy, 1st Class; Junior, 1st Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	6
Boy, 1st Class; Junior 1st Class, from date of being drafted away from the Training Squadron	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7	0
or Training Establishment below the age of 17½ to part complement billet or additional to complement	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..		
Artificer Apprentices											
1st year of training	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	6
2nd year of training	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	6
3rd year of training	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	0
At 17½ years of age, irrespective of year of training	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7	0

(Note.—Naval Shipwright Artificer Apprentices under training in H.M. Dockyards receive remuneration on the scale applicable to Dockyard Apprentices).

SEAMAN BRANCH

										Daily	
										(B)	(A)
										s. d.	s. d.
Ordinary Rating	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7 0	8 6
Able Rating	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9 6	11 0
Able Rating after 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10 0	11 6
Able Rating after 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10 6	12 0
Able Rating after 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11 0	12 6
Leading Rating	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12 0	14 0
Leading Rating after 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12 6	14 6
Leading Rating after 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13 0	15 0
Leading Rating after 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13 6	15 6
Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	16 6	17 6
Petty Officer after 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17 0	18 0
Petty Officer after 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17 6	18 6
Petty Officer after 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	18 0	19 0
Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	19 0	21 0
Chief Petty Officer after 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	19 6	21 6
Chief Petty Officer after 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 0	22 0
Chief Petty Officer after 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 6	22 6

(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).

OTHER BRANCHES (EXCEPT AIRCREW, ARTIFICERS, MECHANICIANS AND ARTISANS)

										Daily	
										(B)	(A)
										s. d.	s. d.
Ordinary Rating	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7 0	8 0
Able Rating	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9 6	10 6
Able Rating after 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10 0	11 0
Able Rating after 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10 6	11 6
Able Rating after 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11 0	12 0
Leading Rating	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13 0	14 0
Leading Rating after 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13 6	14 6
Leading Rating after 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14 0	15 0
Leading Rating after 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14 6	15 6
Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17 0	17 6
Petty Officer after 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17 6	18 0
Petty Officer after 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	18 0	18 6
Petty Officer after 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	18 6	19 0
Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 0	21 0
Chief Petty Officer after 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 6	21 6
Chief Petty Officer after 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 0	22 0
Chief Petty Officer after 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 6	22 6

(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day)

AIRCREW

										Daily	
										s.	d.
(i) Pilot IV	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	16	6
Pilot III	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	22	0
Pilot II	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	22	6
Aircrewman II	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..		

14 RATES OF PAY AND MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE FOR NAVAL RATINGS (INCLUDING MEMBERS OF THE WOMEN'S SERVICES) AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

AIRCREW—continued.

										Daily s. d.
After 4 years as Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	23 0
After 8 years as Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	23 6
After 12 years as Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	24 0
Pilot I	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	27 6
Aircrewman I	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	28 0
After 4 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	28 6
After 8 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	29 0
After 12 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	29 6
(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).										
(ii) Aircrewman II (U) (P.O.)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 0
After 4 years as Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 6
After 8 years as Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 0
After 12 years as Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 6
Aircrewman I (U) (C.P.O.)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	24 6
After 4 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	25 0
After 8 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	25 6
After 12 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	26 0
(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).										
Aircrewman I (U) (ex-C.P.O. T.A.G.I.)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	25 6
After 4 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	26 0
After 8 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	26 6
After 12 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	27 0
(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).										

(NOTE.—Telegraphists (flying) will receive their normal branch rate of pay with the addition of continuous flying pay at the rate of 3s. 6d. a day.)

ARTIFICERS

										Daily s. d.
5th Class (Leading)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13 0
Acting 4th Class (P.O.)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17 0
4th Class (P.O.)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17 6
3rd Class (C.P.O.)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 0
After 4 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 6
After 8 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 0
After 12 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 6
(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).										
2nd Class	} (C.P.O.)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 0
1st Class		..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 0
Chief		..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 0
2nd, 1st Class and Chief—										
After 4 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 6
After 8 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	22 0
After 12 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	22 6
(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).										

Trade Pay and Charge Pay are continuously payable at the following daily rates in addition to basic pay :—

										Trade Pay s. d.	Charge Pay s. d.
Acting 4th Class	}	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 0	—
4th Class		..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 0	—
3rd Class		..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 6	—
2nd Class	}	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2 0	1 0
1st Class		..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2 0	1 0
Chief		..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2 0	1 0

MECHANICIANS

										Daily s. d.
3rd Class	} (P.O.)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17 6
2nd Class		..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	18 0
After 4 years as Petty Officer		..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	18 6
After 8 years as Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	19 0
After 12 years as Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	19 6
1st Class	} (C.P.O.)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 0
Chief		..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 6
After 4 years as Chief Petty Officer		..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	22 0
After 8 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	22 6
After 12 years as Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	23 0
(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).										

Trade Pay and Charge Pay are payable continuously at the following daily rates in addition to basic pay :—

										Trade Pay s. d.	Charge Pay s. d.
After 3 years as Mechanician	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 0	—
After 5 years as Mechanician	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 6	—
Chief Mechanician	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2 0	1 0

15

RATES OF PAY AND MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE FOR NAVAL RATINGS (INCLUDING MEMBERS OF THE WOMEN'S SERVICES AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS))

ARTISANS (BLACKSMITH, JOINER, PAINTER, PLUMBER)

	Daily s. d.
5th Class	10 6
Acting 4th Class	13 0
4th Class	14 0
3rd Class	17 6
2nd Class } (P.O.)	
1st Class	
3rd, 2nd and 1st Class—	
After 4 years as Petty Officer	18 0
After 8 years as Petty Officer	18 6
After 12 years as Petty Officer	19 0
Chief	21 0
After 4 years as such	21 6
After 8 years as such	22 0
After 12 years as such	22 6

(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).

WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE

Pay rates are classified according to qualifications held.		Daily	
		(B) s. d.	(A) s. d.
Wren Ordinary rate		5 3	6 0
Wren Able rate		7 2	7 11
Wren Able rate after 4 years as such		7 7	8 4
Wren Able rate after 8 years as such		8 0	8 9
Wren Able rate after 12 years as such		8 5	9 2
Leading Wren		9 9	10 6
Leading Wren after 4 years as such		10 2	10 11
Leading Wren after 8 years as such		10 7	11 4
Leading Wren after 12 years as such		11 0	11 9
Petty Officer Wren		12 9	13 2
Petty Officer Wren after 4 years as such		13 2	13 7
Petty Officer Wren after 8 years as such		13 7	14 0
Petty Officer Wren after 12 years as such		14 0	14 5
Chief Wren		15 0	15 9
Chief Wren after 4 years as such		15 5	16 2
Chief Wren after 8 years as such		15 10	16 7
Chief Wren after 12 years as such		16 3	17 0

(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 5d. a day).

ROYAL MARINES

I—Boy Buglers and Boy Musicians

	Daily s. d.
Boy, 2nd Class	2 6
Boy, 1st Class	3 6
Boy, 1st Class; from date of being drafted away from the Training Squadron or Training Establishment below the age of 17½ to part complement billet or additional to complement	7 0
Boy at 17½ years of age	

II—Marines (General Duties) and Musicians

	(D) s. d.	(C) s. d.	Daily (B) s. d.	(A) s. d.
Marine, 2nd Class		7 0	8 0	8 6
Marine, 1st Class	9 6	10 0	10 6	11 0
After 4 years as such	10 0	10 6	11 0	11 6
After 8 years as such	10 6	11 0	11 6	12 0
After 12 years as such	11 0	11 6	12 0	12 6
Corporal	12 0	13 0	13 6	14 0
After 4 years as such	12 6	13 6	14 0	14 6
After 8 years as such	13 0	14 0	14 6	15 0
After 12 years as such	13 6	14 6	15 0	15 6
Sergeant		16 6	17 0	17 6
After 4 years as such		17 0	17 6	18 0
After 8 years as such		17 6	18 0	18 6
After 12 years as such		18 0	18 6	19 0
Colour Sergeant		19 0	20 0	21 0
After 4 years as such		19 6	20 6	21 6
After 8 years as such		20 0	21 0	22 0
After 12 years as such		20 6	21 6	22 6

(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).

Quartermaster Sergeant	22 0
After 4 years as such	22 6
After 8 years as such	23 0
After 12 years as such	23 6

(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).

16 RATES OF PAY AND MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE FOR NAVAL RATINGS (INCLUDING MEMBERS OF THE WOMEN'S SERVICES) AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

MARINES (GENERAL DUTIES) AND MUSICIANS										s.	d.
Regimental Sergeant Major	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	23	6
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	25	0
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	26	6
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	28	0
(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 1s. 6d. a day).											

III—Marine Tradesmen

										Daily	
										(B)	(A)
										s. d.	s. d.
Marine, 1st Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10 0	11 0
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10 6	11 6
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11 0	12 0
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11 6	12 6
Corporal	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13 0	14 0
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13 6	14 6
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14 0	15 0
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14 6	15 6
Sergeant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17 0	18 0
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17 6	18 6
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	18 0	19 0
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	18 6	19 6
Colour Sergeant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 0	21 0
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 6	21 6
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 0	22 0
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 6	22 6
(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).											
Quartermaster Sergeant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	22 0	23 0
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	22 6	23 6
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	23 0	24 0
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	23 6	24 6
(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).											
Regimental Sergeant Major	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	23 6	24 6
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	25 0	26 0
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	26 6	27 6
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	28 0	29 0
(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 1s. 6d. a day).											

IV—Marine Buglers

										Daily	
										(B)	(A)
										s. d.	s. d.
Bugler, 2nd Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9 6	10 6
Bugler, 1st Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10 0	11 0
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10 6	11 6
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11 0	12 0
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11 6	12 6
Corporal	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13 0	14 0
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13 6	14 6
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14 0	15 0
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14 6	15 6
Sergeant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17 0	18 0
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17 6	18 6
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	18 0	19 0
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	18 6	19 6
Bugle Major (Colour Sergeant)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 0	21 0
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 6	21 6
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 0	22 0
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21 6	22 6
(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 6d. a day).											

RATING MEMBERS OF VOLUNTARY AID DETACHMENTS

										Daily	
										s.	d.
Probationary V.A.D. Member (Ordinary)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	6
Probationary V.A.D. Member after 26 weeks' service	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6	6
V.A.D. Member (Able)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7	6
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7	6
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	8	6
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	8	6
Senior V.A.D. Member (Leading)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9	6
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	6
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	6
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11	6

RATES OF PAY AND MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE FOR NAVAL RATINGS (INCLUDING MEMBERS OF THE WOMEN'S SERVICES) AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS) 17

RATING MEMBERS OF VOLUNTARY AID DETACHMENTS—continued

									Daily	
									s.	d.
Supervising V.A.D. Member (P.O.)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12	9
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13	2
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13	7
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14	0
Head V.A.D. Member (Chief)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	15	0
After 4 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	15	5
After 8 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	15	10
After 12 years as such	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	16	8

(With subsequent quadrennial increments of 5d. a day).

NATIONAL SERVICE MEN

National Service men receive the rates in Column B below during their first 12 months' service, and those in Column A during the next 6 months. During full-time service beyond 18 months, they are eligible for the rate of pay appropriate to their qualifications as shown in the foregoing tables.

R.N.

Daily

									B		A	
									s.	d.	s.	d.
Ordinary rating on entry	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	0	4	0
Ordinary rating after 26 weeks	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	5	0
Able Rating	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6	0	6	6
Leading Rating	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7	6	8	6
Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9	0	10	6
Chief Petty Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	6	12	0

R.M.

Marine, 2nd Class entry	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	0	4	0
Marine, 2nd Class, after 26 weeks	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	5	0
Marine, 1st Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6	0	6	6
Corporal	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7	6	8	6
Sergeant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9	0	10	6
Colour Sergeant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	6	12	0

MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE

A. Subject to payment of a qualifying allotment, marriage allowance will be issuable in respect of married men at the following rates :—

Leading ratings, Corporals, R.M., and below (qualifying allotment of 17/6 a week)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	42s.	0d.	a week
Petty Officers and Sergeants, R.M. (qualifying allotment of 28/- a week)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	49s.	0d.	a week
Chief Petty Officers and Colour Sergeants, R.M. (qualifying allotment of 38/6 a week)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	52s.	6d.	a week
Regimental Sergeant Majors, R.M., and Quartermaster Sergeants, R.M. (qualifying allotment of 42/- a week)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	56s.	0d.	a week

B. National Service men :—

Leading ratings, Corporals, R.M., and below (qualifying allotment of 10/6 a week)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	35s.	0d.	a week
Petty Officers and Sergeants, R.M. (qualifying allotment of 17/6 a week)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	40s.	0d.	a week
Chief Petty Officers and Colour Sergeants, R.M. (qualifying allotment of 24/6 a week)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	42s.	6d.	a week

After the first 18 months of service the qualifying allotments will be at the rate shown in A above.

W.R.N.S. ratings who are widows with a child or children and who have not re-married, are eligible for Marriage Allowance at the rates shown in A above, under the conditions applicable to naval ratings except that the qualifying allotments are as follows :—

Leading ratings and below	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14s.	0d.	a week
Petty Officers	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21s.	0d.	a week
Chief ratings	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	28s.	0d.	a week

18 UNEMPLOYED PAY AND HALF-PAY OF THE ROYAL NAVY.

TABLES of the UNEMPLOYED PAY and HALF-PAY of the Officers of the ROYAL NAVY and ROYAL MARINES.

NOTE.—Except as regards Admirals of the Fleet, the rates, and the conditions governing the grant of unemployed and half-pay are under review.

HALF-PAY.

NAVAL OFFICERS.

(Except Officers promoted from Branch List; see also clause 4 below).

RANK OR RELATIVE RANK.	Daily Rate.
EXECUTIVE, AIR, ENGINEER, MEDICAL, DENTAL, SUPPLY AND SECRETARIAT, INSTRUCTOR OFFICERS, AND CHAPLAINS OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. (See clause 3 below).	
Midshipman	£ s. d. 0 3 5
Acting Sub-Lieutenant	0 5 6
Sub-Lieutenant	0 6 6
Lieutenant on promotion or entry	0 8 3
After 3 years	0 8 9
" 6 "	0 9 6
Lieutenant-Commander on promotion	0 13 7
After 3 years	0 14 6
" 6 "	0 15 5
Commander on promotion	0 18 1
After 3 years	0 19 11
" 6 "	1 1 9
" 9 "	1 3 6
" 12 "	1 5 3
Captain under six years	1 9 5
Of and over six years	1 13 11
Rear-Admiral	2 0 9
Vice-Admiral	2 9 9
Admiral	2 18 10
	Per annum.
	£ s. d.
Admiral of the Fleet	2,000 0 0

1. Officers up to and including the rank of Captain will not be discharged to Half-Pay except (i) at their own request, (ii) for misconduct, (iii) in cases of sickness, on the expiration of full pay sick leave for which they may be eligible, (iv) those who will not be employed again pending their imminent retirement, or (v) as the Admiralty may otherwise direct.

2. No increase of Half-Pay will be granted to any Officer on account of time on Unemployed or Half-Pay in excess of two years subsequent to his last employment.

3. Chaplains to receive Half-Pay on the following basis :—under 6 years' seniority as for Lieutenants, of 6 years and under 14 years' seniority as for Lieutenant-Commanders, of 14 years' seniority and over as for Commanders; except that Half-Pay as for Captains is to be paid to Chaplains entered after the 1st January, 1927, of 22 years' seniority and over, provided that they have attained the age of 50 and have been retained on the Active List.

4. Officers of and above the rank of Acting Lieutenant and Acting Lieutenant (E) specially promoted from Branch List under Orders-in-Council 25th May, 1939, 25th July, 1939, and 8th December, 1944, to receive half-pay on the above scale as for Lieutenants and above.

UNEMPLOYED PAY.

1. In the case of Naval Officers of Flag rank (excluding Admirals of the Fleet) a distinction will be drawn between officers who are unemployed and are to be further employed and those for whom future employment is uncertain.

In the former case, officers will be paid as follows :—

Full pay of rank (without allowances).

In the latter case, officers to receive :—

For the first six calendar months—full pay of rank (without allowances).

For the next six calendar months :—

Intermediate rates of pay as follows :—

Rear-Admirals	£ s. d. 3 0 0 a day
Vice-Admirals	3 12 6 "
Admirals	4 5 0 "

(Note.—The periods mentioned will not be extended beyond the limits indicated above by reason of temporary appointments but the time spent in such appointments will not count as part of the periods in question).

Thereafter, half-pay rates as may be in force from time to time will be payable.

UNEMPLOYED PAY AND HALF-PAY OF THE ROYAL NAVY 19

UNEMPLOYED PAY—continued.

2. Nevertheless, Executive Officers promoted to Flag rank before 1st August, 1938, whose future employment is uncertain, will remain under existing conditions, unless they have exercised the option referred to in paragraph 3 of the Conditions of Retirement, on pages 58 and 59 to be treated as if they had been promoted to Flag rank on or after 1st August, 1933.

3. An officer of Flag rank who has received a reduced rate of pay because future employment is uncertain will, should it become known that he is to be re-employed other than in a temporary appointment, receive full pay for the whole of the interval between the date he ceased full pay and the date he takes up the new appointment.

4. Full pay (and the intermediate rate of pay for Flag Officers) will be granted only in cases where officers unemployed in the Naval Service are holding themselves at the disposal of the Admiralty and are regarded by the Admiralty as available for employment and are not undertaking continuous professional work for which payment is made.

5. An officer who is permitted for private reasons not to take up an appointment or to have his appointment cancelled will not be entitled to full pay (or in the case of Flag Officers to the intermediate rate of pay) In such cases officers will be placed on Half-Pay.

HALF-PAY OF BRANCH OFFICERS, R.N., AND OFFICERS PROMOTED THEREFROM.

(Including Lieutenants and Lieutenant-Commanders promoted for acts of Gallantry or Daring, but excluding Officers promoted under Orders in Council 25th May, 1939, 25th July, 1939, and 8th December, 1944; (see note 4 on page 18).)

RANK										Daily Rate.
GUNNER, GUNNER (T), BOATSWAIN, SIGNAL BOATSWAIN, TELEGRAPHIST, FLYING OFFICER, WARDMASTER, MASTER-AT-ARMS, WRITER, STORES, COOKERY, CATERING, PHOTOGRAPHER, ENGINEER, MECHANICIAN, SHIPWRIGHT, ELECTRICAL, ORDNANCE, AIRCRAFT OFFICER, AIR MECHANIC.										
Commissioned Officer on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£ s. d.
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 4
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 9
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 7 3
Senior Commissioned Officer on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 8 7
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 9 6
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 10 5
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 11 4
Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 3
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 8
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 1
Lieutenant-Commander on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 14 0
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 15 10
Commander on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 18 1
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 19 11
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 1 9
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 3 6
NOTE.—WAR ADDITION to Half-Pay is payable as follows:—										
Commissioned Officers	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 0 6
Senior Commissioned Officers	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 0 3

ROYAL NAVAL SHORE WIRELESS SERVICE.

Chief Officer on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 5 5
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 5 11
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 4
" 8 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 9
" 10 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 7 3
" 12 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 7 8
Senior Chief Officer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 8 2

HALF-PAY, ROYAL MARINES.

RANK.										Daily Rate.
<i>Commissioned Officers (General List).</i>										
Second-Lieutenant under the age of 20 (19½ in the case of Temporary Officers)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£ s. d.
" " over the age of 20 (19½ in the case of Temporary Officers)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 3 5
Probationary Lieutenant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 4 6
Lieutenant under 4 years from date of entry	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 5 6
" after 4 " " " " " " " " " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 6
" " 7 " " " " " " " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 8 3
" " 10 " " " " " " " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 8 9
Captain on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 9 6
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 7
" 6 " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 14 6
Major on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 15 5
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 18 1
" 6 " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 19 11
" 9 " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 1 9
Lieutenant-Colonel—	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 3 6
Under 6 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 7
Of and over 6 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 14 6
Colonel 2nd Commandant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 15 5
Colonel Commandant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 18 1
Major-General	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 19 11
Lieutenant-General	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 1 9
General	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 3 6
<i>Note.—The above rates apply to all permanent Royal Marine Officers, and also to Temporary Officers commissioned on or after 1st December, 1942. Temporary Officers commissioned before that date will receive either these rates, or those shown below, whenever to their advantage:—</i>										
<i>Under the age of 21 years on entry:—</i>										
After 2 years 6 months' service from age of 21	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 9
Over 21 and under 25 years on entry:—	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 9
After 2 years 6 months' service, or on reaching the age of 25	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 9
Over 25 years on entry	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 9
<i>Note.—Temporary Officers are only eligible for half-pay upon the expiration of maximum period of full pay sick leave.</i>										
<i>Commissioned Officers promoted from Branch List or from the ranks under Appendix XII, Part 10, Section II, paragraph 2, King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions:—</i>										
Probationary Second-Lieutenant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 4
Probationary Lieutenant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 6
Lieutenant under 4 years from date of promotion to Probationary Second-Lieutenant (Subsequently in accordance with the above scale for permanent Officers.)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	

1. Officers up to and including the rank of Colonel will not be discharged to Half-Pay except (i) at their own request, (ii) for misconduct, (iii) in cases of sickness, on the expiration of the full pay sick leave for which they may be eligible, (iv) those who will not be employed again pending their imminent retirement, or (v) as the Admiralty may otherwise direct.

2. No increase of Half-Pay will be granted to any Officer on account of time on Unemployed, or Half-Pay in excess of two years subsequent to his last employment.

3. An Officer vacating the appointment of Commandant General, Royal Marines, may be granted the Half-Pay of a Lieutenant-General.

4. Lieutenant-Colonels serving as Paymasters or Barrackmasters receive Half-Pay according to seniority as Majors.

5. Full pay will be granted only in cases where Officers unemployed are holding themselves at the disposal of the Admiralty and are regarded by the Admiralty as available for employment and are not undertaking continuous professional work for which payment is made.

6. An Officer who is permitted for private reasons not to take up an appointment or to have his appointment cancelled will not be entitled to full pay. In such cases Officers will be placed on Half-Pay.

HALF-PAY OF BRANCH OFFICERS, R.M., AND OFFICERS PROMOTED THEREFROM.

RANK.										Daily Rate
										£ s. d.
Commissioned Officer on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 4
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 9
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 7 3
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 7 8
Senior Commissioned Officer on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 8 7
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 9 6
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 10 5
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 11 4
Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 3
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 8
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 1
Captain on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 14 0
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 15 10
<i>Quartermasters (except at R.N. School of Music) :—</i>										
Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 3
Captain on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 8
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 1
" 5 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 7
Major on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 14 0
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 15 10
Lieutenant-Colonel, when rank is given in exceptional cases.	On promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 18 1
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 19 11
Musical Director	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Assistant Musical Director	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Quartermaster	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Director of Music :—	} R.N. School of Music }									
Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 3
Lieutenant	After 3 years from date of promotion to Lieutenant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 8
or	After 6 years from date of promotion to Lieutenant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 1
Captain	After 8 years from date of promotion to Lieutenant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 7
Major on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 14 0
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 15 10
<i>Notes.—(a) WAR ADDITION to Half-Pay is payable as follows :—</i>										
Commissioned Officers	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 0 6
Senior Commissioned Officers	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 0 3

(b) Officers promoted under Appendix XII, Part 10, Section II, paragraph 16, K.R. and A.I. or specially meritorious service or distinguished war service, receive Half-Pay as Lieutenant and Captain on the above scale.

(c) Commissioned Officers and Senior Commissioned Officers, R.M., and Officers promoted therefrom for long and zealous service or after examination normally remain on full pay between effective appointments, and in ordinary circumstances discharge to Half-Pay will take place only :—

(i) for disciplinary reasons ;

(ii) on expiration of full pay sick leave, if not invalided ;

(iii) at own request, if approved.

PERMANENT COMMISSIONED OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES.

NEW CODE

1. The following is a summary of the provisions of the new retired pay code.
 2. It applies to permanent commissioned officers who were retired on or after 1st September, 1950. If it is to their advantage, officers serving on the active list on 6th March, 1946, will be allowed to receive, in respect of the rank held on that date, the retired pay or gratuity terms prescribed under the old code instead of those prescribed under the new code. It does not apply to officers holding temporary or short service commissions. Ex-R.N.R. and R.N.V.R. officers granted permanent commissions in the R.N., either under regulations in force before the 1939 war, or under current regulations, are now eligible to receive the new rates as are Short Service Air Branch officers accepted to complete time for retired pay.

3. **RATES.** The full rates of Retired Pay will be as follows: These rates apply to permanent commissioned officers of all branches.

(1) **Direct entry officers (except Chaplains), and officers promoted direct to the General List from the lower deck or from the Branch List—**

(a) <i>Naval Officers</i>		(b) <i>Royal Marine Officers.</i>	
	£		£
Admiral	1,700 a year	General	1,700 a year
Vice-Admiral	1,400 "	Lieutenant-General	1,400 "
Rear-Admiral	1,200 "	Major-General	1,200 "
Captain after 6 years' service in the rank	1,000 "	Colonel	1,000 "
Captain with less than 6 years' service in the rank	875 "	Lieutenant-Colonel	875 "
Commander	675 "	except Paymasters and Barrackmasters)	
Lieutenant-Commander	500 "	Major	675 "
Lieutenant	400 "	Captain	500 "
		Lieutenant	400 "

The full rate of retired pay for Lieutenant-Colonels, R.M., appointed Paymasters and Barrackmasters before 2nd April, 1946, will be £750 a year, attainable by increments of £25 a year for each year of service in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in addition to the rate of retired pay for which they are eligible as Majors, R.M. No increment is, however, payable in respect of service as Lieutenant-Colonel until seven years after the date of promotion to Major.*

(2) **Branch Officers and Officers promoted therefrom, including Quartermasters, other than Branch Officers promoted direct to the General List.**

(a) <i>Naval Officers.</i>		(b) <i>Royal Marine Officers.</i>	
	£		£
Commander	550 a year	Major	550 a year
Lieutenant-Commander	475 "	Captain	475 "
Lieutenant	400 "	Lieutenant	400 "
Senior Commissioned Officer	350 "	Senior Commissioned Officer	350 "
Commissioned Officer	300 "	Commissioned Officer	300 "

Branch Officers who have insufficient service to qualify them for retired pay will retain their right to ratings pension, counting officer service for special rank elements on the following scale:—

Commissioned Officer	2/9 a week
Senior Commissioned Officer	3/3 a week
Lieutenant	4/- a week

(3) **Chaplains**

The rate of retired pay for the Chaplain of the Fleet will be £1,100 subject to completion of 28 years' total service and two years in the appointment.

The rates for Chaplains will be:—

On completion of 22 years' service	£500
Addition for each year of service up to the 27th year inclusive	35
Addition for each year of service from the 28th to the 30th inclusive	40
up to a maximum of £795.	

For service short of 22 years, there will be deductions from £500 at the normal rate as for a Lieutenant-Commander.

CONDITIONS OF AWARD OF RETIRED PAY OR GRATUITY

4. Qualifying Service

Eligibility for retired pay or gratuity is dependent on the completion of the following minimum periods of qualifying service, reckoned in accordance with paragraph 11 (a) below.

Retired pay.

On retirement for a cause other than invaliding or under para. 10 (b) .. 20 years
 on invaliding .. 10 years

Retired pay may however be awarded on completion of not less than 15 years' reckonable service, on compulsory retirement only,

(a) To officers who necessarily entered, in the interest of the Service, at an age above the normal and have in consequence not completed 20 years' qualifying service at the time of their compulsory retirement for age or non-employment.

(b) To officers promoted from the lower deck provided that they have not less than 22 years' service (including ratings service in full) from first entry or age of 18, whichever is the later.

Gratuity

On retirement for a cause other than invaliding (para. 9), or under para. 10 (c) 10 years

* Under review.

5. Conditions necessary for award of full standard rate.

(a) Compulsory retirement

Subject to the following conditions regarding length of service and service in the rank, retired pay at the standard rate is payable to an officer either—

- (i) compulsorily retired on reaching the age limit for service in the rank and Branch or
- (ii) compulsorily retired before reaching the age limit, by reason of it having been decided that he will not be further employed or promoted.

(b) Service in the rank

An officer who retires for any cause other than invaliding must have completed the following periods of full pay service in the substantive rank to qualify for retired pay appropriate to the rank—

- (i) Admiral or General, R.M. 1 year
- (ii) All other officers (except as in (iii)) 2 year
- (iii) Commanders and Lt.-Cdrs. from Branch List and equivalent R.M. Officers . . . 1 year

If an officer has less than the prescribed period of service in the rank, his retired pay will be based on the highest rank for which he is so qualified.

(c) Service from age 21

To qualify for the full standard rate, officers must have completed the following periods of service from age 21, reckonable in accordance with para. 11 (b) below.

Rear-Admiral, Major-General, R.M., or above	..	30 years
Captain, R.N., after 6 years' service in the rank, or	..	..
Colonel, R.M.	..	28 years
Captain, R.N., with less than 6 years' service in the rank or	..	..
Lieutenant-Colonel, R.M.	..	26 years
Commander, R.N., or Major, R.M.	..	24 years
Lieutenant-Commander, R.N., or Captain, R.M.	..	22 years
Lieutenant, R.N., or R.M.	..	20 years
Senior Commissioned Officer	} Branch {	.. 20 years
Commissioned Officer		.. 20 years

6. Deductions for service short of the standard periods.

Where the total service given is less than the period, according to rank, prescribed in paragraph 5 (c), the rate of retired pay otherwise admissible will be reduced by one deduction, at the following rates, in respect of each year or part of a year of the deficiency :—

Rate of retired pay	Deduction for each year or part of a year by which total service falls short of the period specified in paragraph 5 (c)
Above £1,000 a year	£50 a year
£1,000 and above £600 a year	£30 a year
£600 and above £400 a year	£20 a year
£400 and above £300 a year	£15 a year
£300 and above £200 a year	£10 a year
£200 and below	£5 a year

Where, after a deduction has been made, the net remaining rate of retired pay is less than the minimum appropriate to the rate of deduction, any further deductions will be at the next lower rate. For example, if the standard rate of retired pay is £875 a year but under the above conditions four deductions are to be made, the first three deductions would be at £30 a year, and the next one at £20 a year; thus the net rate of retired pay would be £565 a year.

7. Voluntary Retirement

(a) Officers who are allowed to retire at their own request, within two years of the date on which they attain the compulsory retiring age for their rank and branch, will receive the rate of retired pay for which they are eligible by rank and service that would have been payable on compulsory retirement in the circumstances set out in paragraph 5 (a) above.

(b) The rate of retired pay payable to an officer who is permitted to retire at his own request, except as provided in sub-paragraph (a) above, will be the rate which he would have received on compulsory retirement at the age-limit for service in his rank and branch reduced by one deduction on the scale shown in paragraph 6 above for each year or part of a year by which his age falls short, by more than two years, of that age-limit with a further deduction of 10 per cent. of the resultant figure.

8. Terminal Grants

(a) Officers retired from the Active List on or after the 1st September, 1950, and awarded retired pay under the regulations applicable from that date, will be awarded terminal grants in addition to retired pay under the following conditions.

(b) The standard rate of grant will be £1,000, irrespective of rank.

(c) Twenty years reckonable service will be necessary for the full grant. An officer retired with less than twenty years' reckonable service will be awarded one-twentieth of the standard rate for each year of reckonable service.

(d) An officer retired at his own request with retired pay, more than two years before reaching his compulsory retirement age, will have a deduction of ten per cent. made from the grant admissible under (b) above.

(e) An officer in receipt of retired pay under earlier regulations will not be eligible for the grant.

(f) An officer can receive a grant once only.

(g) The grant will be free of income tax.

9. *Gratuities*

(a) Gratuities at the following rates will be payable to officers on the General List holding permanent commissions who are allowed to retire voluntarily, or are compulsorily retired otherwise than for unsuitability, incapacity or misconduct, but have insufficient service to qualify for retired pay. The rate of gratuity is the same for officers of all Branches.

For each year up to the 10th inclusive, and for each year in excess of ten rendered before 6th March, 1946	£100
For each year in excess of 10 rendered after 6th March, 1946	£150
(subject to a maximum of £2,350)	

Officers transferred from the Reserves or from temporary service will not be eligible for gratuities on voluntary retirement unless they have rendered ten years' service from the date of transfer to the permanent list.

(b) Branch Officers and officers promoted therefrom (other than Branch Officers promoted direct to the General List) permitted to retire at their own request with insufficient service to qualify them for retired pay, may be granted a gratuity on the following scale, subject to the completion of a minimum period of ten years' actual service from the age of 18.

(a) *Rating Service*

For each year of reckonable service in excess of 5 years up to 10 years	£10
For each year of reckonable service in excess of 10 years	£25
Subject to a maximum for ratings' service of	£200

(b) *Officer Service*

For each year of reckonable service as Commissioned Officer, Branch List (formerly Warrant Officer)	£75
For each year of reckonable service as Senior Commissioned Officer, Branch List (formerly Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank)	£100
For each year of service as Lieutenant or above, Branch List	£100

2. A Branch Officer with sufficient service to qualify for an award of retired pay, or for an award of pension on the ratings' scale (with special rank increments for service as officer), will not be eligible for an alternative award of gratuity on the foregoing scale.

3. Voluntary retirement with a gratuity on the foregoing scale will be allowable at the discretion of the Admiralty in exceptional circumstances only.

10. *Officers Invalided*

(A) *Officers with a minimum of 10 years' qualifying service will be granted retired pay as follows:—*

- (a) An Officer with 20 or more years' qualifying service will receive the rate of retired pay for which he would have been eligible by rank and service had he been compulsorily retired.
- (b) An Officer with less than 20 but more than 10 years' qualifying service will receive retired pay as follows:—

(i) *General List Officers.*—From the retired pay for which he would have been eligible under (a) above had he completed 20 years' qualifying service and retired in the rank of Lieutenant-Commander, Royal Navy, or Captain, Royal Marines; or his substantive rank, if higher; a deduction will be made of twice the amount referred to in paragraph 6 for each year or part of a year by which his qualifying service falls short of 20 years.

(ii) *Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Officers promoted therefrom other than Branch Officers promoted to the General List.*

Commissioned Officer.—£150 a year for 10 years' reckonable service with an addition of £10 for each further complete year of service.* A Branch Officer who has not 10 years' reckonable service will be entitled, if he has 12 years' actual service, to an invaliding pension on the rating scale, with special rank elements for service in the rank of Commissioned Officer (Branch List) or higher rank as follows:—

Commissioned Officer	2/9 a week
Senior Commissioned Officer	3/3 a week
Lieutenant	4/- a week

Senior Commissioned Officer.—£180 a year for 10 years' reckonable service with an addition of £12 for each further complete year of service.*

Lieutenant and above.—From the rate of retired pay for which he would have been eligible under (a) above had he completed 20 years' qualifying service, a deduction will be made of twice the amount referred to in paragraph 6 for each year or part of a year by which his qualifying service falls short of 20 years.

(B) *Officers with less than 10 years' qualifying service.*

- (i) Commissioned Officers (General List) with less than 10 years' qualifying service, will receive service gratuities at the rate of £100 for each year of such service.
- (ii) Branch Officers with less than 10 years' qualifying service and with insufficient service to qualify them for ratings' pension, will receive gratuities at the rate of £75 for each complete year of qualifying service.

If an officer's unfitness when invalided is due wholly or in part to his own negligence, or to causes within his own control, the grant and amount of retired pay or gratuity will be at the discretion of the Admiralty.

* Under review.

11. Retirement for Unsuitability, Inefficiency, Misconduct, etc.

Officers retired for incapacity, unsuitability, misconduct, etc., will be eligible for retired pay or gratuity as follows :—

Officers retired for causes not within their control.

(a) An Officer retired on account of incapacity, etc., not due to causes within his own control, with at least 20 years' qualifying service, may be awarded retired pay as for other officers compulsorily retired.

(b) An Officer with between 15 and 20 years' qualifying service may be awarded retired pay not exceeding the rate calculated on the scale for voluntary retirement or the invaliding rate, whichever is the lesser.

(c) An Officer with between 15 and 10 years' qualifying service may be awarded a gratuity on the scale applicable to officers retired voluntarily. An officer with less than 10 years' qualifying service but with over 2 years qualifying service may be awarded a gratuity on the following scale :—

With less than 2 years qualifying service	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£
After 2 years qualifying service	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Nil
" 3	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	75
" 4	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	150
" 5	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	225
" 6	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	300
" 7	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	375
" 8	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	450
" 9	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	525
" 10	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	600

Officers retired for causes within their own control.

(d) An Officer retired on account of incapacity, unsuitability, etc., due to causes within his own control, but not amounting to misconduct, with at least 20 years' qualifying service may be awarded retired pay at the discretion of the Admiralty, not exceeding the award payable had he retired voluntarily.

(e) An Officer retired on account of incapacity, etc., due to causes within his own control, with between 10 and 20 years' qualifying service may be awarded a gratuity at the discretion of the Admiralty not exceeding the amount which could have been awarded had the officer retired voluntarily.

(f) An Officer retired on account of misconduct with at least 20 years' qualifying service may be awarded retired pay at the discretion of the Admiralty not exceeding 90% of the rate which could have been awarded had he retired voluntarily.

(g) An Officer retired on account of misconduct with between 10 and 20 years' qualifying service may be awarded a gratuity at the discretion of the Admiralty not exceeding 90% of the amount which could have been awarded had he retired voluntarily.

(h) An Officer dismissed the service may, if there is need, be awarded at the discretion of the Admiralty, a compassionate allowance or gratuity not exceeding the amount of the award which could be made had he been retired on account of misconduct.

(i) It is within the discretion of the Admiralty to award a gratuity or compassionate gratuity in lieu of retired pay or compassionate allowance to an officer retired for a cause within his own control, or retired for misconduct, or dismissed the service.

12. Reckoning of Service

For the purpose of the grant or assessment of retired pay or gratuity full pay service on the Active List will reckon as follows :—

(a) for determining qualification for retired pay or gratuity, and for assessing rate of gratuity, all commissioned service as defined in (c) below ;

(b) for determining the rate of retired pay, only service subsequent to the officer's 21st birthday (subject to (d) and (e) below) ;

(c) service counts as commissioned service for the purpose of (a) and (b) above as follows :—

(i) *In full* : Service as Acting Sub-Lieutenant ; Second Lieutenant, Royal Marines not below the age of 20 ; Branch Officers, R.N. and R.M. ; and above ;

(ii) *In half* : Service (not below the age of 18) as Midshipman or Cadet ; Second Lieutenant, Royal Marines under the age of 20 ; and in ranks below Commissioned Officer (Branch List) R.N. and R.M.

(d) In determining the rate of retired pay, sufficient service reckoning in half under (c) (ii) above may be taken into account to produce a notional date of commencement of reckonable officer service not earlier than the 21st birthday.

(e) An Officer promoted to Acting Sub-Lieutenant or 2nd Lieutenant R.M., during the period of hostilities, August, 1914, to November, 1918, may reckon his service from date of promotion for both (a) and (b) above.

13. Reckoning of Service—General Rules

(a) *Continuity of Service.*

Except as provided hereunder only continuous active list service on a permanent commission on full pay reckons for retired pay.

(b) *Reckoning of previous or non-continuous service.*

Previous active list service on permanent, short service, or other commission or engagement, may be taken into account provided :—

(i) there has not been a break in service of more than five years. The Admiralty may, however, at their discretion, take into account previous service notwithstanding a break exceeding five years provided that they are satisfied that the officer has been, for any excess over the five years, a member of a Reserve Force undertaking regular training ;

(ii) No gratuity (other than war gratuity) was paid to the officer on termination of the former service ; or if any such gratuity was paid, or the officer were entitled to such gratuity, arrangements satisfactory to the Admiralty are made for its repayment to the Admiralty.

(c) *Previous Army or Air Force Service.*

Previous service in the Army or Air Force may be taken into account as though it were Naval service in equivalent rank or rating.

(d) *Training Periods.*

Training periods on full pay, except individual periods of less than six months, may be taken into account as full pay service.

(e) *Half-Pay Service.*

Periods on unemployed full pay or on the intermediate rate of unemployed pay, or on half-pay before 1st Aug., 1938, not following the sentence of a Court Martial or the expiration of full pay sick leave, will reckon as service in full up to a maximum of six months in any one period or two years in all. Any such service not reckoning in full under the above rule reckons as a third subject to a maximum of six years such service reckoning as two.

(f) *Service in appointments not remunerated from Naval Funds.*

The Admiralty may, at their discretion, allow to reckon as service for retired pay, service in appointments not remunerated from Naval Funds which, the Admiralty is satisfied, are appointments which may be properly held, in the interests of the Naval service, by a Naval officer on the Active List during and as a part of his Naval career, to which the officer is required to bring Naval knowledge and experience, and from which he is considered by the Admiralty to acquire experience of value to his Service.

14. **Rank**

Only full pay substantive rank on the Active List will be taken into account in assessing retired pay under the New Code, except that:—

(a) For officers substantively promoted to a rank before 1st July, 1946 (or in the case of officers compulsorily retired from the former Royal Indian Navy before 31st December, 1947), periods of service in Acting Rank between 3rd September, 1939, and 30th June, 1946 (30th December, 1947, in the case of ex-R.I.N. officers), may be reckoned towards the minimum qualifying periods of service in that rank; and service as Acting Captain, R.N., up to 31st Oct., 1952, inclusive, may reckon towards the requirement of six years service as Captain irrespective of the date of substantive promotion.

(b) Service in Acting Rank one step above substantive rank up to the 31st Oct., 1952, inclusive, may nevertheless count for increments of retired pay under the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 2096/51.

15. **Effect of National Retirement Pensions on Retired Pay**

Officers who (a) enter the Royal Navy on or after the 1st July, 1949 (except Dartmouth Cadets who, although not actually in the Service on the 1st July, 1949, nevertheless had at that date had an undertaking given on their behalf that they would make the Royal Navy their career) and (b) re-enter on or after the 1st July, 1949, after a break in service, except those who re-enter within 12 months of being invalidated or those who have already been granted service retired pay before re-entry, will have a deduction made from their service retired pay at the rate of 4d. a week for each year of service; subject to a maximum of 16/- a week; which will take effect from the date on which an officer attains the age of 65 and becomes entitled to a National Retirement Pension. No adjustment of service retired pay will, however, be made in the case of officers living outside the United Kingdom and not in receipt of National Retirement Pensions.

GRATUITIES IN RESPECT OF SHORT SERVICE COMMISSIONS

1. An officer granted a short service commission in the Royal Navy after the 19th December, 1945, under conditions which provide for the payment of a gratuity, may, on satisfactory completion of the full period of Active List service he has undertaken, be granted a gratuity as follows:—

- (a) Instructor Officers granted short service commissions up to 30th June, 1947
on completion of 5 years' service £562 10s. 0d.
- (b) Officers granted short service commissions after 30th June, 1947
- (i) Medical Officers—on completion of 4 years' service £600
- (ii) Dental Officers—on completion of 4 years' service £500
- (iii) Instructor Officers—
- on completion of 3 years' service £300
- on completion of 4 years' service £400
- on completion of 5 years' service £500
- (iv) Electrical Officers—
- on completion of 5 years' service £500
- (c) Pilots or Observers—on completion of 8 years' service (A.F.O. 1786/51) £1500
- (d) Pilots or Observers granted Short Service Commissions under A.F.O. 2904/51 will receive a gratuity at the rate of £175 for each year of active service on a Short Service Commission, but on the completion of a period of 8 years service officers will receive a gratuity of £1,500.
- (e) Pilots or Observers granted Short Service Commissions under A.F.O. 3341/51, will, on the completion of a Short Service Commission of either four or eight years, be paid a gratuity at the rate of £175 a year from the date of transfer to a Short Service Commission, or from the date of qualifying for the flying badge, whichever is the later. (Officers accepted for a period of eight years' Short Service cannot receive any part of the gratuity before the completion of eight years, without becoming liable to pay income tax on the gratuity.)
- (f) Commissioned Pilots (Branch List)—on termination of service, a gratuity at the rate of £50 for each year of aircrew service from the age of 18, time as rating counting as single time, and time as Branch Officer counting as double time. The first two years of aircrew service will, however, count as single time only in all cases.
- (g) Chaplains not granted permanent commissions who withdraw from the Royal Navy after 4 years' full pay service will be granted a gratuity of £300 on leaving.

2. An officer who fails to complete the full period of Active List service which he has undertaken may nevertheless be awarded a gratuity as follows :—

- (a) If his service is terminated on account of disability not due to causes within his own control, or for non-employment, or for unsuitability or inefficiency not due to causes within his control, or if his service is terminated at his own request within six months of the completion of the full period of Active List service he has undertaken to give, he may be granted a gratuity proportionate to the length of Active List service he has actually completed.
- (b) In other circumstances, no gratuity will be payable unless he has completed at least one year's satisfactory service. If his service is thereafter terminated owing to disability due to causes within his own control, or to inefficiency or other cause within his own control but not amounting to misconduct, or if his service is terminated at his own request more than six months before the conclusion of the period he has undertaken to give, he may be allowed, at Admiralty discretion, such gratuity as may be determined, but not exceeding three quarters of the amount proportionate to the length of his actual service on the Active List.
- (c) If his service is terminated on account of misconduct, the award of a gratuity will be at Admiralty discretion, but the award will not exceed 90% of the gratuity which could have been awarded had his service been terminated at his own request.

3. No short service gratuity will be payable in the event of the death of an officer before the completion of the period of Active List service he has undertaken to give.

4. If an officer serving on a short service commission continues on full pay beyond the period of Active List service which he has undertaken, payment of the gratuity may be deferred until the end of such further service. No additional gratuity will, however, be payable in respect of the period of extended service, unless special provision for such further payment is made.

5. A short service commissioned officer granted a permanent commission will not be eligible for any gratuity in respect of his service on a short service commission, but such service may count towards an ultimate award of retired pay or gratuity as a permanent officer. If, having received a gratuity in respect of short service an officer is granted a permanent commission, his previous service will not be reckonable towards an ultimate award of retired pay or gratuity as a permanent officer unless satisfactory arrangements are made for the refund of the Short Service Gratuity.

6. A regards officers granted short service commissions in the Educational Branch of the Royal Navy who have within a year previously been in contributory service under the Teachers (Superannuation) Acts, the full amount of the employers and employees contributions required to maintain their entitlement to superannuation allowance or gratuity under those Acts shall be deducted from any gratuity payable to the officer on termination of his service.

PERMANENT COMMISSIONED OFFICERS OF THE WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE.

1. **RATES.** The full rates of Retired Pay will be as follows :—

Superintendent (after 6 years)	£670 a year
Superintendent	£585 a year
Chief Officer	£450 a year
First Officer	£340 a year
Second Officer	£270 a year

CONDITIONS OF AWARD OF RETIRED PAY OR GRATUITY

2. **QUALIFYING SERVICE.**

Eligibility for retired pay or gratuity is dependent on the completion of the following minimum periods of qualifying service reckonable in accordance with paragraph 9 below.

Retired Pay.

On retirement for any cause other than invaliding	20 years
On invaliding	10 years

Retired Pay may, however, be awarded on completion of not less than 15 years' service, on compulsory retirement only

- (a) To officers who necessarily entered, in the interest of the Service, at an age above the normal, and have in consequence of late entry not completed 20 years' qualifying service at the time of their compulsory retirement for age or non-employment.
- (b) To officers promoted from rating provided that they have not less than 22 years' service (including rating's service in full) from first entry or age of 18, whichever is the later.

Gratuity.

On compulsory retirement for age or non-employment or on retirement at own request (see also paragraph 6 (b) below)	10 years
---	----------

3. **Conditions necessary for award of full standard rate.**

(a) Compulsory retirement.

Subject to the following conditions regarding length of service and service in the rank, retired pay at the standard rate is payable to an officer either—

- (i) compulsorily retired on reaching the age limit for service in the rank, or
 - (ii) compulsorily retired before reaching the age limit by reason of it having been decided that she will not be further employed or promoted.
- (b) An officer who retires for any cause other than invaliding must have completed two years' full pay service in the substantive rank to qualify for retired pay appropriate to the rank. If an officer has less than the qualifying period of service in the rank, her retired pay will be based on the highest rank for which she is so qualified.

(c) Service from age 21.

To qualify for the full standard rate, officers must have completed the following periods of service from age 21, reckonable in accordance with paragraph 9 below.

Superintendent (after 6 years' service in the rank)	28 years
Superintendent (with less than 6 years' service in the rank)	26 years
Chief Officer	24 years
First Officer	22 years
Second Officer	20 years

Note.—So long as the compulsory age for retirement in this rank remains at 40, no Second Officer will be able to qualify for the full standard rate of retired pay.

4. Deductions for service short of the standard periods.

When the total service given is less than the period, according to rank, prescribed in paragraph 3 (c) the rate of retired pay otherwise admissible will be reduced by one deduction, at the following rates, in respect of each year or part of a year of the deficiency :—

Rate of Retired Pay.	Deduction for each year or part of a year by which the total service falls short of the period specified in paragraph 3 (c).
Above £600 a year	£30 a year
£600 and above £400 a year	£20 a year
£400 and above £300 a year	£15 a year
£300 and above £200 a year	£10 a year
£200 and below	£5 a year

Where, after a deduction has been made, the net remaining rate of retired pay is less than the minimum appropriate to that rate of deduction, any further deductions will be at the next lower rate. For example, if the standard rate of retired pay is £340 a year but under the above conditions four deductions are to be made, the first three deductions would be at £15 a year and the fourth at £10 a year; thus the net rate of retired pay would be £285 a year.

5. Voluntary Retirement.

(a) Officers who are allowed to retire at their own request, including those retiring on marriage, within two years before the date on which they attain the compulsory retiring age for their rank, will receive the rate of retired pay for which they are eligible by rank and length of service that would have been payable on compulsory retirement in the circumstances set out in paragraph 3 (a) above.

(b) The rate of retired pay payable to an officer who is permitted to retire at her own request, including retirement on marriage (except as provided in sub-paragraph (a) above), will be the rate which she would have received on compulsory retirement at the age limit for service in her rank reduced by one deduction on the scale shown in paragraph 4 above for each year or part of a year by which her age falls short by more than two years, of that age-limit, with a further deduction of 10 per cent. of the resultant figure.

6. Terminal Grants.

Officers will be eligible for terminal grants in addition to retired pay, under the same conditions as apply to officers of the Royal Navy, but the standard rate of the grant will be £650.

7. Gratuities.

(a) Gratuities at the following rates will be payable to officers who are allowed to retire voluntarily or are compulsorily retired otherwise than for unsuitability, incapacity or misconduct, but have insufficient service to qualify for retired pay.

On completion of not less than 10 years' service	£650
For each complete year of service in excess of 10 years, a further	£100
Subject to a maximum of	£1,550

(b) A gratuity will not be payable on voluntary retirement unless the officer has held a permanent commission for five years, as well as 10 years' qualifying service.

(c) On compulsory retirement for non-employment on the completion of five years' qualifying service, a gratuity of £325 will be payable.

(d) Officers transferred to the permanent list from an extended service engagement,

- (i) if compulsorily retired through no fault of their own before qualifying for gratuity or retired pay as officers of the permanent service, or
- (ii) if retired for marriage within three months after marriage, after the end of the period of their extended service engagement,

will remain eligible for a gratuity at the rate of £50 for each year's service on an Extended Service Commission before 24th November, 1948, and at the rate of £65 a year for each year of extended service after that date. Officers who retire for marriage within three months after marriage, before the end of their extended service engagement will remain eligible for an extended service gratuity at the rate of £50 for each year of such service.

(e) Officers granted a Short Service Commission in the Meteorological Branch will be eligible on the completion of five years of such service for a gratuity at the rate of £65 a year for each year of service.

8. Officers invalided.

A. An officer invalided with a minimum of 10 years' qualifying service will be granted retired pay as follows:

- (a) An officer with 20 or more years' qualifying service will receive the rate of retired pay for which she would have been eligible by rank and service had she been compulsorily retired.
- (b) An officer with less than 20 but more than 10 years' qualifying service will receive retired pay on the following basis. From the retired pay for which she would have been eligible under (a) above had she completed 20 years' qualifying service and retired in the rank of First Officer, or her substantive rank, if higher; a deduction will be made of twice the amount referred to in paragraph 4 for each year or part of a year by which her qualifying service falls short of 20 years.

B. An officer with less than 10 years' qualifying service will receive a service gratuity at the rate of £65 for each year of such service.

9. Retirement on account of Pregnancy, Unsuitability, Inefficiency, Misconduct, etc.

The regulations to govern the payment of retired pay or gratuity or other non-effective awards to officers placed on the retired list for pregnancy, unsuitability, inefficiency or misconduct, or to those dismissed, are under consideration.

10. Reckoning of Service.

For the purpose of the grant or assessment of retired pay or gratuity full pay service on the Active List will reckon as follows :—

- (a) for determining qualification for retired pay or gratuity, and for assessing rate of gratuity, all commissioned service as defined in (c) below ;
- (b) for determining the rate of retired pay, only service subsequent to the officer's 21st birthday (subject to (d) below)
- (c) service counts as commissioned service for the purpose of (a) and (b) above as follows :—
 - (i) In full. Service as a Commissioned Officer.
 - (ii) In half. Service as a rating (not below age 18).
- (d) In determining the rate of retired pay, sufficient service reckoning in half under (c) (ii) above may be taken into account to produce a notional date of commencement of reckonable officer service not earlier than the 21st birthday.

11. Reckoning of Service—General Rules.

The general rules for reckoning of service will be the same as for male officers (see para 12., page 25).

12. Effect of National Retirement Pensions on Retired Pay.

Officers who enter on or after the 1st July, 1949, or re-enter on or after that date after a break in service except those who re-enter within 12 months of being invalided or those who have already been granted service retired pay before re-entry, will have a deduction made from their service retired pay at the rate of 4d. a week for each year of service ; subject to a maximum of 16s. a week ; which will take effect from the date on which an officer attains the age of 60 and becomes entitled to a National Retirement Pension. No adjustment of service retired pay will, however, be made in the case of officers living outside the United Kingdom and not in receipt of National Retirement Pensions.

QUEEN ALEXANDRA'S ROYAL NAVAL NURSING SERVICE

1. Permanent members of Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Service will, on retirement, receive retired pay or gratuities under the same general conditions as apply to officers of the Women's Royal Naval Service.

2. Retired Pay.

Provided the member's service is not less than that prescribed below, she will be awarded retired pay at the standard rate applicable to her rank, as follows :—

<i>Rank for retired pay</i>	<i>Minimum period of service after age 21 required to qualify for the full standard rate</i>	<i>Standard rate of retired pay a year</i>
Nursing Sister or Senior Nursing Sister ..	20 years	£270
Superintending Sister or Matron	22 years	£340
Principal Matron	24 years	£450
Matron-in-Chief	28 years	£670

3. Gratuities.

Gratuities will be payable at the following rates on voluntary retirement, or on compulsory retirement ; otherwise than for unsuitability, incapacity or misconduct ; to members with insufficient service to qualify them for retired pay.

On completion of not less than 10 years' service	£650
For each complete year of qualifying service in excess of 10 years, a further	£100
subject to a maximum gratuity of	£1,550

A member invalided with less than ten years' service will receive a service gratuity at the rate of £65 for each year of service.

4. Invaliding.

A member invalided on account of medical unfitness will be awarded retired pay or gratuity under the same conditions as apply to officers of the W.R.N.S., except that for First Officer in par. 8 (b) of the regulations on page 28, shall be substituted Superintending Sister or Matron.

5. Terminal Grants.

Terminal grants will be paid in addition to retired pay under the same general conditions as apply to officers of the Royal Navy, but the standard rate of the grant will be £650.

RETIRED PAY OF OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES.

OLD CODE*

(Details of a Pension Increase Scheme appear on page 211)

Officers serving on the active list on 6th March, 1946 will be allowed to receive, in respect of the rank then held, the retired pay or gratuity terms prescribed hereunder instead of those prescribed under the New Code. Officers cannot claim an award at New Code rates by reference to conditions applicable to the Old Code.

ROYAL NAVY.

1. Flag Officers and Officers of equivalent rank :—

- (i) Executive Officers (other than Admirals of the Fleet) who were promoted to the rank of Captain before the 1st August, 1938 (but see Notes (a), (b), (c), and (d) below).

RANK	Retired Pay.	Service.	Addition for each full year's additional service or deduction for each full year wanting to complete the periods specified, limited to 5 years in either case.
	£	Years	£
Admiral	1,154	30	27
Vice-Admiral	982	29	20
Rear-Admiral	814 10s.	27	20

- (ii) Executive Officers (other than Admirals of the Fleet) who were promoted to the rank of Captain on or after the 1st August, 1938, and all non-executive officers :—

Admiral	1,300	} a year.
Vice-Admiral	1,120	
Rear-Admiral	950	

Notes.

(a) Executive Officers promoted to Flag rank before the 1st August, 1938, may exercise the option of being treated under the conditions referred to in Note (b) below and para. 3 of the Retirement Regulations on page 58. Such option, once exercised, to be irrevocable.

(b) Executive Officers promoted to Captain before the 1st August, 1938, and promoted to Flag rank after 1st August, 1938, will be placed on the Retired List when it becomes certain that they will be given no further employment, but see note (c) below and para. 3 of the Retirement Regulations on page 58. If retired as a Rear-Admiral or Vice-Admiral they will receive retired pay on the scale in para. 1 (i) above as if promoted while on the Active List to the next rank on the Flag List, one year's service being added to the service rendered at the date of retirement. If retired as Admiral, one year's service will be added to the service rendered at the date of retirement and they will receive retired pay on the scale in para. 1 (i) above. See note (d) as regards Captains promoted to that rank before 7th October, 1931, and retired immediately on promotion to Rear-Admiral.

(c) An Executive Officer promoted to Captain before 1st August, 1938, and to Rear-Admiral after 1st August, 1938, if he should be employed afloat when his turn comes for promotion to Vice-Admiral and if it be decided that he will not be given further employment as Vice-Admiral, will be promoted to Vice-Admiral and will be retained on the Active List until the end of his appointment. He will then receive retired pay assessed as in note (b) above for an Officer retired as a Rear-Admiral. If he be employed ashore or be not in employment when his turn comes for promotion to Vice-Admiral and it is decided that he will not be given further employment as Vice-Admiral, he will be placed on the Retired List immediately with retired pay assessed as in note (b).

(d) Officers promoted to the rank of Captain before 7th October, 1931, who are retired immediately on promotion to the rank of Rear-Admiral, to receive retired pay on the scale in para. 1 (i) above.

(e) The Chaplain of the Fleet to receive retired pay as a Rear-Admiral (para. 1 (ii)).

(f) Officers may retire on the Half-Pay of their rank if more advantageous to them to do so.

2. (A) Captains, Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants and Officers of equivalent rank if retired when over the age of 40 except (a) Chaplains of the Church of England entered on or after 25th December, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in O. in C. 21st February, 1935, (b) Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants and Sub-Lieutenants transferred from the R.N.R. (O. in C. of 18th March, 1937) or from the Mercantile Marine (O. in C. 9th March, 1939), (c) Supply and Secretariat Officers, R.N.R. and R.N.V.R. transferred to the R.N. under the terms of O. in C. of 18th March, 1937, other than those promoted to the rank of Commander (S), (d) Short Service Officers of the Air Branch other than those promoted to the rank of Commander (A), (e) Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders (E), Lieutenants and Lieutenants (E), specially promoted from Warrant rank under Os. in C. 25th May, 1939, 25th July, 1939, and 8th December, 1944, and (f) all Officers promoted from Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank or Warrant rank for long and zealous service.

* Note.—Since 5th April, 1949, new titles have been introduced for Warrant Officers and Commissioned Warrant Officers. They are now known as Commissioned Officers and Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) respectively.

OFFICERS—continued.

RANK.	Age	Retired Pay	Service	Addition for each full year's additional service or deduction for each full year wanting to complete the periods specified limited to 5 years in either case.	
				Addition.	Deduction.
		£ s.	Years.	£ s.	£ s.
Maximum Retired Pay rates :—	55 and above	714 10	24	20 0	13 10
<i>Captain</i> —£814 10s. See Note (a).	54	692 0	24	20 0	13 10
	53	671 10	23	20 0	13 10
	52	651 10	23	20 0	13 10
	51	630 10	22	20 0	13 10
<i>Commander</i> —£543. ..	50	611 0	22	13 10	13 10
	49	576 10	21	13 10	13 10
<i>Lieutenant-Commander and Lieutenant</i> —£407 10s. ..	48	543 0	21	13 10	13 10
	47	508 10	20	13 10	13 10
	46	475 10	20	13 10	13 10
	45	440 10	19	13 10	13 10
<i>Chaplain under 20 years' seniority</i> —£548. ..	44	407 10	19	13 10	13 10
	43	373 0	18	13 10	13 10
	42	339 10	18	13 10	13 10
	41	305 0	17	13 10	13 10
	40	271 10	17	13 10	13 10

Notes.

(a) Captains, Engineer Captains or Captains (E), and Surgeon Captains, on approaching the top of the list, will, if it is decided that they are not to be promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral, be retired and granted retired pay on the Rear-Admiral's scale, in para. 1 (i) above, but subject to a maximum rate of £814 10s. per annum, provided they are qualified for promotion to Rear-Admiral, or equivalent rank, under such regulations as are from time to time in force. No such Officer will be eligible, however, for retired pay at the Rear-Admiral's rate of half-pay. These rules will apply to all Officers promoted to the ranks of Captain, or Engineer Captain or Captain (E) or Surgeon Captain after the 7th October, 1931, except Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 29th June, 1934.

(b) Officers over the age of 40 may, except as provided in sub-paragraph (c) below, retire on the Half-Pay applicable to their rank if more advantageous to them to do so.

(c) The following rules for retired pay will be adopted in the case of Medical Officers, Dental Officers, Instructor Officers, and Chaplains of the Church of England, entered after 17th July, 1920 :—

(i) Officers entered below the age of 30 will not be eligible for retired pay according to scale, unless they have completed 12 years' service before retirement.*

(ii) Officers entered between the age of 30 and 35 will not be eligible for retired pay according to scale, unless they have completed 18 years' service before retirement.

(iii) Officers entered above the age of 35 will not be eligible for retired pay on the age and service scale, but for gratuities only if retiring voluntarily or for age.

N.B.—Chaplains of the Church of England entered after 1st January, 1927, to whom this scale applies, will not be granted retired pay in excess of £543 a year unless they have been specially retained on the Active List beyond the age of 50 under Section VIII, Clause (iii) (a) of Schedule V of O. in C., 22nd January, 1920. Chaplains so retained provided they are qualified for retired pay under sub-paragraph (c) above may be granted retired pay of £543 a year with an increment of £22 10s. in respect of each years' service after attaining the age of 50 or after completing 22 years' service, whichever shall be the later date, subject to a maximum of £655 10s. a year.

Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I. (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934), will, if qualified for the age and service scale, receive retired pay calculated upon that scale with deductions of £4 10s. a year for each year or part of a year of service short of a total of 25 years, subject to a maximum total deduction of £54 a year, but they must render a minimum of 20 years' qualifying service to become eligible for voluntary retirement with retired pay.

Dental Officers entered on or after 1st October, 1935, must render a minimum of 20 years' qualifying service to become eligible for voluntary retirement with retired pay.

(d) All service from date of confirmation as Sub-Lieutenant or equivalent rank or Mate or Mate (E) reckons for increase of retired pay under the above scale.

(e) Acting rank counts as time served in the confirmed rank only for all purposes, and in no case as time served in any superior rank (except that service on the Active List in paid acting rank between the 3rd September, 1939, and the 31st Oct., 1952, inclusive, may be allowed to count for the purpose of increase of retired pay—see A.F.O. 2096/51).

(f) Officers promoted from Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank or Warrant Officers for distinguishing themselves by acts of gallantry and daring in the Service may count the whole of their time served as Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank and Warrant Officer, and half their time served in man's rating from the age of 18 for increase of retired pay.**

(g) Officers of the rank of Commander or Commander (E) or above who have been specially promoted to Commissioned rank under Orders in Council, 25th May, 1939, and 25th July, 1939 can count service in Commissioned rank in full and one-half of their service in Warrant rank.***

* See Order in Council of 19th May, 1931, concerning the counting of Civic Hospital time for Medical and Dental Officers who retire voluntarily.

** See note at foot of page 30.

OFFICERS—continued.

(B) Age and service scale for Chaplains of the Church of England entered on or after the 25th December, 1934 or transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council of the 21st February, 1935.

Age on retirement.	Retired Pay.	Years of Service.	Addition for each full year's additional service or deduction for each full year wanting to complete the periods specified; limited to 5 years in either case.	
			Addition.	Deduction.
	£ s.		£ s.	£ s.
50 and above	475 0	20	13 10	13 10
49	452 10	20	13 10	13 10
48	430 0	19	13 10	13 10
47	407 10	19	13 10	13 10
46	384 10	18	13 10	13 10
45	362 0	18	13 10	13 10
44	339 10	17	13 10	13 10
43	317 0	17	13 10	13 10
42	294 0	16	13 10	13 10
41	271 10	16	13 10	13 10
40	249 0	15	13 10	13 10

Notes.

(a) Except as modified by para. (c) (1) and (2) below, the rules laid down at Note (c), (i), (ii), (iii) of Clause 2 (A) of these Regulations will apply to these Chaplains.

(b) Chaplains retired voluntarily and for age, and those otherwise retired who have qualified for half-pay on the Active List at the rate for Captains, R.N., will not be eligible for retired pay at the half-pay rate.

(c) The following Officers will be ineligible for retired pay on the above scale:—

(1) Chaplains with less than 20 years' service who voluntarily retire.

(2) Chaplains entered on and after 25th December, 1934, who are compulsorily retired at the age of 50 or subsequently with less than 20 years' service.

(d) Chaplains entered before the 25th December, 1934, to whom this scale applies, when compulsorily retired for age at the age of 50, or subsequently, will be eligible for retired pay on the above scale notwithstanding that they may not have completed 20 years' service.

(e) Invalidated Chaplains who are qualified for retired pay on the above scales may receive retired pay on the invaliding scale laid down in paragraph 3 (C) (iv) of these Regulations if more advantageous to them to do so.

3 Retired Pay or Gratuities to Officers under 40, except (a) Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants, and Sub-Lieutenants transferred from the R.N.R. (O. in C. of 18th March, 1937), or from the Mercantile Marine (O. in C. 9th March, 1939), (b) Supply and Secretariat Officers, R.N.R. and R.N.V.R. transferred to the R.N. under the terms of O. in C. of 19th March, 1937 other than those promoted to the rank of Commander (S) (c) Short Service Officers of the Air Branch other than those promoted to the rank of Commander (A), (d) Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders (E), Lieutenants and Lieutenants (E), specially promoted from Warrant rank under Os. in C. 25th May, 1939, 25th July, 1939, and 8th December, 1944, and (e) all Officers promoted from Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank or Warrant Rank for long and zealous service or for gallantry. Medical, Dental and Instructor Officers and Chaplains of the Church of England who are retired for the reason stated under A. B. and C while over 40 years of age are also eligible for the rates therein provided if ineligible by service for retired pay under paragraph 2.*

A.—IF RETIRED COMPULSORILY.

(i) Captains and Commanders and equivalent ranks, excluding Officers provided for in clause (ii) below:—
Half-Pay of rank.

(ii) Surgeon Captains and Surgeon Commanders entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 29th June, 1934:—

Half pay of rank with deductions of £4 10s. a year for each year or part of a year of service short of a total of 25 years, subject to a maximum total deduction of £54 a year.

(iii) Executive, Engineer and Supply and Secretariat Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants excluding Officers provided for in clause (vii) below:—

£68 a year, with an addition of £6 15s. a year for each of the first six complete years of service, and an addition of £11 5s. a year for each complete year of service subsequent thereto, in the ranks or relative ranks of Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Commander.

(iv) Medical, Dental and Instructor Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants and Chaplains of the Church of England (excluding Medical Officers provided for in clause (v) below and Dental Officers provided for in clause (vi) below), provided that four years' service has been completed:—

£68 a year, with an addition of £6 15s. a year for each of the first six complete years of service, and an addition of £11 5s. a year for each complete year of service subsequent thereto in the ranks or relative ranks of Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Commander.

(v) Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 29th June, 1934:—

Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander—£54 10s. a year with an addition of £11 5s. for each complete year of service in that rank.

* See note at foot of page 30.

OFFICERS—continued.

Surgeon Lieutenant with over 5 years' service from date of entry—£45 10s. a year with an addition of £6 5s. for the sixth complete year of service in that rank and £11 5s. a year for each complete year of service in that rank in excess of 6 years.

(vi) *Dental Officers* entered on or after 1st October, 1935 :—

Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders (D) and Surgeon Lieutenants (D) on the permanent list with over 6 years' service from date of entry :—

£68 a year with an addition of £6 15s. a year for each of the first six complete years of service, and an addition of £11 5s. a year for each complete year of service subsequent thereto.

(vii) *Officers of the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant or Lieutenant-Commander promoted from (a) Mate or Male (E) or (b) Sub-Lieut. or Sub-Lieut. (E) (not Cadet entry), if promoted to the latter rank before the 1st January, 1933.*

£91 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year of service in the rank or ranks stated.

B.—IF RETIRED UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF ORDER IN COUNCIL, 21ST APRIL, 1922.

(i) *Captains and Commanders and equivalent ranks*, excluding Officers provided for in clause (ii) below :—

Half-Pay of rank.

(ii) *Surgeon Captains and Surgeon Commanders*, entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 29th June, 1934 :—

Half-Pay of rank with deductions of £4 10s. a year for each year or part of a year of service short of a total of 25 years, subject to a maximum total deduction of £54 a year.

(iii) *All Officers for whom provision is made for the grant of Retired Pay if retired compulsorily when under 40* will receive Retired Pay as though they had been retired for that reason (see para. 3A).

(iv) *Sub-Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants (E) and Sub-Lieutenants (S)* will be granted a gratuity at a rate not exceeding £50 for each complete year of full pay service in the rank, or £200 in all.

(v) *Medical Officers* entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I. (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934), if of 5 years' service or less, may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted gratuities not exceeding those which would have been payable if they had been invalided for a non-attributable disability.

(vi) *Dental Officers* entered on or after 1st October, 1935, if of 6 years' full pay service or less may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted gratuities not exceeding those which would have been payable if they had been invalided for a non-attributable disability (see para. 3c).

C.—IF INVALIDED.

(i) *Captains and Commanders and equivalent ranks*, excluding Officers provided for in clause (ii) below :—

Half-Pay of rank. (See page 51, paragraph 4, for alternative award to a Commander under the age of 40 invalided on account of an attributable disability.)

(ii) *Surgeon Captains and Surgeon Commanders*, entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 29th June, 1934, will receive the half-pay of their rank, but with deductions of £4 10s. a year for each year or part of a year of service short of a total of 25 years, subject to a maximum total deduction of £54 a year.

(iii) *Executive, Engineer and Supply and Secretariat Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants*, excluding Officers provided for in clause (vii) :

(1) A Lieutenant to receive a minimum of £91 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in that rank.

(2) A Lieutenant-Commander to receive a minimum of £163 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in that rank.

(iv) *Medical, Dental and Instructor Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants, and Chaplains of the Church of England* (except Medical Officers provided for in clause (v) below and Dental Officers provided for in clause (vi) below) provided in the case of those entered after 1st October, 1921, that they have completed four years' service :—

Lieutenants—£91 a year minimum with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in the rank.

Lieutenant-Commanders—£163 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in the rank.

The rates for Chaplains under this scale will be for Chaplains under 6 years' seniority as for Lieutenants and for those of 6 years' seniority as for Lieutenant-Commanders.

Officers of these branches entered on or after 1st October, 1921 (except Surgeon Lieutenants entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 29th June, 1934, and Dental Surgeons entered on and after 1st October, 1935, and invalided before they have completed four years' service will not be eligible for service retired pay, but such Officers if invalided for a disability which is not attributable to their naval service will, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted on withdrawal a gratuity at a rate not exceeding £100 for each complete year of their service. The scale is not applicable to Medical Officers serving under special short service engagements, and Instructor Lieutenants entered for temporary service will not be eligible for a gratuity both on this scale and under Order in Council of 13th April, 1918. (See paragraph 5).

(v) *Medical officers* entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 29th June, 1934.

Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders—£109 a year with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in that rank.

Surgeon Lieutenant. Over 5 years' service from date of entry—£91 a year with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in excess of five. Between 3 and 5 years' service from date of entry—Gratuity of £1,000 less £25 for each month or part of a month, short of 5 years' full-pay service.† 8 years' service and under from date of entry—Gratuity of £400, less £12 for each month or part of a month short of 3 years' full-pay service.†

† Exclusive of Civil Hospital time.

OFFICERS—continued.

(vi) *Dental Officers* entered on or after 1st October, 1935 :—

(1) Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders (D) and Surgeon Lieutenants (D) on the permanent list with over 6 years' service from date of entry :—

(a) Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders (D). £163 a year with an addition of £9 a year for each complete year's service in the rank.

(b) Surgeon Lieutenants (D). £91 a year with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in the rank.

(2) Officers with service not exceeding 6 years from date of entry :—

(a) Over 3 but not exceeding 6 years' full pay service†—Gratuity of £1,000 less £18 for each month or part of a month short of 6 years' full pay service.†

(b) With 3 years' full pay service—Gratuity of £350.

(c) With less than 3 years' full pay service—Gratuity of £350 less £10 for each month or part of a month short of 3 years' full pay service.†

(vii) *Officers of the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant or Lieutenant-Commander promoted from (a) Mate or Mate (E) or (b) Sub-Lieut. or Sub-Lieut. (E) (not Cadet entry), if promoted to the latter rank before the 1st January, 1933.*

Retired Pay of £109 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service as Mate, Sub-Lieutenant, Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Commander.

Retired Pay on the Warrant Officers' scale if more advantageous, all service in Commissioned ranks being reckoned as service as Warrant Officer.**

The minimum for Lieutenant-Commanders to be £181 a year.

(viii) *Sub-Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants (E) and Sub-Lieutenants (S), if invalided, to be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, a gratuity of amount not exceeding £100 for each complete year of service as Sub-Lieutenant, or Acting Sub-Lieutenant, or Midshipman, or as Sub-Lieutenant (E), or Acting Sub-Lieutenant (E), or Midshipman (E), or as Sub-Lieutenant (S), or Acting Sub-Lieutenant (S), or Midshipman (S).*

(ix) *An Acting Sub-Lieutenant, Midshipman, Acting Sub-Lieutenant (E), Midshipman (E), Acting Sub-Lieutenant (S), Midshipman (S), to be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, a gratuity of amount not exceeding £200.*

D.—IF PERMITTED TO RETIRE VOLUNTARILY.

(i) *Captains and Commanders (Executive and Engineer) :—*

Half-Pay of rank.

(ii) *Lieutenant-Commanders (Executive) :—*

To be granted gratuities as follows :—

After 10 years from date of first commission	..	..	..	..	..	£1,200
" 13 " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£1,600
" 16 " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£2,000
" 18 " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£2,400

4. *Officers promoted from ratings to Commissioned Rank in the Air Branch of the R.N. (Order in Council, 19th June, 1940).*

Acting Sub-Lieutenants (A) and Officers promoted therefrom to be eligible for retired pay or gratuity on retirement or discharge under the regulations applicable to Officers of corresponding rank promoted from Cadets, except that they shall not be eligible to retire voluntarily with gratuities when under the age of 40.

5. *Gratuities to Medical, Dental and Instructor Officers and Chaplains of the Church of England on voluntary retirement or discharge.*

OFFICERS WHO RETIRE WITH LESS THAN THE PERIODS OF SERVICE NECESSARY TO RENDER THEM ELIGIBLE FOR RETIRED PAY ON THE SCALE LAID DOWN IN PARAGRAPH 2.

N.B.—Time on unemployed pay prior to 1st August, 1938, or half-pay does not reckon for the purpose of any of these gratuities.

(i) *Medical Officers, entered before 1st May, 1934, and not transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 29th June, 1934 :—*

*After 10 years' full-pay service	..	..	..	..	..	£1,500
* " 15 " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£2,800

(ii) *Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 29th June, 1934 :—*

*Over 10 and under 15 years' full-pay service	..	..	..	..	..	£500
* " 15 " " 18 " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£1,800
* " 18 years' full pay service	..	..	..	..	..	£2,700

(iii) *Dental Officers entered before 1st October, 1935, except those provided for in clause (iv) below :*

*After 8 years' full-pay service on permanent list	..	..	..	..	..	£1,000
* " 12 " " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£1,500
* " 16 " " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£2,250

(iv) *Dental Officers entered on or after 1st October, 1935, and those entered prior to 1st October, 1935, who under Order in Council, 30th April, 1936, have accepted the option of the following scale of gratuities :—*

†After 6 years' full-pay service	..	..	..	..	..	£1,000
* " 10 " " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£1,350
* " 15 " " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£2,250
* " 18 " " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£3,000

† Exclusive of Civil Hospital time.

* Including Civil Hospital time served after entry. Officers entered on or after 1st July, 1926, are allowed to reckon time served in a Civil Hospital prior to entry in the Royal Navy (as limited by Orders in Council, 25th July, 1927, and 5th November, 1929) as full pay service for this gratuity.

** See note at foot of page 30.

OFFICERS—continued.

(v) *Instructor Officers* :—

(a) After 12 years' full-pay service, with a gratuity of £1,200.

(b) After 16 years' full-pay service, with a gratuity of £1,600.

(vi) *Chaplains* entered before 25th December, 1934, and not transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 21st February, 1935 :—

After 6 years' full-pay service	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£600
" 8 " " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£800
" 10 " " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£1,000
" 12 " " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£1,200
" 16 " " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£1 600

(vii) *Chaplains* entered on or after 25th December, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 21st February, 1935 :—

After 4 years' full-pay service	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£200
" 10 " " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£1,000
" 15 " " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£1,500

Chaplains who have less than 4 years' service and accept a living will be considered as desiring to resign His Majesty's Service, and will accordingly not be entitled to any pecuniary retiring allowance, or to either half or retired pay.

Chaplains transferred from Temporary Service under Order in Council of 13th October, 1922, No 243 will reckon qualifying service only from the date of such transfer.

6. *Chaplains not in conformity with the Church of England.*

A. Chaplains transferred to the Permanent List under Order in Council of 17th November, 1943, No. 33/C.W., come under the same conditions of service as Chaplains of the Church of England, except Chaplains entered before 3rd September, 1939, to whom the following conditions apply.

(i) Chaplains under the age of 50 may receive retired pay or gratuity under para. B below if more to their advantage.

(ii) The normal retiring age to be extended to enable a Chaplain to qualify for retired pay on the scale in para. B (i), (b), but no service over age 55 to count if invalidated after that age.

(iii) Chaplains over the age of 50 to receive retired pay or gratuity under para. B below.

B. Chaplains not transferred to the Permanent List are eligible for retired pay or gratuities as follows :—

(i) Chaplains entered on or after 25th December, 1934, or transferred to the conditions of service laid down in Order in Council, 3rd October, 1935, who resign voluntarily, who are withdrawn from the Naval Service by their Governing Bodies by reason of age or otherwise, or who are invalidated on account of non-attributable disability :—

(a) With 10 or more but less than 20 years' Naval Service to be granted at Admiralty discretion, gratuities on the following scale :—

After 10 years' full-pay service	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£1,000
" 15 " " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£1,500

(b) With 20 years' Naval Service or over :—

To be eligible for service retired pay on the following scale, subject to a maximum of £543 a year :—

	Annual Rate	Addition for each extra full year of service.
For 20 years' service	£317	£13 10 0

(ii) Chaplains entered on or after 25th December, 1934, or transferred to the conditions of service laid down in Order in Council, 3rd October, 1935, with 10 years' Naval Service and over, if retired in consequence of sickness or injury which is certified by the Naval Medical Authorities to be directly attributable to the conditions of Naval Service :—

To be eligible for service retired pay at the rate of £181 for 10 years' service, with additions of £13 10s. a year for each additional full year of service from the 11th to the 19th complete year, then as at (b) above; together with an addition on account of disablement, while the attributable disability lasts on the scale laid down in the Disability Retired Pay Regulations, Schedule I, Clause 1, shown in this Appendix, and subject to the conditions prescribed in those Regulations.

(iii) Chaplains entered prior to the 25th December, 1934, and not transferred to the revised conditions of service laid down in Order in Council, 3rd October, 1935, to be eligible after 12 years' Naval Service, subject to attainment of the age of 40, for service retired pay on the scale of £204 a year for 12 years' service, with an addition of £13 10s. a year for each complete year of service in excess of 12.

If invalidated in consequence of sickness or injury which is certified by the Naval Medical Authorities to be directly attributable to the conditions of Naval Service, such Chaplains, if eligible for service retired pay as above, to be eligible, while the disability lasts, for an addition on account of disablement on the scale laid down in the Disability Retired Pay Regulations, Schedule I, Clause 1, shown in this Appendix and subject to the conditions prescribed in those Regulations.

OFFICERS—continued.

7. Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants and Sub-Lieutenants transferred from the R.N.R. (O. in C. dated 18th March, 1937), or from the Mercantile Marine (O. in C. dated 9th March, 1939).—see footnote.

(i) *If retired at the age of 45 years.*

Retired Pay of £250 a year, with additions or deductions of £12 a year for each full year in excess or short of 15 years' service in the R.N.

(ii) *If permitted to retire voluntarily under the age of 45 years.*

(a) Over 40 years of age. Retired Pay on the scale laid down in (i) above.

(b) Between the ages of 35 and 40 years (when the state of the list permits), with 15 years' service in the R.N. Retired Pay at £200 a year.

(c) With 10 years' service in the R.N., or over, and not eligible for retired pay as above.—Gratuity of £1,200, with an addition of £100 for each complete year's service in excess of 10.

(iii) *If invalidated on account of disabilities not attributable to the Service.*

(a) With less than 5 years' service in the R.N.—Gratuity of £125 for each complete year of service

(b) With 5 years' service and over—Retired pay on the following scale, or, if over the age of 40 on the scale laid down in (i) above, whichever is the greater :—
£136 a year for 5 years' service with an addition of £9 a year for each additional year of service.

(iv) *If invalidated on account of disabilities directly attributable to the Naval Service.*

(a) With less than 5 years' service in the R.N.—Disability retired pay on the scale laid down in clause 3 (d) of Schedule I of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.

(b) With 5 years' service and over—Retired pay as at (iii) (b) above, with additional retired pay on the scale laid down in Clause 1 of Schedule I of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.

(v) *Officers retired compulsorily, under the provisions of O. in C. of 21st April, 1922, or otherwise.*

(a) With less than 5 years' service in the R.N. :—

Gratuities, at Admiralty discretion not exceeding non-attributable invaliding awards.

(b) With 5 years' service and over, if under 40 years of age :—

Retired Pay on the scale laid down in paras. 3A (iii) and 3B (iii) (see pages 32 and 33).

(vi) *Officers discharged for misconduct or otherwise deemed by the Admiralty to be unworthy of further employment, may be granted retired pay or retiring gratuities at reduced rates, at Admiralty discretion.*

8. Supply and Secretariat Officers of the R.N.R. and R.N.V.R. transferred to the R.N. under the terms of O. in C. of 18th March, 1937, other than those promoted to the rank of Commander (S).—see footnote.

(i) *If retired at the age of 45, or permitted to retire voluntarily when between the ages of 40 and 45.*

Retired Pay of £250 a year with additions or deductions of £12 a year for each full year in excess or short of 15 years' service in the R.N.

(ii) *If invalidated on account of disabilities not attributable to the Service.*

(a) With less than 5 years' service in the R.N.—Gratuity of £125 for each complete year of service,

(b) With 5 years' service and over—Retired Pay on the following scale, or, if over the age of 40 on the scale laid down in (i) above, whichever is the greater :—
£136 a year for 5 years' service with an addition of £9 a year for each additional year of service.

(iii) *If invalidated on account of disabilities attributable to the Service.*

(a) With less than 5 years' service in the R.N.—Disability retired pay on the scale laid down in clause 3 (d) of Schedule I of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.

(b) With 5 years' service and over—Retired pay as at (ii) (b) above, with additional retired pay on the scale laid down in clause 1 of Schedule I of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.

(iv) *Officers retired compulsorily, under the provisions of O. in C. of 21st April, 1922, or otherwise.*

(a) With less than 5 years' service in the R.N. :—

Gratuities, at Admiralty discretion, not exceeding non-attributable invaliding awards.

(b) With 5 years' service and over, if under 40 years of age :—

Retired Pay on the scale laid down in paras. 3A (iii) and 3B (iii) (see pages 32 and 33).

(v) *Officers discharged for misconduct or otherwise deemed by the Admiralty to be unworthy of further employment may be granted retired pay or retiring gratuities at reduced rates, at Admiralty discretion.*

Note.—Officers transferred to the R.N. from the R.N.R., R.N.V.R., or the Mercantile Marine under O.s in C. dated 18th March, 1937, and 9th March, 1939, may be granted retired pay or gratuity as laid down in paragraph 9, O. in C. dated 21st July, 1950, instead of under paragraphs 7 or 8, if more to their advantage,

OFFICERS—continued.

9. Short Service, R.N. (A), R.N.R. and R.N.V.R. Officers transferred to permanent commissions in the R.N. (Order in Council dated 21st July, 1950).

Commanders and above.—As for officers entered as cadets, but the retired pay of officers whose reckonable service commenced after the age of 27 will be subject to modification—see Section C.

Lieutenant-Commanders and below—

A.—Over 40 years of age on retirement

- | | | |
|---|--|--|
| (i) Retired for age. Compulsorily retired. Invalided for a non-attributable disability. | After not less than 15 years' service. | Retired pay on the general age and service scale for cadet entries, subject to the special modification in Section C below of the age and service scale for officers whose reckonable service commenced after the age of 27. |
| (ii) Permitted to retire voluntarily. | After not less than 20 years' service. | Retired pay on the general age and service scale for cadet entries, subject to the special modification in Section C below of the age and service scale for officers whose reckonable service commenced after the age of 27. |
| (iii) Retired for age in the rank of Lieutenant-Commander. | With less than 15 years' service. | Retired pay at the rate of £250 a year, less deductions of £12 for each year short of 15 years' service. |
| (iv) Invalided for a non-attributable disability or permitted to retire voluntarily. | With less than 15 years' service. | As provided under B below for officers similarly retired when under the age of 40. |
| v) Invalided on account of attributable disability. | | Retired pay as (i) above if qualified therefor, with additional retired pay on the scale laid down for cadet entry officers. If not so qualified, as B (iii) below. |

B.—Under 40 years of age on retirement

- | | | |
|---|---|--|
| (i) Permitted to retire voluntarily. | After not less than 10 years' service from the date of transfer to permanent commission. | Gratuity on the scale laid down for Executive Lieutenant - Commanders (Cadet entry). |
| (ii) Invalided on account of non-attributable disability. | (a) Sub-Lieutenant.
Acting Lieutenant.
(b) Lieutenant.
Lieutenant-Commander. | Gratuity on the scale provided for cadet entry officers.
Retired pay of £91 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year of service in the ranks of Lieutenant and Lieutenant - Commander. |
| (iii) Invalided on account of attributable disability. | (a) Sub-Lieutenant or Acting Lieutenant.
(b) Lieutenant (confirmed) or Lieutenant-Commander. | Disability retired pay on the scale laid down for cadet entry officers.
Retired pay as (ii) (b) above with additional retired pay on the scale laid down for cadet entry officers. |
| (iv) Retired compulsorily under Order in Council of 21st April, 1922, or otherwise. | (a) Sub-Lieutenant or Acting Lieutenant.
(b) Lieutenant (confirmed) or Lieutenant-Commander. | Gratuities at Admiralty discretion not exceeding non-attributable invaliding awards.
Retired pay on the scale laid down for cadet entry officers. |

C. Age and Service Scale—Modifications for Late Entrants.

For officers whose reckonable service commenced after the age of 27, it is necessary to make the following modifications in the normal age and service retired pay scale:—

- The deductions for service short of the specified periods will not be limited to five.
- Further deductions will be made of £20 for each full year between the date of their 27th birthday and the commencement of their reckonable service.

Officers whose reckonable service commenced after their 35th birthday will not be eligible for retired pay on the above terms: if any case arises it will be considered specially.

D. Officers on Short Service (Gratuity-bearing) Engagements.

These officers are required to forgo their gratuity benefits, or to refund any gratuity paid, as a condition of counting their former service for retired pay purposes.

E. Reckonable Service.—Reckonable Service is full pay mobilized service in the confirmed rank of Sub-Lieutenant or above. (In the case of short service R.N. (A) officers pre-war gratuity-bearing service may be allowed to count.)

OFFICERS—continued

10. Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers specially promoted direct to Lieutenant (Orders in Council 25th May, 1939, 25th July, 1939, and 8th December, 1944).*

- (i) *On retirement in the rank of Lieutenant-Commander, Lieutenant-Commander (E), Lieutenant-Commander (A), Ordnance Lieutenant-Commander, Lieutenant, Lieutenant (E), Lieutenant (A), or Ordnance Lieutenant.*

(a) At the age of 45.

(b) If invalidated on account of a disability not attributable to the Service, or otherwise compulsorily retired, after attaining the age of 40, or

(c) At own request, after completion of 20 years' reckonable service:—

Retired pay of £250 a year with additions or deductions of £12 a year for each full year in excess or short of 15 years' service. For this purpose officers may count the whole of their service in Warrant and Commissioned ranks and one-half of their service in man's rating from the age of 18.

- (ii) *On promotion to the rank, or relative rank, of Commander or above, retired pay on the scale laid down in para. 2 (A) (see page 30); counting service in the rank of Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, or above, in full, and one half service in Warrant Rank.*

- (iii) *On retirement under the age of 40.*

If invalidated on account of disability not attributable to the Service, or otherwise compulsorily retired, retired pay on the following scale:—

EITHER

Minimum on promotion to Acting Lieutenant or Lieutenant, Lieutenant (E), Lieutenant (A), or Ordnance Lieutenant.

Addition for each complete year's service in the ranks of Acting Lieutenant, Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Commander or Lieutenant (E) and Lieutenant-Commander (E), or Lieutenant (A), and Lieutenant-Commander (A), or Ordnance Lieutenant and Ordnance Lieutenant-Commander.

... the rate payable on the appropriate Warrant Officers' scale assessed on combined service as Warrant Officer and Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank plus an addition of £9 a year ...

... £9 a year.

On completion of 10 years' service from date of promotion to Warrant Officer, or on promotion to Lieutenant-Commander, or relative rank, whichever is the earlier, the minimum rate of retired pay to be £190 a year if invalidated, or £172 a year if retired compulsorily or for incapacity. Additions for each complete year of subsequent service as above.

OR

If, to the Officer's advantage, the rate payable to be that for which the Officer would have qualified on the scale for Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank had he continued to serve in that rank.

- (iv) *If permitted to retire voluntarily while ineligible for retired pay under clause (i) above, provided a minimum of 5 years' service has been rendered since promotion to the rank of Acting Lieutenant or Lieutenant, or Lieutenant (E), Lieutenant (A) or Ordnance Lieutenant.*

Gratuities on the following scales:—

After 10 years' reckonable service—£1,000, plus £100 for each additional complete year of reckonable service up to a maximum gratuity of £1,900. For this purpose service to reckon as under (i) above.

- (v) *If invalidated on account of disabilities attributable to the Service:—Retired pay as at (i) (b), or (iii) above, with additional retired pay on the scale laid down in clause 1, Schedule I, of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.*

11. Short Service Officers of the Air Branch of the R.N.

- (i) *On completion of 7 years on the Active List, and not retained for further Active List service.*
Gratuity of £600.

(a) *On completion of 15 years on the Active List.*
Gratuity of £1,600.

(b) *If retained after completion of 7 years, but permitted to transfer to the Emergency or Retired Lists before completing 15 years on the Active List.*
Gratuity at Admiralty discretion, not exceeding £600 for 7 complete years on the Active List, with additions not exceeding £100 for each subsequent complete year of service.

- (ii) (a) *If retained on the Active List beyond 15 years.*

Gratuity of £1,600 for 15 years on the Active List with additions not exceeding £100 for each subsequent complete year of service.

(b) *On completion of 20 years' service and having attained the age of 40.*

Retired pay of £250 a year, plus £12 a year for each complete year of service beyond 20.

- (iii) *On promotion to Commander (A).*

Retired pay on the scale laid down for Commanders of other branches of the R.N.

- (iv) *In the event of Officers completing their 7 years or 15 years at a time of war or emergency and accordingly being retained in full time naval employment, they will nevertheless be transferred to the Emergency or Retired Lists (unless selected for further service on the Active List) and paid the gratuity due; subsequent service as an Officer called up from the Retired or Emergency Lists not to count towards increased service gratuity.*

* See note at foot of page 30.

OFFICERS—continued.

- (v) *If permitted to retire or transfer to the Emergency List for special reasons with less than 7 years on the Active List.*
Gratuity, at Admiralty discretion, not exceeding the rate laid down in (viii) (b) below.
- (vi) *Officers transferred from the Active List of the Royal Air Force.*
 - (a) *On completion of 7 years on the Active List of the R.N. and not retained for further service on the Active List of the R.N.*
Gratuity of £600 with additions at the rate of £100 for each complete year of service on the Active List of the Royal Air Force, together with £8 6s. 8d. for each complete month of such service in an uncompleted year.
 - (b) *If retained for more than 7 years on the Active List of the R.N.*
Eligible to count their qualifying service in the Royal Air Force towards the grant of gratuity under (i) (a) and (b) and (ii) (a) and towards retired pay under (ii) (b) above.
- (vii) *If discharged for misconduct or incapacity.*
The rates of retired pay or gratuity laid down in the above clauses may be withheld or paid at reduced rates at Admiralty discretion.
- (viii) *If invalidated on account of disabilities not attributable to the Service.*
 - (a) *With less than 1 year's service (or otherwise, if with insufficient service to qualify for a higher award under (b) below.*
Gratuity not exceeding £75.
 - (b) *With service over 1 year but not amounting to 15 years.*
Gratuity of £100 for each complete year of service after the first, together with £8 6s. 8d. for each completed month of service in an uncompleted year.
 - (c) *With 15 years on the Active List.*
Gratuity of £1,600.
 - (d) *If retained on the Active List after 15 years.*
Retired pay of £91 a year with an addition of £9 a year for each complete year of service in the rank of Lieutenant (A) and above; alternatively, if eligible for service retired pay under (i) (b), retired pay at the rate there laid down if more beneficial.
- (ix) *If invalidated on account of disabilities attributable to the Service.*
 - (a) *All Officers except those retained on the Active List after 15 years.*
Disability retired pay on the scale laid down in the Disability Retired Pay Regulations, Schedule II, paragraph 1, and, in addition, the full proportionate gratuities earned by service as laid down in (viii) (a), (b) and (c) above.
 - (b) *If retained on the Active List after 15 years.*
Retired pay as laid down in (viii) (d) above, together with additional retired pay on the scale laid down in Schedule I, clause 1, of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.
- (x) *If removed from the Active List owing to special reasons such as loss of flying ability.*
Gratuity, at Admiralty discretion, not exceeding the rate laid down in (viii) (a), (b) and (c) above, and also as in (ii) (a) with an addition of £8 6s. 8d. for each complete month of service in an uncompleted year.
- (xi) *Officers transferred from the Active List of the Royal Air Force will be eligible to count their qualifying service in the Royal Air Force towards the grant of awards laid down in (viii), (ix) and (x) above.*

12. Officers promoted from Warrant Rank* or from ratings for Acts of Gallantry and Daring.

A.—IF RETIRED WHEN OVER THE AGE OF 40.

To receive retired pay based on age and service on the scale in force applicable to Officers entered as Naval Cadets (*see* paragraph 2), and to count service in Warrant rank and above in full and service as rating from the age of 18 as one-half.

B.—IF RETIRED COMPULSORILY, UNDER ORDER IN COUNCIL OF 21ST APRIL, 1922, OR OTHERWISE WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40.

To receive the retired pay for which they would have been eligible if invalidated for a cause not attributable to the conditions of Service (*see* paragraph C below) reduced by £18 a year in each case.

C.—IF INVALIDED WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40.

(a) To receive Retired Pay on the scale applicable to Lieutenants, Royal Navy, entered as Naval Cadet, similarly invalidated, and to count service in the same manner as Officers retired over the age of 40 (*see* paragraph (A) above); such scale to continue to apply to Officers promoted to the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant-Commander, Royal Navy, on the Active List, irrespective of the minimum of £163 a year laid down for the rank; or

(b) To receive Retired Pay on the scale applicable to Warrant Officers, if promoted from Warrant rank and if that scale would be more advantageous to them; for this purpose service above Warrant rank to count as service in Warrant rank, and service below Warrant rank not to count.

* See note at foot of page 30.

OFFICERS—continued.

13. Warrant Officers, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Officers promoted therefrom for long and zealous service except Schoolmasters.*

A.—IF RETIRED WHEN OVER THE AGE OF 40 OR INVALIDED AT ANY AGE.

(i) *Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants*

Commander	£362 a year. Maximum.	Minimum.	Addition.
Lieutenant-Commander	£316 10s.	£271 10s.	£9 for each complete year's service in the rank.
Lieutenant	£271 10s.	£226	£5 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank up to 7 years; £7 for the 8th year.

(ii) *Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers, except those at (iii).*

	Maximum.	Minimum.	Addition.
Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank	£226	£181	£4 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank.
Warrant Officer (with 6 years' service and over as such.)	£163	£136	£4 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank in excess of 6 years.
Warrant Officer (with up to 5 years' service as such.)	£136	£109	£4 10s. for each of the first four complete years' service in the rank; £9 for the 5th complete year.

(iii) *R.N. Shore Wireless Service.*

	Maximum.	Minimum.	Addition.
Senior Chief Officer	£226	£181	£4 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank.
Chief Officer	£163	£108 10s.	

B.—IF RETIRED COMPULSORILY, UNDER ORDER IN COUNCIL OF 21ST APRIL, 1922, OR OTHERWISE WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40.

Officers in the above categories to receive the retired pay for which they would have been eligible if invalided for a cause not attributable to the conditions of service, reduced by £18 a year in each case.

14. Schoolmasters.

I.—IF RETIRED WHEN OVER THE AGE OF 40, OR INVALIDED AT ANY AGE AFTER FIVE YEARS FROM DATE OF ENTRY RETIRED PAY UNDER THE FOLLOWING REGULATIONS :—

Headmasters.—To receive the existing rates applicable to Officers promoted from Warrant rank for long and zealous service, viz :—

Headmaster Commander	£362 a year. Maximum.	Minimum	Addition.
Headmaster Lieutenant-Commander	£316 10s.	£271 10s.	£9 for each complete year's service in the rank.
Headmaster Lieutenant	£271 10s.	£226	£5 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank up to 7 years; £7 for the 8th year.

Senior Masters and Schoolmasters (Warrant Officers and Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank).—For the first five years from entry a Schoolmaster to be regarded as a Temporary Officer and not be entitled to retired pay except as provided for Schoolmasters invalided for causes attributable to the conditions of service. (See Disability Retired Pay regulations).

After five years the scale of retired pay for service to be £46, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in excess of five years up to a maximum of £226 a year. The maximum for an Officer of Warrant rank to be £163.

* See note at foot of page 30.

OFFICERS—continued.

II.—IF RETIRED WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40 FOR ANY REASON, EXCEPT INVALIDING.

(i) Officers retired compulsorily to receive the retired pay for which they would have been eligible if invalided for a cause not attributable to the conditions of service, reduced by £18 a year in each case.

(ii) Retirement with gratuity.

A. Officers to be allowed to retire at the discretion of the Admiralty with a gratuity according to Scale (a) in the following table.

B. Officers who are found to be inefficient or unworthy of further employment, may be retired at the discretion of the Admiralty, with a gratuity according to Scale (b) in the following table.

C. Officers retired under Order in Council of 21st April, 1922, may be granted a gratuity according to Scale (b) below.

	(a)	(b)
(1) With less than five years' seniority in Warrant rank.	Nil.	Nil.
(2) With more than five, but less than ten years from date of promotion to Warrant rank.	A gratuity of £20 for each completed year of such service.	A gratuity of £10 for each completed year of such service.
(3) With more than 10, but less than 15, years from date of promotion to Warrant rank.	A gratuity of £30 for each completed year of such service.	A gratuity of £15 for each completed year of such service.
(4) With more than 15 years from date of promotion to Warrant rank.	A gratuity of £40 for each completed year of such service.	A gratuity of £20 for each completed year of such service.

N.B.—In the case of Schoolmasters the date of advancement to Probationary Schoolmaster counts for this purpose as the date of promotion to Warrant rank. Time on half-pay does not reckon at all.

ROYAL MARINES.*

1. General Officers.

RANK.	Retired Pay.	Service.	Addition for each full year's additional service or deduction for each full year wanting to complete the periods specified, limited to 5 years in either case.
	£	Years.	£
General	1,154	30	27
Lieutenant-General	982	29	20
Major-General	950	—	—

Officers may retire on the Half-Pay of their rank if more advantageous to them to do so.

2. Colonels-Commandants, Colonels Second Commandant, Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, Captains, Lieutenants of and over 4 years' service; with the exception of Officers promoted from the ranks otherwise than under clause 1. of the provisions of Order-in-Council of the 11th February, 1913, and of Officers of the Royal Navy School of Music; and as indicated in Note (c) below.—IF RETIRED WHEN OVER THE AGE OF 40.

RANK.	Age.	Retired pay.	Service.	Addition for each full year's additional service or deduction for each full year wanting to complete the periods specified, limited to 5 years in either case.	
				Addition.	Deduction.
		£ s.		£ s.	£ s.
Maximum Retired Pay rates :—	55	714 10	24	20 0	13 10
	54	692 0	24	20 0	13 10
	53	671 10	23	20 0	13 10
Colonel Commandant and	52	651 10	23	20 0	13 10
Colonel 2nd Commandant—	51	630 10	22	20 0	13 10
£814 10s.	50	611 0	22	13 10	13 10
	49	576 10	21	13 10	13 10
Lieutenant-Colonel—£678 10s.	48	543 0	21	13 10	13 10
	47	508 10	20	13 10	13 10
Major—£543	46	475 10	20	13 10	13 10
	45	440 10	19	13 10	13 10
Captain and Lieutenant of and	44	407 10	19	13 10	13 10
over 4 years' service—	43	373 0	18	13 10	13 10
£407 10s.	42	339 10	18	13 10	13 10
	41	305 0	17	13 10	13 10
	40	271 10	17	13 10	13 10

Notes.

(a) Officers over 40 may retire on the Half-Pay applicable to their rank if more advantageous to them to do so.

(b) Lieutenant-Colonels serving as Paymasters or Barrackmasters to receive the rate of retired pay they

would have received if they had retired in the rank of Major on the date of promotion, together with an addition of £27 for each complete year served in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. (Maximum, £878 10s.).

(c) The foregoing scale also applies to Majors promoted under Orders-in-Council of 8th October, 1914, and 22nd December, 1915, and absorbed in the establishment, commissioned service only being allowed to reckon.

(d) Service to reckon only from the age of 18.

3. The following is the **SCALE OF RETIRING ALLOWANCES FOR OFFICERS UNDER THE AGE OF 40**; with the exception of those promoted from the ranks (otherwise than under clause 1 of Order-in-Council dated 11th February, 1913) and of Officers of the Royal Naval School of Music.

A.—IF RETIRED COMPULSORILY.

(i) *Officers of or above the rank of Major :—*

Half-Pay of Rank.

(ii) *Captains and Lieutenants with over four years' commissioned time* (except those promoted under the provisions of Order-in-Council, 11th February, 1913, clause 1).

Retired Pay at the rate of £68 per annum, with an addition of £6 15s. per annum for each of the first six complete years of service, and an addition of £11 5s. per annum for each complete year of service subsequent thereto, in the ranks of Lieutenant or Captain, counting, however, from a date four years later than date of first commission.

(iii) *Captains, Lieutenants, Probationary Lieutenants and Probationary Second Lieutenants promoted under the provisions of Order-in-Council, 11th February, 1913, clause 1 :—*
£91 a year with an addition of £9 for each complete year of service in the rank or ranks stated.

B.—IF RETIRED UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF ORDER-IN-COUNCIL, 21ST APRIL, 1922.

(i) Officers of or above the rank of Major, half-pay of rank.

(ii) All Officers for whom provision is made for the grant of retired pay if retired compulsorily when under 40 will receive retired pay as though they had been retired for that reason. (See para. 3A.)

(iii) Lieutenants with less than four years' commissioned time, Probationary Lieutenants and Probationary Second Lieutenants, except Officers promoted under Clause 1 of Order-in-Council of 11th February, 1913, will be granted a gratuity at a rate not exceeding £50 for each complete year of full-pay service or £200 in all; service for this purpose will count from the age of 18 only.

C.—IF INVALIDED.

(i) *Officers of or above the rank of Major :—*

Half-Pay of Rank. (See page 51, paragraph 4, for alternative award to a Major, R.M., under the age of 40 invalided on account of an attributable disability.)

(ii) *Captains and Lieutenants with over four years' commissioned time* (except those promoted under Order-in-Council, 11th February, 1913, clause 1) :—

(a) A Lieutenant to receive a minimum of £91 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service reckoned from a date four years after date of commission.

(b) A Captain to receive a minimum of £163 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in that rank provided that the rate of retired pay does not exceed that for which he would have been qualified had he been 40 years of age at the time of invaliding.

(iii) *Captains, Lieutenants, Probationary Lieutenants, and Probationary Second Lieutenants promoted under the provisions of Order-in-Council, 11th February, 1913, clause 1 :—*

£109 a year with an addition of £9 for each complete year of service in the rank or ranks stated, subject to a minimum for Captains of £181.

(iv) *Lieutenants, Probationary Lieutenants with less than four years' commissioned time, and Second Lieutenants*, except Officers promoted from the ranks under Order-in-Council dated 11th February, 1913, clause 1 :—

To be granted at the discretion of the Admiralty a gratuity of amount not exceeding £100 for each complete year of their service as Lieutenant, Probationary Lieutenant or Probationary Second Lieutenant.

(v) *Probationary Second Lieutenants, except Officers promoted from the ranks under Order-in-Council dated 11th February, 1913, clause 1 :—*

To be granted at the discretion of the Admiralty a gratuity of amount not exceeding £200.

D.—IF PERMITTED TO RETIRE VOLUNTARILY.

Captains and Lieutenants (except those promoted from the ranks) :—

To be granted gratuities as follows :—

After 12 years' service	..	..	..	..	..	£1,200
" 15 "	"	"	"	"	"	£1,600
" 18 "	"	"	"	"	"	£2,000
" 20 "	"	"	"	"	"	£2,400

Service to count from age of 18 and time on Unemployed Pay prior to 1st August, 1938, or Half-Pay not to reckon at all.

4. Officers promoted from the Ranks for specially meritorious service or distinguished war service under the provisions of Order-in-Council of 11th February, 1913, clause 7.

A.—IF RETIRED WHEN OVER THE AGE OF 40.

To receive retired pay based on age and service on the scale in force applicable to Officers entered as

* See note at foot of page 30.

Probationary Second Lieutenants (*see* paragraph 2) and to count service in Warrant Rank and above in full and service from the age of 18 in any lower rank as one-half.**

B.—If RETIRED COMPULSORILY, UNDER ORDER-IN-COUNCIL OF 21ST APRIL, 1922, OR OTHERWISE WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40.

To receive the retired pay for which they would have been eligible if invalidated for a cause not attributable to the conditions of service (*see* paragraph C) reduced by £18 a year in each case.

C.—If INVALIDED WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40.

(a) To receive a minimum of £91 a year with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service, service for this purpose being reckoned as at A ; or

(b) To receive a retired pay on the scale applicable to Warrant Officers, if promoted from Warrant rank and if that scale would be more advantageous to them ; for this purpose service above Warrant rank to count as service in Warrant rank and service below Warrant rank not to count.**

5. Officers promoted from Warrant Rank or from the ranks direct to Lieutenant. (Order-in-Council 29th April, 1949).

(i) Retired Pay on retirement :—

(a) At the age of 45 ;

(b) If invalidated, or otherwise compulsorily retired, after attaining the age of 40 ;

(c) At own request, after completion of 20 years' reckonable service :—

£250 a year with additions or deductions of £12 a year for each full year in excess or short of 15 years' service. Reckonable service for this purpose to be the whole of service in Commissioned Rank, and one-half of service in the ranks of the Royal Marines from age 18

(ii) Retired Pay on retirement when under the age of 40 if invalidated or otherwise compulsorily retired :—

Minimum on promotion to Lieutenant
The minimum of the Warrant Officers' scale plus an addition of £9 a year.

Addition on each complete year's service in the ranks of Lieutenant and Captain
£9 a year.

The minimum rate of retired pay on promotion to Captain will be :—

(i) on the invaliding scale, £190 a year. Additions for each complete year of subsequent service as above.

(ii) If compulsorily retired under Orders in Council of 21st April, 1922, or 15th August, 1941, £172 a year. Additions for each complete year of subsequent service as above.

(iii) Gratuities to Officers permitted to retire at own request with less than 20 years' reckonable service, provided that a minimum of five years' service has been rendered since promotion to the rank of Lieutenant. After 10 years' reckonable service—£1,000, plus £100 for each additional complete year of reckonable service subject to a maximum gratuity of £1,900. For this purpose service to reckon as under (i) above.

(iv) Officers promoted to the rank of Major or above to receive retired pay on the age and service scale, counting service in Commissioned Rank only.

6. Warrant Officers, † Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Officers promoted therefrom except Schoolmasters.**

A.—If RETIRED WHEN OVER THE AGE OF 40, OR INVALIDED AT ANY AGE.

(i) Quartermasters :—

Lieutenant-Colonel	Max.	Min.	£452 10s. a year.
Major	£362	£317	£9 for each complete year's service in the rank .
Captain with 8 or more years' service since promotion to Lieutenant.	£316 10s.	£271 10s.	£9 for each complete year's service in the rank in excess of 8 years.
Captain or Lieutenant with 8 or less years' service since promotion to Lieutenant.	£271 10s.	£226	£5 10s. for each complete year's service as Lieutenant or Captain up to 7 years ; £7 for the eighth complete year's service.

Special scales for Directors of Music and the Musical Director of the Royal Naval School of Music :—
1. Directors of Music and the Musical Director of the Royal Naval School of Music to be eligible for Retired Pay on the scale laid down for Quartermasters, Royal Marines, subject to the following conditions :—

(a) In the case of Officers promoted from the ranks or with previous Marine, Army or Royal Air Force service, 15 years' total service to be required before they are permitted to enter the Quartermasters' scale, but all who had 15 years' total service in the ranks and with commissions, to enter the scale at the rate appropriate to their rank and length of commissioned service ; the counting of previous service to be subject to such service being allowed to reckon for pension purposes under the Regulations applicable to the Force in which it was rendered.

(b) In the case of Officers entered from civil life on and after the 15th May, 1930, 15 years' service to be required before they enter the Quartermasters' scale ; on attaining 15 years' service such Officers to enter at the minimum rate of £226, to receive increments of £5 10s. per annum in respect of each complete year of service from the 16th to the 22nd inclusive, an increment of £7 for the

† Excluding Warrant Officers (Sergeants-Major).

** See note at foot of page 30.

23rd complete year of service and thereafter increments of £9 for each subsequent complete year of service, subject, however, to the provisos—

- (i) that no Officer of the rank of Lieutenant should receive retired pay in excess of £271 10s. a year.
- (ii) that no Officer of the rank of Captain should receive retired pay in excess of £316 10s. a year, and
- (iii) that increments beyond £316 10s. should not begin to accrue until promotion to the rank of major, for which the maximum should be £362 a year.

(c) Officers with previous Army or Royal Air Force service, entered on or after the 15th May, 1930, if granted a pension from Army or Royal Air Force Funds, to relinquish such pensions as from the date of appointment to the Royal Marines, and to count their previous Army or Royal Air Force service for Naval retired pay purposes as in clause (a) above, if the rate of pension is thereby increased; if not, payment of Army or Royal Air Force pension to be resumed on final retirement from the Royal Marines.

The counting of previous service to be subject to such service being allowed to reckon for pension purposes under the Regulations applicable to the Force in which it was rendered.

2. Directors of Music and the Musical Director of the Royal Naval School of Music to be eligible for retired pay under the following regulations if invalidated before completing the service requisite to qualify them for retired pay under the provisions of Clause 1 :—

I. Officers promoted from the ranks and Officers with previous service in the A or Royal Air Force, which is allowed to reckon under Rule 1 (a) or (c).

	Max.	Min.	Addition.
(a) If invalidated for a non-attributable cause to receive retired pay on the following scale :—			
If with 10 years' service* ..	—	£181	£4 10s. for each complete year's service* in excess of 10 years.
If under 10 years' reckonable service*—			
With 6 years' reckonable service and over.*	£149 10s.	£136	£4 10s. for each complete years' reckonable service in excess of 6 years.
With up to 5 years' reckonable service.*	£136	£109	£4 10s. for each of the first four complete years' reckonable service; £9 for the 5th year.

(b) If invalidated for an attributable cause to receive retired pay on the scale indicated under sub-head (a), together with additional retired pay on the scale appropriate to Commissioned Officers generally.

II. Officers entered from civil life and Officers with previous service in the Army or Royal Air Force whose previous service cannot be reckoned under either Rule I (a) or I (c).

(a) If invalidated before completing 5 years' service to be ineligible for retired pay unless invalidated for an attributable disability. (See Disability Retired Pay Regulations Schedule I, clause 3 (e).)

(b) If invalidated after completing 5, but before completing 15 years' service, to be eligible for retired pay, as follows :—

For a non-attributable cause—£68 a year with an addition of £13 10s. for each complete year of service in excess of 5 years.

For an attributable cause—As for a non-attributable cause, together with additional retired pay on the scale laid down in clause 2 of Schedule I of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.

(ii) Officers promoted from R.M. Gunner and Commissioned R.M. Gunner :—

	Max.	Min.	Addition.
Captain	£316 10s.	£271 10s.	£9 for each complete year's service in the rank.
Lieutenant	£271 10s.	£226	£5 10s. for each complete years' service in the rank up to seven years; £7 for the eighth year's service.

iii) Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers †† except Schoolmasters :—

	Max.	Min.	Addition.
Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank	£226	£181	£4 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank.
Warrant Officer with 6 years' service and over as such.	£163	£136	£4 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank in excess of 6 years.
Warrant Officer with up to 5 years' service as such.	£136	£109	£4 10s. for each of the first four complete years' service in the rank; £9 for the 5th year.

B.—If RETIRED COMPULSORILY UNDER ORDER IN COUNCIL OF 21st APRIL, 1922, OR OTHERWISE WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40.

Officers in the above categories to receive the retired pay for which they would have been eligible if invalidated for a cause not attributable to the conditions of service reduced by £18 in each case.

* Service for this purpose to be understood to mean all service rendered in Commissioned rank and service, if any, in the rank of Warrant Officer (now Commissioned Officer, Branch List) Royal Marines.

†† Service as Sergeant-Major to reckon as Warrant Officer service for the purpose of assessing retired pay after promotion to Staff-Sergeant-Major (but see note at foot of page 30).

Schoolmasters.

Chief Schoolmasters, R.M.

I.—(i) Chief Schoolmasters, Royal Marines, if retired when over the age of 40, or invalided at any age, to receive retired pay on the following scale:—

	<i>Max.</i>	<i>Min.</i>	<i>Addition.</i>
Chief Schoolmaster with over eight years' service as such.	£316 10s.	£271 10s.	£9 for each complete year's service in the rank over eight.
Chief Schoolmaster with eight years' or less service as such.	£271 10s.	£226	£5 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank up to seven years; £7 for the eighth year's service.

Headmasters and Schoolmasters, R.M.

(ii) Officers entered in the ranks under the old system, if retired when over the age of 40, or invalided at any age, to be granted retired pay according to their ranks on the scale for Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank and Warrant Officers respectively.

(iii) Officers entered in Warrant rank, if retired over the age of 40, to be granted retired pay according to their ranks on the scale for Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank and Warrant Officers respectively.

(iv) Officers entered in Warrant rank prior to the 26th May, 1925, if invalided before attaining the age of 40 years, and before attaining Commissioned rank, to be granted retired pay—

- (a) Of £9 for each complete year's service up to 10 years;
- (b) Of £109 if they have completed 10 but not 11 years' service;
- (c) Of £109 with an increment of £4 10s. for each complete year's service in excess of 10.

(v) Officers entered in Warrant rank subsequent to the 16th May, 1925, to be regarded as temporary Officers for the first five years from date of entry and not to be entitled to retired pay except as provided in those invalided for causes attributable to the conditions of service (*see* Disability Retired Pay Regulations).

After 5 years from date of entry, to be eligible for retired pay as provided in sections (iii) and (iv) of this paragraph.

II.—IF RETIRED WHEN UNDER AGE OF 40, FOR ANY REASON EXCEPT INVALIDING.

(i) Officers retired compulsorily to receive the retired pay for which they would have been eligible if invalided for a cause not attributable to the conditions of service reduced by £18 in each case.

(ii) Retirement with Gratuity.

A.—Officers to be allowed to retire at the discretion of the Admiralty with a gratuity according to scale (a) in the following Table.

B.—Officers who are found to be inefficient or unworthy of further employment may be retired at the discretion of the Admiralty, with a gratuity according to scale (b) in the following Table:—

C.—Officers retired under Order-in-Council of 21st April, 1922, may be granted a gratuity according to Scale (b) below.

	(a)	(b)
(1) With less than 5 years' seniority in Warrant rank.	Nil.	Nil.
(2) With more than 5, but less than 10 years' seniority in Warrant rank.	A gratuity of £20 for each completed year of service on full pay.	A gratuity of £10 for each completed year of service on full pay.
(3) With more than 10, but less than 15 years' seniority in Warrant rank.	A gratuity of £30 for each completed year of service on full pay.	A gratuity of £15 for each completed year of service on full pay.
(4) With more than 15 years' seniority in Warrant rank.	A gratuity of £40 for each completed year of service on full pay.	A gratuity of £20 for each completed year of service on full pay.

N.B.—Time as Probationary Schoolmaster counts for this purpose, but time on half-pay does not reckon at all.

GENERAL REGULATIONS.

1. In calculating service for retired pay under the old code, the time of all Officers of the R.N. and R.M. while on full pay and while on unemployed full pay subsequent to 31st July, 1938, will count in full. Time on unemployed full pay prior to 1st August, 1938, on an intermediate rate, and on half-pay, will reckon as one-third of full service, subject to the proviso that such time in excess of two years after an Officer's last employment or, if promoted while unemployed, time in excess of two years, subsequent to date of promotion, will not be reckoned at all. The manner in which time is reckoned for purposes of gratuity on retirement or discharge from the Service is as indicated in the Regulations.

2. In the absence of special provisions to the contrary, service while on the Retired List does not count towards increase of retired pay nor do steps in rank on the Retired List confer any claim to increase of retired pay.

3. In the absence of special provisions to the contrary, gratuities under these Regulations will not be payable to the estate of an Officer who dies or is killed while serving on the Active List.

4. If an Officer be invalided and his unfitness be due, in the opinion of the Admiralty, wholly or in part due to his own negligence, misconduct or any cause within his control, any retired pay or gratuity

which might otherwise have been granted to him may be reduced or withheld at the discretion of the Admiralty.

5. The sentence of a Court Martial placing an Officer at the bottom of the list of his rank involves the loss of previous time of service in that rank; so also when the sentence of a Court Martial takes away any seniority from an Officer, it thereby affects his half or retired pay or pension, where these depend upon seniority; and it carries with it the loss of the benefit of the service included in the seniority forfeited, where the half or retired pay, pension, or gratuity depend upon actual service; but, although the time is forfeited, it is to be considered as service in reference to compulsory removal from the Active List.

6. An Officer placed on the Retired List under Order-in-Council of 15th August, 1941, because of unsuitability for further service by reason of incapacity, inefficiency, unsatisfactory performance of duties or other defect, such unsuitability having been held by the Admiralty to be due to causes within his own control but not of such a nature as to justify retirement for misconduct, may be granted such rate of retired pay or such gratuity within the scale provided for an Officer of such rank and service who is placed on the retired list for incapacity under Order-in-Council of 21st April, 1922, as the Admiralty, in their discretion, may think fit. The Admiralty may, at their discretion, award a gratuity of such amount as they think fit instead of retired pay, provided, however, that a gratuity shall not be awarded instead of retired pay to an Officer who would have been eligible for retired pay had he been permitted to retire voluntarily. The amount of a gratuity awarded instead of retired pay shall be within the commutation value, calculated according to the current table in use by the Pensions Commutation Board for the commutation of Officers' retired pay, of the retired pay which would have been payable had the Officer retired for incapacity under Order-in-Council of 21st April, 1922.

7. An Officer placed on the Retired List under Order-in-Council of the 11th September, 1941 by reason of an act or acts of misconduct or who through intemperate or irregular habits of life has become unfit for or is unworthy of further employment may be granted such rate of retired pay or such gratuity as the Admiralty in their discretion may think fit, provided that:—

- (i) Retired pay be not granted to any Officer who would have been eligible for a gratuity only if placed on the retired list for incapacity under Order-in-Council of 21st April, 1922.
- (ii) Gratuity instead of retired pay may be awarded to any Officer who could have been awarded gratuity instead of retired pay had he been retired for unsuitability under

Order-in-Council of 15th August, 1941 (see paragraph 6).

- (iii) The maximum rate of retired pay shall be the lower of the two following rates, viz.:—
 - (a) The rate for which the Officer would have been eligible under Order-in-Council of the 21st April, 1922, after crediting the Officer with any service lost as a result of sentence by Court Martial, less 10 per cent., or
 - (b) The rate for which the Officer would have been eligible if he had been retired for incapacity under Order-in-Council of the 21st April, 1922, calculated upon the Officer's service as reduced by sentence of Court Martial.
- iv) The maximum gratuity payable shall be:—
 - (a) if the Officer would have been eligible for a gratuity only had he been retired for incapacity under Order-in-Council of 21st April, 1922, the amount of such gratuity, or
 - (b) if the Officer could have been awarded gratuity instead of retired pay had he been retired for unsuitability under Order-in-Council of 15th August, 1941 (see paragraph 6), a gratuity within the commutation value, calculated according to the current table in use by the Pensions Commutation Board for the Commutation of Officers' retired pay, of the retired pay which could have been awarded to the Officer under (iii) above.

8. An Officer who has been dismissed the Service or dismissed with disgrace by sentence of Court Martial or whose name has been removed from the list of Officers or who has been deprived of retired pay following upon the removal of his name from the list of retired officers or who has been allowed to resign his commission or warrant to avoid trial by Court Martial, may be awarded a compassionate allowance, but the grant of such an allowance and its duration, if granted, shall be entirely at the discretion of the Admiralty. No Officer may, however, be awarded a compassionate allowance in excess of the retired pay or gratuity which might have been granted to him if placed on the retired list for misconduct (see paragraph 7) and no Officer who has been deprived of retired pay in consequence of the removal of his name from the list of retired Officers may be awarded a compassionate allowance in excess of the compassionate allowance which might have been granted to him if at the date of his retirement his name had been removed from the list of Officers.

9. Nothing in paragraphs 7 and 8 shall confer on any person who has been removed from His Majesty's Service any right to half-pay, retired pay or pension, compassionate allowance or gratuity.

RETIRED PAY OF RETIRED OFFICERS OF ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES SERVING IN CERTAIN SPECIAL APPOINTMENTS.

1. The following special regulations are applicable to the Retired Pay of Officers of the R.N. and R.M. serving in :—

- (a) The post of Assistant Range Officer at R.N. Torpedo Factory, Alexandria, and R.N. Torpedo Depot, Weymouth.
- (b) The post of Electrical Officer at R.N. Torpedo Depot, Antrim.
- (c) Posts on the Experimental Staff of H.M.S. "Excellent."
- (d) All posts on the staff of the Hydrographic and Compass Departments at the Admiralty.
- (e) The posts in the Naval Ordnance Inspection Department of Naval Proof Officer and Instructional Officer, Woolwich, Naval Proof Officer, Chorley, and Officer-in-Charge, Naval Proof Range, Kingsclere.
- (f) Post of Torpedo Firing and Boat Officer at Torpedo Experimental Establishment, Greenock.
- (g) The post of Electrical Testing Officer on the headquarters staff of the Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance.
- (h) Post of Editor of the Lists of Naval Armament Modifications and Nomenclature—(NAMAN)—on the headquarters staff of the Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance.

2. Service in any of the aforesaid appointments before retirement from the R.N. or R.M. will count for increase of retired pay under the ordinary regulations from time to time in force for Officers on the Active Lists of the R.N. and R.M., and increased retired pay under these regulations will accrue only in respect of service rendered in any of the appointments after retirement from the R.N. and R.M.

3. The retired pay of all retired Officers of the R.N. and R.M. serving in any of these appointments will be suspended during such service, and their service will count for increase of retired pay on the scales and subject to the conditions set forth hereunder, subject, however, to the provisos that—

(a) an Officer who has been retired from the Active List of the R.N. or R.M. with a special rate of retired pay higher than that permissible under the ordinary regulations in force at the date of retirement for an Officer of life age, rank and service, shall not on the final cessation of his service in any of the above-mentioned appointments receive retired pay in excess of the greater of the two following sums :—

- (1) the retired pay for which he would have been eligible had he on retirement from the Active List of the R.N. or R.M. been awarded the rate of retired pay permissible under the ordinary regulations in force at the date of such retirement for an Officer of like age, rank and service and permitted to count the whole of his subsequent service for increase of retired pay under Rules 5 and 6 hereof, or
- (2) the actual rate of retired pay awarded to him on retirement from the Active List without any addit on for subsequent service.

An Officer of the R.M., who at the date of his retirement from the R.M. had earned retired pay in excess of the maximum at that date permissible in the case of a Lieutenant-Commander, R.N., shall not count his further service for increase of retired pay.

4. All Officers in any of the appointments referred to in these Regulations who have not previously been discharged to retired pay at their own request or for some other reason, will be liable to such discharge on attaining 60 years of age.

5. An Officer who is discharged to retired pay at his own request, or on completion of any period for which he may have been appointed or as unfit for further employment from any cause other than those specified in Rule 6, may have the retired pay earned by his service before retirement from the R.N. or R.M. increased by one sixtieth of the pay and allowances of the appointment held on discharge for each complete year of service after retirement in any of the appointments to which these Regulations relate.

6. An Officer who is discharged to retired pay on account of age, or medical unfitness, or abolition of office, or reduction or reorganisation of establishment may have the retired pay earned by his service before retirement from the R.N. or R.M. increased :—

- (a) If with 10 or more years' service after retirement in any post to which these Regulations relate, by one-sixtieth of the pay and allowances of the appointment held on discharge for each complete year of service after retirement ;
- (b) If with less than 10 years' service after retirement in any post to which these Regulations relate, by one-fiftieth of the pay and allowances of the appointment held on discharge for each complete year of service after retirement, provided that the total addition shall not exceed ten-sixtieths of such pay and allowances.

7. For the purposes of Rules 5 and 6 service on the Retired List before 1st February, 1910, in any post to which these Regulations relate may reckon for increase of retired pay in the case of any Officer who was then so serving.

8. Officers on the Active List of the R.M. who are appointed to any of the posts to which these Regulations relate, shall be seconded from the corps of the R.M. until they reach the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, when they will become supernumerary. They will be subject to the same rules as regards qualifications for promotion and retirement for age in any rank as other Officers of the R.M.

DISABILITY RETIRED PAY.

NOTES.—(i) Chapter LII King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, 1913, provided compensation for wounds or injuries incurred prior to 1st October, 1921, but cases where the sickness or injury proved to be attributable to or aggravated by service during the Great War (1914-1921), were dealt with by the Ministry of Pensions.

(ii) The award of compensation in respect of disabilities attributable to service after the 2nd September, 1939, is governed by the Regulations of the Ministry of Pensions.

1. The following Regulations govern the award of additional retired pay, disability retired pay and gratuities to Officers placed on the Retired List or discharged from the service on account of sickness which is certified by the Naval Medical authorities to be directly attributable to the conditions of service between 1st October, 1921, and 2nd September, 1939, inclusive.

2. The regulations provide for Officers of the Royal Navy and Royal Marines who have been disabled on duty while seconded to the Royal Air Force and apply generally as stated therein to Officers of the :—

- (i) Active Lists of the Royal Navy and Royal Marines, including Temporary Officers.
- (ii) Special Reserve of Engineer Officers, R.N.
- (iii) Royal Naval Reserve.
- (iv) Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve, including Temporary Officers, when on service for which pay is issued from Naval Funds, and
- (v) Commissioned Officers of the Royal Marine Police Force.

They do not apply to Officers of the :—

- (vi) Retired and Emergency Lists of the Royal Navy and Royal Marines.

Schedule I.

REGULATIONS RELATING TO OFFICERS OF THE PERMANENT LISTS OF THE ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES WHO ARE RETIRED ON ACCOUNT OF DISABILITIES ATTRIBUTABLE TO THE CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.

Note.—Officers eligible for service retired pay and additional retired pay, or disability retired pay, on the scales laid down in Schedule I, may be awarded, in lieu, disability retired pay on the scale in Schedule II, if and for so long as it is to their advantage.

1.—*Commissioned Officers (except Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank but including Officers of and above the rank or equivalent rank of Acting Lieutenant specially promoted from Warrant Rank under Orders in Council of 25th May, 1939, 25th July, 1939, and 8th December, 1944) and Chaplains (including Temporary Chaplains not in conformity with the Church of England) entitled to retired pay in respect of service.**

Such Officers, if invalided on account of sickness or injury certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service, may be granted additional retired pay, while the attributable disability lasts, upon the following scale :—

Percentage degree of disablement.		Additional Retired Pay.	
		£	s. d.
	100 per cent.	150	0 0
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than 90	"	135	0 0
" 90	"	120	0 0
" 80	"	105	0 0
" 70	"	90	0 0
" 60	"	75	0 0
" 50	"	60	0 0
" 40	"	45	0 0
" 30	"	30	0 0

2.—*Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers entitled to retired pay in respect of service.**

Such Officers, if invalided on account of sickness or injury certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service, may be granted additional retired pay while the attributable disability lasts, upon the following scale :—

Percentage degree of disablement.		Additional Retired Pay.	
		£	s. d.
	100 per cent.	125	0 0
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than 90	"	112	10 0
" 90	"	100	0 0
" 80	"	87	10 0
" 70	"	75	0 0
" 60	"	62	10 0
" 50	"	50	0 0
" 40	"	37	10 0
" 30	"	25	0 0

* See note at foot of page 30.

3.—Officers not entitled to retired pay for service.

(These benefits are in lieu of any benefits under the ordinary retired pay regulations.)

Such Officers if invalidated on account of sickness or injury certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service, may be granted Retired Pay while the attributable disability lasts, upon the following scales :—

(a) Chaplains of the Church of England and Medical, Dental and Instructor Lieutenants (including Temporary Instructor Lieutenants entered under the provisions of Order in Council of 13th July 1915) with less than four years' service who are entered on or after 1st October, 1921, other than

(i) Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 29th June, 1943.†

(ii) Medical Officers serving under special short service engagements.†

(iii) Dental Officers entered on or after 1st October, 1935, with service not exceeding 6 years.‡

A Temporary Instructor Officer shall not be eligible for a gratuity both under this Regulation and under Order-in-Council of 13th April, 1918, see par. 5 b (iii) of Retired Pay Regulations.

Percentage degree of disablement.						Disability Retired Pay.		
						£	s.	d.
			100 per cent.	..	..	..	240	10 0
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than	90	..	..	..	..	..	225	10 0
" 90	"	"	80	..	..	..	210	10 0
" 80	"	"	70	..	..	..	195	10 0
" 70	"	"	60	..	..	..	180	10 0
" 60	"	"	50	..	..	..	165	10 0
" 50	"	"	40	..	..	..	150	10 0
" 40	"	"	30	..	..	..	135	10 0
" 30	"	"	20	..	..	..	120	10 0

An additional £9 0s. 0d. for each complete year of service not exceeding three may be granted in addition to the foregoing rates. On the cessation of the disability, a gratuity not exceeding £100 for each complete year of service may be granted at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(b) Sub-Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants (A) promoted from rating under Order-in-Council of 19th June, 1940, Sub-Lieutenants (E), Sub-Lieutenants (S), Lieutenants, Royal Marines, with less than four years' commissioned service, and Second Lieutenants, Royal Marines, except Officers promoted from the ranks under the provisions of the Order-in-Council dated 11th February, 1913.

Percentage of disablement.						Disability Retired Pay.		
						£	s.	d.
			100 per cent.	..	..	..	204	10 0
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than	90	..	..	..	..	..	189	10 0
" 90	"	"	80	..	..	..	174	10 0
" 80	"	"	70	..	..	..	159	10 0
" 70	"	"	60	..	..	..	144	10 0
" 60	"	"	50	..	..	..	129	10 0
" 50	"	"	40	..	..	..	114	10 0
" 40	"	"	30	..	..	..	99	10 0
" 30	"	"	20	..	..	..	84	10 0

On the cessation of the disability a gratuity not exceeding £100 for each complete year of service as Sub-Lieutenant or Acting Sub-Lieutenant or Midshipman, or as Sub-Lieutenant (E) or Acting Sub-Lieutenant (E) or Midshipman (E), or as Sub-Lieutenant (S) or Acting Sub-Lieutenant (S) or Midshipman (S), or as Lieutenant, Royal Marines, or Second Lieutenant, Royal Marines, or Probationary Second Lieutenant, Royal Marines, may be granted at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(c) Acting Sub-Lieutenants, Acting Sub-Lieutenants (A) promoted from rating under Order-in-Council of 19th June, 1940, Acting Sub-Lieutenants (E), Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E) and Cadets, after completion of their shore training; Acting Sub-Lieutenants (S), Midshipmen (S) and Cadets (S), Probationary Second Lieutenants, Royal Marines.

† See Schedule II, clause 2 (d).

‡ See Schedule II, clause 2 (e).

DISABILITY RETIRED PAY.

Percentage of disablement.								Disability Retired Pay.		
								£	s.	d.
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than	100 per cent.	..	..	..	..	..	..	195	10	0
" 90	90	"	"	"	"	"	"	180	10	0
" 80	80	"	"	"	"	"	"	165	10	0
" 70	70	"	"	"	"	"	"	150	10	0
" 60	60	"	"	"	"	"	"	135	10	0
" 50	50	"	"	"	"	"	"	120	10	0
" 40	40	"	"	"	"	"	"	105	10	0
" 30	30	"	"	"	"	"	"	90	10	0
" 20	20	"	"	"	"	"	"	75	10	0

On the cessation of the disability a gratuity not exceeding £200 may be granted at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(d) Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants and Lieutenants (S) transferred from the R.N.R. and R.N.V.R. under the terms of Order-in-Council of 18th March, 1937, with less than 5 years' service in the R.N.:—

Percentage degree of disablement.								Disability Retired Pay.		
								Lieuts. and Sub-Lieuts.		
								£	s.	d.
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than	100 per cent.	..	..	..	..	..	..	240	10	0
" 90	90	"	"	"	"	"	"	225	10	0
" 80	80	"	"	"	"	"	"	210	10	0
" 70	70	"	"	"	"	"	"	195	10	0
" 60	60	"	"	"	"	"	"	180	10	0
" 50	50	"	"	"	"	"	"	165	10	0
" 40	40	"	"	"	"	"	"	150	10	0
" 30	30	"	"	"	"	"	"	135	10	0
" 20	20	"	"	"	"	"	"	120	10	0

with an addition of £9 for each complete year of service while the disability lasts and, on cessation of the disability to a gratuity of £125 for each complete year's service.

(e) Directors of Music and the Musical Director of the Royal Naval School of Music entered from civil life or with previous service in the Army or Royal Air Force which cannot be reckoned under either Rule I (a) or I (c) in Order-in-Council of 15th May, 1930, with less than 5 years' service:—

Percentage of disablement.								Disability Retired Pay.		
								£		
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than	100 per cent.	..	..	..	..	..	..	240		
" 90	90	"	"	"	"	"	"	216		
" 80	80	"	"	"	"	"	"	192		
" 70	70	"	"	"	"	"	"	168		
" 60	60	"	"	"	"	"	"	144		
" 50	50	"	"	"	"	"	"	120		
" 40	40	"	"	"	"	"	"	96		
" 30	30	"	"	"	"	"	"	72		
" 20	20	"	"	"	"	"	"	48		

(f) Schoolmasters, including Probationary Schoolmasters with less than five years' seniority

Percentage degree of disability.								Disability Retired Pay.		
								£		
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than	100 per cent.	..	..	..	..	..	..	180		
" 90	90	"	"	"	"	"	"	162		
" 80	80	"	"	"	"	"	"	144		
" 70	70	"	"	"	"	"	"	126		
" 60	60	"	"	"	"	"	"	108		
" 50	50	"	"	"	"	"	"	90		
" 40	40	"	"	"	"	"	"	72		
" 30	30	"	"	"	"	"	"	54		
" 20	20	"	"	"	"	"	"	36		

(g) Senior Chief Officers and Chief Officers of the Shore Signal Service in receipt of pensions as Naval Ratings or Marines.

Percentage degree of disablement.								Disability Retired Pay.		
								£	s.	d.
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than	100 per cent.	..	..	..	..	..	..	125	0	0
" 90	90	"	"	"	"	"	"	112	10	0
" 80	80	"	"	"	"	"	"	100	0	0
" 70	70	"	"	"	"	"	"	87	10	0
" 60	60	"	"	"	"	"	"	75	0	0
" 50	50	"	"	"	"	"	"	62	10	0
" 40	40	"	"	"	"	"	"	50	0	0
" 30	30	"	"	"	"	"	"	37	10	0
" 20	20	"	"	"	"	"	"	25	0	0

Such disability retired pay to be paid in addition to pension provided that, if such pension includes a disablement element, regard may be had to the amount thereof in determining the award of disability retired pay under these regulations.

4. Additional retired pay on account of attributable disability shall not be granted to an Officer to whom service retired pay at the half-pay rate appropriate to his rank has been awarded, but any such Officer, if entitled to retired pay based upon age and service, may be granted in addition to such retired pay the appropriate disability addition if more to his advantage than retired pay at the half-pay rate. An Officer of the rank or relative rank of Commander in the Royal Navy or Major in the Royal Marines if invalided under the age of 40 on account of disability certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service may be granted, if more to his advantage than the half-pay of his rank, the retired pay for service for which he would have been eligible if he had not been promoted to the rank or relative rank of Commander or Major together with an addition of £45 10s. for rank and additional retired pay according to the degree of his disablement provided that the service retired pay including the above rank addition thereto shall not exceed the rate for which he would have qualified had he been 40 years of age at the date of invaliding.

5. Sub-Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants (E) (not Cadet entry) promoted prior to 1st January, 1933, and Lieutenants or Lieutenants (E), Royal Navy, promoted therefrom who were Warrant Officers prior to their promotion to commissioned rank.

Second Lieutenants, Royal Marines, and Lieutenants, Royal Marines, with less than four years' commissioned service who were Warrant Officers prior to their promotion to commissioned rank.

These Officers may be granted service retired pay upon the Warrant Officer's scale with additional retired pay on account of disablement appropriate to Warrant rank and the degree of their disablement, if more to their advantage than service retired pay on the Commissioned Officer's scale with additional retired pay appropriate to their commissioned rank and the degree of their disablement.

6.—Family Allowances.

An Officer who is awarded additional retired pay for disability or disability retired pay, may be granted allowances in respect of his wife and children at such proportion of the following rates as corresponds to the degree of his disablement on which his disability award is based.

	<i>Rate for 100 per cent disablement.</i>
For a wife	£ 36
For each child	30
or, where no allowance for a wife is payable	
For the first child	36
For each other child	30

The conditions governing the grant of these family allowances in addition to disability awards shall be as follows:—

(a) If an Officer's wife is living apart from her husband, family allowance shall not be allowable in respect of her unless—

- (i) she was being regularly maintained in whole or in part by the Officer up to the date of commencement or renewal of his disability award, or
- (ii) she is entitled to support under a separation or maintenance order, or
- (iii) the separation was caused by the husband's mental instability due to the disability in respect of which he is granted a disability award.

(b) Allowances in respect of children other than legitimate children may be granted under similar conditions to those prescribed for the payment of such allowances to Naval ratings and marines—see "Pensions etc., to R.N. Ratings and Royal Marines," Section III, A, paragraph 4 in this Appendix.

Notes.—
(i) Family addition to a disability award in respect of a child shall normally terminate when the child attains the age of 18 years, but (a) if satisfactory evidence is produced that, owing to mental or physical infirmity, such infirmity having arisen before the child reached the age of 18, a child is unable to maintain himself or herself, the addition may be granted or continued beyond that age, and (b) the addition may also be granted or continued after the age of 18 years in the case of a child who is being educated at secondary school, technical school or university, or is an apprentice receiving not more than nominal wages.

(ii) Family addition to disability awards in respect of any individual may be withheld if in the opinion of the Admiralty the circumstances are not such as to justify the grant.

(iii) Where an individual in respect of whom such family addition to a disability award is admissible is not residing with the Officer, the addition may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted independently for the benefit of that individual, to some person other than the Officer.

7.—Education Allowances.

(i) In addition to disability award, an allowance may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted in respect of a child, eligible for an allowance under paragraph 6 for the purpose of the child's education, if:—

- (a) the child has attained the age of 5 years; and,
- (b) the circumstances of the family are such as to require it; and,
- (c) the Admiralty is satisfied that the type of education which the child is receiving or is to receive is suitable for the child.

(ii) The amount of an education allowance shall be determined by the Admiralty but the total payments made in respect of any period of twelve months will not exceed £80.

8.—Treatment Allowances.

- (i) An officer in receipt of an award for disability may, in lieu of his existing award, be granted in respect of any period during which he receives approved treatment, a treatment allowance consisting of a personal allowance in respect of himself, and an additional allowance in respect of his wife and children
- (ii) Subject to the following provisions of this paragraph
 - (a) a personal allowance will be at the rate of retired pay and additional retired pay for disability which would be appropriate under these regulations if the degree of disablement were 100 per cent., and
 - (b) an additional allowance in respect of a wife and/or children at the rates and subject to the conditions which would be appropriate if the wife and/or children were eligible for family additions under paragraph 6.
- (iii) The allowance in respect of a wife under (ii) (b) above may be increased to the rate of £42 a year where she is wholly or mainly dependent on her husband.
- (iv) Where no allowance is payable for a wife, an allowance not exceeding £42 a year may be paid for
 - (a) a dependent adult relative living with the pensioner, or
 - (b) a woman dependent on the officer and having the care in the officer's home of a child or children of the officer for whom the allowance is being paid.

The allowance will be subject to such deductions as the Admiralty may think appropriate having regard to all the circumstances of the case and taking into account any sick pay or similar benefit arising by virtue of the Officer's employment.

For the purpose of this paragraph approved treatment means in-patient treatment authorised or approved by the Admiralty.

(v) The allowance under (ii) (a) above may be increased by whichever of the following amounts is appropriate, namely :—

- (a) if the Officer is not eligible for sickness benefit or retirement pension or contributory old age pension under the National Insurance Act, 1946, 26/- a week, or
- (b) if he is eligible for such benefit at a lower rate than 26/- a week, the amount of the difference between the lower rate and 26/- a week.

Provided that this paragraph shall not apply to—

- (i) an Officer who is in receipt of an Unemployable Allowance under paragraph 10, or
- (ii) an Officer who is receiving approved institutional treatment and is not entitled to an allowance under paragraphs (ii) (b); (iii); and (iv) (a) and (b) above.

8a.—Allowance where prolonged abstention from work is necessary following approved institutional treatment.

Where an Officer is, on the completion of a course of approved institutional treatment obliged to abstain from work for a prolonged period in consequence of the condition which necessitated that treatment, he may be treated as if he were eligible throughout that period for a treatment allowance under paragraph 8.

This paragraph shall not apply to an officer in receipt of an Unemployable Allowance under paragraph 10.

9.—Constant Attendance Allowances

Where a disability award is in issue in respect of disablement, the degree of which is assessed at 100 per cent. and it is shown to the satisfaction of the Admiralty that constant attendance on the Officer is necessary on account of his disablement, an allowance may be granted at a rate of not exceeding £100 a year, but in exceptional cases of very severe disablement the allowance may be increased up to a maximum of £104 a year.

9a.—Comforts Allowance

An officer in receipt of an award for disability the degree of which is 100 per cent., and in receipt of an allowance on account of unemployability, may be awarded an allowance for the provision of comforts at the rate of £26 a year, provided that he is also in receipt of a Constant Attendance Allowance or would be in receipt of such an allowance if he were not in a hospital or other institution.

10.—Special Allowances for Unemployable Disabled Officers

(i) Where an Officer is in receipt of additional retired pay for disability or disability retired pay in respect of disablement so serious as to make him unemployable, he may be granted :—

- (a) an allowance by way of supplement to his disability award at the rate of £91 a year.
- (b) an increase where necessary in the rate of family allowance awarded under paragraph 6 to the rate which would be appropriate under that paragraph if the degree of disablement were 100 per cent.
- (c) an increase in the rate of wife's allowance up to £42 a year if she is wholly or mainly dependent on her husband.
- (d) where no allowance is payable for a wife, an allowance not exceeding £42 a year may be paid for
 - (i) a dependent adult relative living with the officer or
 - (ii) a woman dependent on the Officer and having the care of a child or children of his for whom an allowance is being paid.

(ii) In determining whether an Officer is unemployable, his earnings of £52 a year or less shall be disregarded.

11.—Allowance for Wear and Tear of Clothing

An Officer in receipt of additional retired pay for disability or disability retired pay in respect of an amputation and who regularly wears an artificial limb may be awarded an allowance for wear and tear of clothing at the rate of £7 a year where he wears a single artificial limb, other than a tilting limb, or £10 a year where he wears more than one artificial limb, or one artificial limb with a tilting table, or if there is exceptional wear and tear of the Officer's clothing as a result of his pensionable disablement, an allowance not exceeding £8 a year may be authorised.

12.—Allowance for Special Hardship

(i) As from 1st May, 1948, an Officer in receipt of disability retired pay on the scale in Schedule II in respect of disablement of less than 100%, who has by reason of his disability been compelled after 1st July, 1945 to adopt an occupation not equivalent to that regularly followed by him for a reasonable period before that date, may be granted an allowance in respect of his special hardship at a rate not exceeding £52 a year, provided that the disability retired pay awarded together with the allowance granted under this paragraph shall not exceed the rate of disability retired pay which would have been appropriate if the degree of disablement had been 100%.

(ii) No award shall be made under this paragraph where the Officer is in receipt of an allowance on account of his unemployability.

13.—Loss of Pay While Attending Survey

Compensation may be paid within certain limits for financial loss incurred by an Officer by reason of absence from employment on account of attendance at a medical examination in connection with the award or continuation of an award of additional retired pay for disability or disability retired pay.

Schedule II.

REGULATIONS RELATING TO OFFICERS OF THE RESERVES AND TO TEMPORARY OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES AND CERTAIN MEDICAL OFFICERS AND SHORT SERVICE OFFICERS OF THE AIR BRANCH WHO ARE RETIRED ON ACCOUNT OF DISABILITIES ATTRIBUTABLE TO THE CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.

1. Such Officers if invalided from the Service on account of sickness or injury certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service may be granted disability retired pay according to their rank upon the following scales :—

Percentage Degree of Disablement.	Rear-Admiral, or Major-General, R.M., and corresponding of higher ranks.	Commodore 1st and 2nd class, or Colonel-Commandant, R.M., and corresponding ranks.	Captain, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., or Colonel 2nd Commandant, Colonel, or Lieutenant-Colonel, R.M., and corresponding ranks.	Commander, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., or Major, R.M., and corresponding ranks.	Lieutenant-Commander, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., or Captain, R.M., and corresponding ranks.	Lieutenant, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., and Lieutenant, R.M., with 4 years' commissioned service or over, and corresponding ranks.	Sub-Lieutenant and Acting Sub-Lieutenant, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R.; 2nd Lieutenant and Lieutenant, R.M., with under 4 years' commissioned service, and corresponding ranks. Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, R.N., R.M., R.N.R. and R.N.V.R., and Midshipman (A), R.N.	Midshipman, and Cadet, after completion of shore training, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R. (except Midn. (A) R.N.) and corresponding ranks. Warrant Officer, R.N., R.M., R.N.R. and R.N.V.R.
	per year.	per year.	per year.	per year.	per year.	per year.	per year.	per year.
100	420	375 0	330	300	270	240	210	180
Less than 100 but not less than 90	378	337 10	297	270	243	216	189	162
Less than 90 but not less than 80	336	300 0	264	240	216	192	168	144
Less than 80 but not less than 70	294	262 10	231	210	189	168	147	126
Less than 70 but not less than 60	252	225 0	198	180	162	144	126	108
Less than 60 but not less than 50	210	187 10	165	150	135	120	105	90
Less than 50 but not less than 40	168	150 0	132	120	108	96	84	72
Less than 40 but not less than 30	126	112 10	99	90	81	72	63	54
Less than 30 but not less than 20	84	75 0	66	60	54	48	42	36

2. Except as provided below the provisions of this Schedule apply to :—

- (a) Officers of the R.N.R. and R.N.V.R., whether holding permanent or temporary commissions, warrants, or appointments, or whether on the Active or Retired Lists.
- (b) Officers of the Special Reserve of Engineer Officers.
- (c) Officers granted temporary commissions, appointments, or warrants, in the Royal Navy or Royal Marines.
- (d) Medical Officers, entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 29th June, 1934, of under 5 years' service, and Medical Officers serving under Special Short Service engagements.
- (e) Dental Officers entered on or after 1st October, 1935, with service not exceeding 6 years.
- (f) Chaplains of all denominations holding temporary commissions who are not entitled to retired pay in respect of service, on the following basis :—
 - (i) With 6 years' or over and under 10 years' service as for Lieutenant-Commanders, R.N.
 - (ii) With under 6 years' service as for Lieutenants, R.N.
- (g) Short Service Officers of the Air Branch, except those retained on the Active List after 15 years.

The provisions of this Schedule do not apply to :—

- (h) Officers serving under special contracts and not in receipt of Naval rates of pay.
- (i) Officers of the Medical, Dental and Instructor Branches, or Chaplains who are eligible to withdraw or have withdrawn with gratuities after short periods of service, including temporary Instructor Officers who are eligible for transfer to the permanent list (i.e., those to whom Schedule I, Clause 3, applies).
- (j) Officers under probation who are eligible for transfer to the permanent list at the end of their probationary period.
- (k) Officers on the Retired List of the Royal Navy, or Royal Marines, including Officers who have withdrawn or retired with a gratuity, and Officers on the permanent lists of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines who have resigned their commissions.

3. (a) A Medical Officer entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or allowed to accept the conditions laid down in Order in Council, 29th June, 1934, or a Dental Officer entered on or after 1st October, 1935, with service not exceeding 6 years, shall not be entitled to receive a service gratuity concurrently with disability retired pay under these regulations. On cessation of the disability, a gratuity may be granted equivalent to that payable on invaliding for a non-attributable disability, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(b) An Officer in the Medical Branch serving under a special short service engagement who is eligible for a gratuity on discharge under the terms of his engagement shall not be entitled to receive such gratuity concurrently with disability retired pay under these regulations. On cessation of the disability a gratuity equal in amount to that which might have been paid under the terms of his short service engagement may be granted to such an Officer at the discretion of the Admiralty.

Schedule III.

MISCELLANEOUS REGULATIONS.

1. Additional retired pay or disability retired pay under these regulations shall only be awarded in respect of the degree of disablement which is certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service.

2. Additional retired pay or disability retired pay under these regulations shall not be granted to any Officer whose percentage degree of disablement or retirement is certified by the competent medical authority to amount to less than 20 per cent., notwithstanding that he may have been retired on account of sickness or injury attributable to the conditions of service, but any such Officer shall be entitled to receive the retiring allowance, by way of annual retired pay or gratuity if any, to which he would have been entitled if invalided for a cause not attributable to the conditions of service.

3. An Officer who is ineligible for retired pay in respect of service, but to whom disability retired pay under these regulations is awarded (except Short Service Officers of the Air Branch) shall not be entitled to receive in addition any retiring allowance by way of gratuity, which might have been awarded to him under any other regulations, and if any such allowance has already been paid to such an Officer before the admission of his claims to disability retired pay under these regulations, he shall be required to refund it as a condition to the grant of disability retired pay under these regulations.

4. The assessment of additional retired pay or disability retired pay under these regulations may be increased or reduced or cancelled, when it is shown to the satisfaction of the Admiralty that the disability in respect of which it was granted has increased or decreased or ceased to exist. In all cases, the disability will be regarded as having ceased to exist when it falls below 20 per cent.

5. When an Officer has been in receipt of additional retired pay or disability retired pay under these regulations for a period of five years, a final assessment of the disability may be made for the purpose of determining a permanent rate of additional retired pay or disability retired pay, unless this has already been done, provided that, in assessing the degree of disability on which the permanent additional retired pay or disability retired pay is to be based, regard shall be had to the probable degree of disability over a period of years.

6. No compensation in respect of disability shall be payable under these regulations to any Officer, except in respect of sickness, wounds or injury on account of which he is invalided, provided that any Officer (other than an Officer retired on the half-pay applicable to his rank or an Officer to whom the provisions of Rule 7 apply) may on retirement or discharge, but not later, be granted compensation in respect of a wound or injury due to service, and is recorded on any Hurt Certificate or of which there is other satisfactory evidence and for which he has not already received an award of compensation. The amount of compensation in respect of such injuries shall be at the discretion of the Admiralty, but in determining it, regard shall be had to the scale appropriate if the Officer had been invalided therefor, to the degree of disablement persisting at the date of retirement or discharge and the cause of retirement or discharge.

7. An Officer who elects to retire voluntarily will be assumed to have waived on behalf of himself and his dependants all claims to retired pay, gratuity or other grant under these regulations in respect of either disability or subsequent death, except as may be otherwise provided in regard to widows' pensions on the ordinary scale, and will not be eligible for any such retired pay, gratuity or other grant.

8. No compensation in respect of disability shall be payable under these regulations to any Officer who is already in receipt of a wound or injury pension in respect of a wound or injury sustained before the first day of October, 1921, but, should an Officer be subsequently retired or discharged in circumstances rendering him eligible for an award under these regulations in respect of another disability, he may, at the discretion of the Admiralty and if such course be to his advantage, be permitted on retirement or discharge from the service to surrender the wound or injury pension and to receive the additional retired pay or disability retired pay appropriate to the total degree of his disablement under these regulations, provided that the additional retired pay or disability retired pay shall in no case be subsequently reduced under Rule 4 of this Schedule below the amount of the wounds pension.

9. If an Officer's unfitness when invalided, or the degree of his disability at any time thereafter when surveyed for the review of an award, be due wholly or in part to his own negligence or misconduct or to any cause within his control, any grant which might otherwise have been made to him under these regulations may be reduced or withheld at the discretion of the Admiralty.

10. Should an Officer, retired or discharged as medically unfit for further service, be suffering from two separate and distinct disabilities and be eligible in respect of one of them for a grant under the regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, and in respect of the other for a grant under these regulations, only one grant will be made in respect of both. This grant will be assessed partly under the regulations of the Ministry of Pensions and partly under these regulations, according to the proportion which the percentage of each disability respectively bears to the sum of the two percentages added together, the assessment under these regulations being so regulated, however, as to ensure that the total grant made shall be neither more than the Officer would receive if the two disabilities were dealt with as one combined disability under the regulations of the Ministry of Pensions nor less than he would receive if they were so dealt with under the regulations here set forth.

11. If an Officer be injured in circumstances which entitle him to compensation from or on behalf of a third party for the act, omission or circumstances which caused the injury, any compensation received by him may be taken into consideration in determining the amount of any additional retired pay or disability retired pay which may be awarded under these regulations, and similarly, if such compensation is received after the award of additional retired pay or disability retired pay under these regulations, it may be taken into consideration and the award under these regulations may be amended or cancelled accordingly. If in the opinion of the Admiralty, an Officer either unreasonably refuses to prefer a claim for compensation against the third party, or unreasonably accepts an inadequate amount of compensation from such party, the additional retired pay or disability retired pay may be withheld or reduced at the discretion of the Admiralty.

12. "Rank" for the purpose of these regulations means the last substantive rank held by an Officer before retirement or discharge from the Active List.

13. Where the amount of any grant payable under these regulations is dependent upon length of service, the term "service" means service as reckoned for the purpose of calculating service retired pay, except as otherwise provided in these regulations.

14. If an Officer of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, who has been seconded for service with the Royal Air Force and while serving therein has been paid at Royal Air Force rates of pay, is disabled by an accident while flying on duty or from causes directly attributable to the conditions of service in the Royal Air Force, he shall be dealt with as under the Royal Air Force Regulations appropriate to his rank in that Force or under Naval regulations appropriate to his rank in the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, whichever would be more to his advantage, subject to the following conditions, viz.:—

(i) Where the award under Royal Air Force regulations is dependent on length of service in a Royal Air Force rank or ranks, previous service in an equivalent, or any, Naval or Marine rank shall not be taken into account.

(ii) In the event of an Officer being invalided after return to the Royal Navy or the Royal Marines, the invaliding being directly attributable to service in the Royal Air Force, the award under Royal Air Force regulations shall not exceed that to which he would have been entitled had he been invalided on the date of his ceasing full pay in the Royal Air Force.

15. A Naval or Marine Officer who has been attached to the Royal Air Force for service with the Fleet Air Arm and while serving therewith has held a temporary Royal Air Force commission, if invalided on account of sickness or injury certified by the competent medical authority to be attributable to the conditions of the service during the period of attachment shall be dealt with, for the purpose of the award of retired pay, as under the Royal Air Force regulations, appropriate to his rank in that Force or under Naval Regulations appropriate to his rank in the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, whichever would be more to his advantage, subject to the following conditions:—

(i) Where the award under Royal Air Force regulations is dependent on length of service in a Royal Air Force rank or ranks, previous service in an equivalent or any Naval or Marine rank shall not be taken into account.

(ii) In the event of an Officer being invalided after return to the Royal Navy or the Royal Marines the award as under Royal Air Force regulations shall not exceed that to which he would have been entitled had he been invalided on the date of termination of his temporary commission in the Royal Air Force.

PROCEDURE FOR PLACING OFFICERS ON UNEMPLOYED PAY, HALF OR RETIRED PAY.

1. The authority for the payment of Unemployed Pay, Half-pay, or Retired Pay, to an Officer entitled thereto is given to the Paymaster-General, without preliminary application on the Officer's part. At the time this authority is issued, the Officer is informed of the award and is provided with a form of application for payment, which should be completed and forwarded to the Paymaster-General, Russell Square House, Russell Square, W.C.1. The appropriate payment forms will then be issued from time to time. Special arrangements are made by the Paymaster-General where Officers propose permanently to reside abroad.

2. All inquiries as to the payment of the awards referred to above should be addressed to the Paymaster-General, and not to the Admiralty.

COMMUTATION OF RETIRED PAY OR OTHER PAYMENT OF THE LIKE NATURE UNDER THE PENSIONS COMMUTATION ACTS, 1871 to 1882.

The following Pensions are commutable under the provisions of the Pensions Commutation Acts, 1871 to 1882, subject to such restrictions as may be imposed:—

Retired Pay or Pensions of all Officers.

Officers' Pensions for wounds or injuries, and Disability Retired Pay.

The following are not commutable:—

Good Service Pensions.

Naval and Greenwich Hospital Pensions.

Naval Compassionate Pensions.

2. By the 2nd section of the Act of 1871, the term Officer means commissioned Officer, Branch Officer, or Subordinate Officer of the Navy; Officers of the Royal Marines are included.

3. An Officer in receipt of a permanent pension for wounds or injuries may commute the whole or part of such Pension at any time, irrespective of age, subject if he be on the Retired List to his being left with a permanent pension, including retired pay, of not less than the minimum amounts specified in paragraph 4 (b) (ii) or (iii), or if he be on the Active List, to his pension, together with the retired pay (if any) for which he would be eligible at the date of his application if retired voluntarily being not less than the same minimum amounts, but an Officer promoted from active service rating or from the ranks to temporary commissioned rank in the Royal Navy or Royal Marines or to temporary commissioned rank in the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve may, however, commute up to a third of his service retired pay, subject to the amount uncommuted not being reduced below £60.

An increase of retired pay awarded under the Pensions Increase Scheme, 1944/1947 is not commutable.

An applicant for commutation in receipt of Service retired pay and wounds pension will be required to commute the Pension for wounds first.

Permanent disability retired pay is commutable under the conditions applicable to Service retired pay. Permanent disability additions to Service retired pay are not commutable but for the purpose of determining the amount commutable under para. 4, Service retired pay and permanent disability addition thereto will be aggregated.

4. (a) No Officer will be allowed to commute any portion of his retired pay until he has attained the age of 40, unless he is certified, to the satisfaction of the Admiralty, to be permanently incapable of further active service, and in order to determine whether an Officer is permanently unfit for further service he may be required to undergo a medical survey.

(b) (i) No Officer will be allowed to commute more than half his retired pay if £300 or over.

(ii) No Officer will be allowed to commute so much of his retired pay if between £180 and £300 as would reduce it below £150.

(iii) An Officer whose total retired pay is less than £180 may commute an amount not exceeding

£30, provided that the total amount uncommuted is not thereby reduced below £120.

(c) A fee of one per cent. will be charged on the amount awarded provided that such fee shall never be less than £1 1s. nor more than £10 in each case.

5. No Officer will be allowed to commute any portion of his retired pay who is holding or is about to hold any appointment under the Crown the terms of which involve the suspension of his retired pay.

6. An Officer desirous of commuting a part of his retired pay must make application on the prescribed application form which can be obtained from the Secretary of the Admiralty. An application shall be deemed to be made as on the date on which the prescribed form duly completed is received at the Admiralty during the hours of public business, but not before the date from which payment of retired pay actually commences.

An Officer who has been adjudicated bankrupt or has had a Receiving Order made against him or is indebted to public funds, must disclose the facts and circumstances at the time of his application.

7. If the Admiralty shall think proper to recommend the commutation, the Officer will be so informed, and his letter of application will be forwarded to the Pensions Commutation Board, 19 Old Jewry, London, E.C.2, from whom he will receive further instructions. The fact that an Officer's application has been recommended by the Admiralty to the Commutation Board must not be taken to imply that the application will necessarily be approved by the Commutation Board and the Treasury.

8. The Commutation Board will require him to give such information as to his health and habits as is usual in the case of persons proposing to assure their lives in assurance companies, and he will be required to submit himself for personal examination by the Medical Officer to the Board in London. Officers living in Scotland, Northern Ireland or Eire, may, if they so desire and if the Pensions Commutation Board see fit, be permitted to be examined by the Board's Medical Advisers in Edinburgh, Belfast or Dublin respectively. Officers who are engaged in exceptionally hazardous occupations are liable to be debarred from commutation.

Officers resident abroad who desire to be exempted from personal attendance may apply to the Commutation Board accordingly, stating their reasons for making the request; and their applications will be submitted to the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, whose decision in the case will be final. They may be allowed to commute as a privilege provided that suitable arrangements for medical examination, etc., can be made, but it should be understood that a considerable time may elapse before payment of any capital sum awarded can be effected, especially if the applicant is residing in a distant part of the world.

Officers who intend to proceed abroad should therefore endeavour to complete all formalities before doing so. In other cases, a certain amount of time could perhaps be saved if the Officer

appointed a friend or agent in England to whom the Pensions Commutation Board could communicate the result of the application and who could then advise him by cable, if desired, in advance of the formal notification posted by the Board.

9. If an applicant neglects or refuses within a period of seven months after the date on which the application was made to furnish information, required by the Pensions Commutation Board or to attend for medical examination, no further steps will be taken by that Board without a renewed application from the person proposing to commute, and a further recommendation from the Admiralty.

10. The basis of the commutation will be the following Table, subject to an addition of years of age in the case of impaired lives :—

Age next Birthday.	Number of years Purchase.	Present Value of the Annuity of £100.	Age next Birthday.	Number of years Purchase.	Present Value of the Annuity of £100.
		£ s. d.			£ s. d.
21	17.279	1,727 18 0	51	12.456	1,254 12 0
22	17.185	1,718 10 0	52	12.291	1,229 2 0
23	17.089	1,708 18 0	53	12.030	1,203 0 0
24	16.990	1,699 0 0	54	11,762	1,176 4 0
25	16.889	1,688 18 0	55	11,489	1,148 18 0
26	16.783	1,678 6 0	56	11,209	1,120 18 0
27	16.673	1,667 6 0	57	10,923	1,092 6 0
28	16.561	1,656 2 0	58	10,633	1,063 6 0
29	16.444	1,644 8 0	59	10,338	1,033 16 0
30	16.324	1,632 8 0	60	10,041	1,004 2 0
31	16.200	1,620 0 0	61	9,759	975 18 0
32	16.072	1,607 4 0	62	9,469	946 18 0
33	15.938	1,593 16 0	63	9,178	917 16 0
34	15.800	1,580 0 0	64	8,887	888 14 0
35	15.657	1,565 14 0	65	8,597	859 14 0
36	15.509	1,550 18 0	66	8,308	830 16 0
37	15.356	1,535 12 0	67	8,020	802 0 0
38	15.197	1,519 14 0	68	7,735	773 10 0
39	15.032	1,503 4 0	69	7,452	745 4 0
40	14.862	1,486 4 0	70	7,173	717 6 0
41	14.687	1,468 14 0	71	6,895	689 10 0
42	14.504	1,450 8 0	72	6,623	662 6 0
43	14.316	1,431 12 0	73	6,354	635 8 0
44	14.120	1,412 0 0	74	6,091	609 2 0
45	13.917	1,391 14 0	75	5,835	583 10 0
46	13.708	1,370 16 0	76	5,584	558 8 0
47	13.490	1,349 0 0	77	5,338	533 16 0
48	13.265	1,326 10 0	78	5,102	510 4 0
49	13.032	1,303 4 0	79	4,872	487 4 0
50	12.793	1,279 6 0	80	4,651	465 2 0

11. Applicants for commutation will continue to draw the retired pay which they have applied to commute until the date upon which the warrant for the Treasury Award is handed by the Pensions Commutation Board to the National Debt Commissioners, or until seven months have elapsed from the date upon which an application to commute was received at the Admiralty whichever is the earlier.

If the Pensions Commutation Board are unable to recommend commutation and the Treasury concur, the applicant will be informed accordingly. If the application is granted, he will be informed of the amount of money to be paid in commutation as soon as it has been fixed by the Treasury on the recommendation of the Pensions Commutation Board. The approved sum will be immediately available for payment. The applicant will, however, have the option of withdrawing his application on the payment of a fee of £2 within 30 days after the date of despatch of the Notice of Award, but, in exceptional circumstances or where the distance is so great as to make it

impossible for a reply by post to be received within 30 days, the time may be extended to such a period as the Treasury directs. If the applicant shall not withdraw his application and pay the above fee within that period, the decision will be considered final, and the commutation will take place absolutely. Officers must not assume that the recommendation of the Commutation Board will be necessarily approved by the Treasury and should make no arrangements depending on commutation until informed by letter from the Commutation Board of the amount awarded.

12. The Admiralty have full discretionary power to forward, or to refuse to forward, applications for commutation to the Commutation Board, especially in the case of persons reported for neglect or desertion of family; of persons under stoppage of Pension by Bankruptcy Orders; of persons likely to go abroad and leave their families a burden on the public; and such like cases.

13. If any applicant for commutation wilfully makes any false declaration in relation thereto he shall be liable to forfeit all claim to his retired pay or the value thereof, and to imprisonment, or fine or both.

14. Retired pay or pension commuted in whole or part is finally surrendered, in the same way that the amount received in commutation becomes the absolute property of the Officer commuting. The basis of assessing present value covers the possibility of the Officer outliving the given number of years' purchase as well of his predeceasing it. If an Officer who has commuted a part of his retired pay is re-employed, the amount commuted will be deducted from his full pay during the period of his re-employment.

15. The Widows of Officers who commute will be granted Pensions according to the usual scale, provided :—

(a) That they married before the date of commutation.

(b) That their husbands' names were on the List of the Navy at the time of death.

(c) That they are otherwise eligible for Pensions.

16. The Children of Officers who commute will be granted Children's Allowances according to the usual scale, provided :—

(a) That they were born before date of commutation.

(b) That their fathers' names were on the List of the Navy at the time of death.

(c) That they are otherwise eligible for Children's Allowances.

17. The Pensions to Widows of Officers who marry after commutation, and the Allowances to children born after commutation will be reduced in proportion to the decrease caused in the retired pay of the Officer by such commutation.

18. The claims of Officers to be awarded Naval Pensions, Naval Compassionate Pensions, or Greenwich Hospital Pensions will not be affected by their having commuted their Pensions, provided their names are on the List of the Navy.

19. Officers who have already commuted the whole of their retired pay should report themselves by letter annually, on or shortly after the 1st January, to the Secretary of the Admiralty, or to the Commandant General, Royal Marines (for R.M. Officers) in order to ensure that their names are retained in the Navy List.

20. During a time of war an Officer who is employed on active service or is eligible for such employment will not be permitted to commute retired pay or wounds pension.

RETIREMENTS, &c.

GENERAL RULES.—CONDITIONS OF RETIREMENT, &c.

NOTE—For Tables of Full, Half, and Retired Pay, and Gratuities, see pp. 5, 18 and 22.

NAVAL OFFICERS.

I.—General Rules

1. Officers who have not reached the age for compulsory retirement may, at Admiralty discretion, be allowed to retire voluntarily, or to resign, as appropriate.

The overriding factor in considering such applications will be the requirements of the service and, subject to special consideration when compassionate grounds are advanced, no officer will be allowed to retire voluntarily, or to resign, if service requirements would thereby be prejudiced.

2. Except as provided below for Officers promoted to the rank of Captain, R.N., before 1st August, 1938, and Flag Officers promoted to the rank of Rear Admiral before 1st August, 1938, Officers (other than Admirals of the Fleet and General Officers, Royal Marines) will be placed on the Retired List when it becomes certain that they will not be further employed.

3. Officers will be retired at any age at the discretion of the Admiralty if found physically unfit to serve.

4. Regulations governing the retirement of Officers for misconduct, unfitness for employment or sickness due to causes within their own control are in Appendix XIII of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

5. Retirement from the Active List is not to disqualify any Officer for employment at or under the Admiralty.

6. Officers appointed to technical and administrative posts, which carry with them rates of pay

and pension on a civilian basis, shall be superannuated to the Established lists while so employed.

II.—Flag Officers.

1. Under Order-in-Council dated 6th February, 1940, Admirals of the Fleet are borne on the Active List of the Royal Navy for life.

2. The ages for compulsory retirement of other Flag Officers shall be:—

Admirals, 65.
Vice-Admirals, 65.
Rear-Admirals, 60.

3. Officers promoted to the rank of Captain, R.N., before 1st August, 1938, and promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral after 1st August, 1938 (other than Rear-Admirals placed on the Retired List immediately on promotion), will be placed on the Retired List when it becomes certain that they will be given no further employment, on a special rate of retired pay assessed as shown in Note b to paragraph I of the Retired Pay Regulations on page 30. An Officer promoted to the rank of Captain, R.N., before the 1st August, 1938, and promoted to Rear-Admiral after 1st August, 1938, if he should be employed afloat when his turn comes for promotion to Vice-Admiral, and if it should be decided that he will not be given further employment as Vice-Admiral, will be promoted to Vice-Admiral and will be retained on the Active List until the end of his appointment. He will then be placed on the Retired List with retired pay assessed as laid down in Note b to paragraph I of the Retired Pay Regulations on page 30 for an Officer retired as Rear-Admiral. If on the

other hand he should be employed ashore or be not in employment when his turn comes for promotion to Vice-Admiral, and if it should be decided he will not be given further employment as Vice-Admiral he will be placed on the Retired List immediately with retired pay, assessed as laid down in Note *b* to paragraph 1 of the Retired Pay Regulations and will immediately be promoted to Vice-Admiral. An Officer promoted to the rank of Captain, R.N., before 1st August, 1938, and promoted to Rear-Admiral after 1st August, 1938, if the decision that he shall not be given further employment is reached at any other period in his career, will be placed upon the Retired List immediately if he is then unemployed or at the end of his appointment, if he is in employment. (Note.—The immediately preceding rule is, for the period of the war, amended as follows. An Officer promoted to the rank of Captain, R.N., before 1st August, 1938, and promoted to Rear-Admiral after 1st August, 1938, if the decision that he shall not be given further employment is reached at any other period in his career, will be placed on the Retired List immediately if he is then unemployed or, if he is in employment, he will be placed on the Retired List when an Officer below him is about to be promoted on the Active List; if retired as Rear-Admiral or Vice-Admiral he will receive one promotion on the Retired List to Vice-Admiral or Admiral respectively when the Officer on the Active List below him is promoted.

4. Flag Officers (except Admirals of the Fleet) who were promoted to the rank of Captain after 1st August, 1938, will be placed on the Retired List, when it becomes certain that they will be given no further employment.

If such an Officer should be in an appointment when the Officer below him is promoted to Vice-Admiral he will be retained on the Active List as a Rear-Admiral until the end of his appointment and will then be placed on the Retired List with retired pay as laid down in the Retired Pay Regulations, page 30, paragraph I (ii).

III.—Captains.

1. The age for compulsory retirement is 55

2. Captains (promoted to that rank after 7th October, 1931) when they are approaching the top of the list, if it is decided that they shall not be promoted to Rear-Admiral, will be placed on the Retired List immediately, if unemployed, but if in employment will be placed on the Retired List at the end of their employment.

(NOTE.—During War such Officers if in employment will be placed on the Retired List when the last successful officers of about their seniority are promoted).

3. Captains promoted to that rank after 1st August, 1938, will be placed on the Retired List when it becomes certain that they will not be further employed.

IV.—Commanders.

1. The age for compulsory retirement is 50.

NOTE.—Flag Officers while serving will not count their service in their new rank to save them from compulsory retirement for non-service in that rank where the Admiralty has definitely assigned the appointment to an Officer of the lower rank.

V.—Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants (other than under XIII).

1. The age for compulsory retirement is 45.

2. Lieutenant-Commanders who were promoted to the rank of Lieutenant before the 8th October, 1931, may, by permission of the Admiralty, rise to the rank of Retired Commander, if, before retirement, they have served the time to qualify them for promotion on the Active List; but no Officer can obtain this step till he has attained the age of 40.

VII.—Engineer Officers.

1. ENGINEER-IN-CHIEF.

(1) To be compulsorily retired on ceasing to hold the appointment or on attaining the age of 65 if not superseded before.

2. ENGINEER REAR-ADMIRALS AND REAR-ADMIRALS (E)

(1) To be retired at the age of 60.

3. ENGINEER CAPTAINS AND CAPTAINS (E).

(1) To be retired at the age of 55.

(2) Engineer Captains and Captains (E) approaching the top of the list, if it is decided that they shall not be promoted to Engineer Rear-Admiral or Rear-Admiral (E) will be placed on the Retired List immediately if unemployed, but if in employment will be placed on the Retired List at the end of their employment.

(NOTE.—During War such Officers if in employment will be placed on the Retired List when the last successful Officers of about their seniority are promoted).

4. COMMANDERS (E).

(1) To be retired at the age of 50.

5. LIEUTENANT-COMMANDERS (E) AND LIEUTENANTS (E)

(other than under XIII).

(1) To be retired at the age of 45.

(2) To be eligible, if retired from these ranks at Admiralty discretion, for promotion to the rank of Commander (E) if, before retirement, they have served the time to qualify them for promotion on the Active List, and provided that the date of promotion to Lieutenant (E) was before the 8th October, 1931. No Officer to obtain this step till he has attained the age of 40.

VIII.—Electrical Officers.

(other than under XIII).

1. VICE-ADMIRAL (L)

(1) To be retired at the age of 60 or when no further employment is envisaged.

2. REAR-ADMIRAL (L)

(1) To be retired at the age of 58.

3. CAPTAINS (L)

- (1) To be retired at the age of 55.

NOTE.—If it is decided that Captains (L), who are approaching the top of the list, will not be promoted to Rear-Admiral (L), they will be placed on the Retired List immediately if unemployed; if they are at that time in employment, they will be placed on the Retired List at the end of their employment.

4. COMMANDERS (L)

1. To be retired at the age of 50.

5. LIEUTENANT-COMMANDERS (L)

1. To be retired at the age of 45.

IX.—Chaplains.**CHAPLAIN OF THE FLEET.**

1. The rank and title of Chaplain of the Fleet to be retained on retirement.

Retirement to be compulsory on attaining the age of 60, or if physically unfit, or on supersession from the position of Chaplain of the Fleet.

CHAPLAINS.

2. (a) *Entered on or before 25th December, 1934*

To be retired at the age of 50. Only selected Chaplains to remain after 50, and these are to be retired at 55.

(b) *Entered after the 25th December, 1934, and Chaplains electing to serve under the conditions applicable from that date.*

To be retired at the age of 55, but may be compulsorily retired at any time after reaching the age of 50, at the discretion of the Admiralty, if their services are no longer required.

3. The above conditions apply to all Chaplains on the permanent list except those Chaplains of Denominations other than the Church of England who, in accordance with Section III of Order-in-Council of 17th November, 1943, remain under the conditions of service applicable to them before their transfer to the permanent list.

X. Instructor Officers.**1. DIRECTOR OF THE NAVAL EDUCATION SERVICE**

To be compulsorily retired on ceasing to hold the appointment or on attaining the age of 60 if not superseded before.

2. INSTRUCTOR CAPTAINS.

To be retired at the age of 55.

3. INSTRUCTOR COMMANDERS*

To be retired at the age of 52.

4. INSTRUCTOR LIEUTENANT-COMMANDERS*

To be retired at the age of 48.

5. Optional retirement at 40 to be allowed for all ranks at Admiralty discretion.

* NOTE.—Ex-Schoolmasters on the permanent list who are now serving as Instructor Officers (non-dagger) to be retired at 55.

XI.—(a) Medical Officers.

(Permanent List.)

1. Medical Director-General.

(a) To be compulsorily retired on ceasing to hold the appointment or on attaining the age of 65 if not superseded before.

(b) To retain on retirement any higher rank which he may have been granted while holding the appointment.

2. Surgeon Rear-Admirals.

To be retired at the age of 60.

3. Surgeon Captains.

To be retired on attaining the age of 57

4. Surgeon Commanders.

To be retired at the age of 55.

5. Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders.

To be retired at the age of 48.

(b) Dental Officers**1. Surgeon Captains (D).**

To be retired at the age of 57.

2. Surgeon Commanders (D).

To be retired at the age of 55.

3. Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders (D).

To be retired at the age of 48.

XII.—Supply and Secretariat Officers.

(Other than under XIII).

1. CAPTAINS (S)

To be retired at the age of 55. Captains (S) who, on attaining the age of 55, are serving in the rank of Acting Rear-Admiral (S) may however, at Admiralty discretion, be retained beyond that age.

2. COMMANDERS (S)

To be retired at the age of 50.

3. LIEUTENANT-COMMANDERS (S)

To be retired at the age of 45.

XIII.—Branch List Officers.

1. With the exceptions mentioned in paragraphs 2 and 3, Branch List Officers to be retired at the age of 50.

2. Officers promoted to the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant for acts of gallantry or daring after 29th March, 1926, to be retired at the age of 50, or at the age of 55 if promoted to the rank or equivalent rank of Captain.

3. Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants, Lieutenant-Commanders (E) and Lieutenants (E) who were promoted to the rank of Lieutenant or Lieutenant (E) for acts of gallantry or daring may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted the rank of Commander or Commander (E) on retirement under the conditions applicable to direct entry Officers.

4. Senior Commissioned Officers, Branch rank with not less than 3 years' service as such may be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant on retirement.

XIV.—Officers of Royal Naval Shore Wireless Service.

1. Officers of Royal Naval Shore Wireless Service may be allowed to serve until they reach the age of 50, provided that they are in all respects suitable, and that their services are required.

2. Senior Chief Officers (S.W.S.) and Chief Officers (S.W.S.) to be eligible on retirement at Admiralty discretion, for the grant of the rank of Lieutenant, provided that, at the date of ceasing service, they have served nine years from the date of promotion to Chief Officer.

3. Shore Wireless Service Officers who attain the rank of Chief Officer on or after 30th April, 1936, may be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, the rank of Lieutenant on the Retired List, provided they have served as Senior Chief Officer for more than 3 years.

ROYAL MARINES.

General regulations.—The general rules governing the retirement of R.N. Officers apply equally to Officers of the Royal Marines.

Retirements will be effected as follows:—

1. COMMANDANT GENERAL.

Will normally retire on ceasing to hold the appointment.

2. MAJOR-GENERALS.

As a general rule to be retired on attaining 3 years' seniority in that rank unless further promoted.

3. COLONELS.

(a) The age for compulsory retirement is 55.

(b) Colonels whom it is decided shall not be promoted to Major-General to be placed on the Retired List as soon as it is certain they will not be further employed.

4. LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

(a) The age for compulsory retirement is 52.

(b) Lieutenant-Colonels passed over for promotion to be placed on the Retired List as soon as it is certain they will not be further employed.

5. MAJORS.

(a) The age for compulsory retirement is 50.

6. CAPTAINS AND LIEUTENANTS.

(a) The age for compulsory retirement is 45.

7. 2ND LIEUTENANTS.

Junior Officers who fail to qualify for promotion or whose retention in the Service is not recommended will be retired under the appropriate regulations governing the retirement of R.N. and R.M. Officers.

8. Quartermasters, Directors of Music and Officers of the R.M. Band Service will retire on attaining 50 years of age except that this rule will not become operative until the gradual reduction in the retiring age of these categories of officers has run its full course. Subsequently, Directors of Music, may, in individual cases and at Admiralty discretion, be retained on the Active List until the age of 55.

9. Branch Officers, R.M. and R.M.B., will retire on attaining 50 years of age, with the exception of Commissioned Master Tailors whose retiring age is 60.

62 PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF R.N. AND R.M. OFFICERS.

WIDOWS' PENSIONS, AND ALLOWANCES TO DEPENDANTS OF NAVAL AND ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS.

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO WIDOWS

NOTES.—(a) The award of pensions and allowances to the widows and dependants of Officers whose deaths are attributable to service after 2nd September, 1939, is governed by the regulations of the Ministry of Pensions which appear at the end of this Appendix.

(b) **Details of a Pensions Increase Scheme** appear later in this Appendix (see Index.)

1. Pensions at the Ordinary rate shall be payable at the discretion of the Admiralty, and subject to the regulations following, to the widows of Officers whose deaths are not attributable to service. The attributable rate under these regulations shall be payable to the widows of Officers whose deaths are attributable to service between 1st October, 1921, and 2nd September, 1939 (See Note (a) above).

Rank of Officer	Pension		Additional gratuity for death in action etc.
	Ordinary rate per annum not exceeding	Attributable rate per annum †	
Admiral of the Fleet	£ 300 s.	£ 700	£ 2,000
Admiral (<i>see</i> Note (i)) General, R.M.	} 225	540	1,500
Vice-Admiral (<i>see</i> Note (i)) Engineer Vice-Admiral Surgeon Vice-Admiral Lieutenant-General, R.M.	} 187 10	440	1,250
Rear-Admiral (<i>see</i> Note (i)) Engineer Rear-Admiral Rear-Admiral (E) Surgeon Rear-Admiral Surgeon General Inspector General of Hospitals and Fleets Rear-Admiral (S) Chaplain of the Fleet (if he has served in a service capacity on or after the 2nd August, 1914) Major-General, R.M.	} 150	350	1,000
Commodore, 1st or 2nd Class Captain, R.N. Engineer Captain } <i>See</i> Note (ii) Captain (E) Surgeon Captain Colonel Commandant, R.M.	} 120	290	800
Captain, R.N. Staff Engineer Engineer Captain Chief Inspector of Machinery Inspector of Machinery Surgeon Captain Deputy Surgeon General Deputy Inspector General of Hospitals and Fleets Captain (S) Paymaster in Chief Instructor Captain Chief Naval Instructor Chaplain qualified under Note (iii) Colonel 2nd Commandant, R.M. Colonel, R.M. Lieutenant-Colonel, R.M. (including a Paymaster or Barrack-master promoted to that rank before retirement or employed in that rank during war or emergency)	} 100	230	600

† Operative from 16th August, 1943

PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF 63 R.N. AND R.M. OFFICERS.

WIDOWS' PENSIONS, AND ALLOWANCES TO DEPENDANTS OF NAVAL AND ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS.—continued.

Rank of Officer	Pension		Additional gratuity for death in action etc.
	Ordinary rate per annum not exceeding	Attributable rate per annum †	
Commander	£	£	£
Staff Commander			
Engineer Commander			
Commander (E)			
Fleet Engineer			
Chief Engineer of 10 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 1st April, 1877, and before 1st April, 1900			
Chief Engineer of 15 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring before 1st April, 1877			
Surgeon Commander			
Fleet Surgeon			
Surgeon Commander (D)	90	210	450
Commander (S)			
Fleet Paymaster			
Instructor Commander			
Naval Instructor of 15 years' seniority			
Chaplain of 14 years' seniority and above (if he has served in a Service capacity on or after 2nd August, 1914), unless eligible for the higher rate (<i>see Note (iii)</i>)			
Chaplain of 15 years' seniority and above (who has not so served)			
Headmaster Commander			
Major, R.M.			
Lieutenant-Commander			
Lieutenant, R.N., of 8 years' seniority			
Navigating Lieutenant of 8 years' seniority			
Engineer Lieutenant-Commander			
Lieutenant-Commander (E)			
Engineer Lieutenant (Senior List)			
Chief Engineer, retiring on or after 1st April, 1900			
Chief Engineer of less than 10 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 1st April, 1877, but before 1st April, 1900			
Chief Engineer of 8, but of less than 15 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring before 1st April, 1877			
Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander			
Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander (D)			
Staff Surgeon			
Lieutenant-Commander (S)			
Staff Paymaster	70	170 (pensions for widows with children, or over 40 years of age, or incapacitated, may be increased to £180 per annum as from 1st May, 1944)	300
Paymaster retiring on or after 17th February, 1886, but before 12th June, 1917			
Paymaster of 8, but less than 15 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring before 17th February, 1886			
Instructor Lieutenant-Commander			
Naval Instructor of 8, but of less than 15 years' seniority			
Chaplain of 6, but of less than 14 years' seniority (if he has served in a service capacity on or after 2nd August, 1914)			
Chaplain of 8, but of less than 15 years' seniority (who has not so served)			
Temporary Chaplains, R.N. (Non-conformists) of 15 years' seniority (<i>See Note (iv)</i>)			
Lieutenant-Commanders or Lieutenants, R.N., of 8 years' seniority of all Warrant Officer Branches			
Headmaster Lieutenant-Commander			
Captain, R.M. (<i>See Note (v)</i>)			
Chief Schoolmaster, R.M., of and over 8 years' seniority as such reckoned from a date not earlier than 1st February, 1919			
Lieutenant, R.N.			
Lieutenant, R.N., under 8 years' seniority			
Navigating Lieutenant under 8 years' seniority			
Engineer Lieutenant			
Lieutenant (E)	50	150 (<i>see equivalent note overleaf</i>)	200
Engineer Lieutenant (Junior List)			
Engineer retiring on or after 17th February, 1886			
Engineer of 8 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 1st April, 1877, but before 17th February, 1886			

† Operative from 16th August, 1943

64 PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF R.N. AND R.M. OFFICERS.

WIDOWS' PENSIONS, AND ALLOWANCES TO DEPENDANTS OF NAVAL AND ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS.—*continued.*

Rank of Officer.*	Pension		Additional gratuity for death in action, etc.
	Ordinary rate per annum not exceeding	Attributable rate per annum. †	
Chief Engineer of less than 8 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring before 1st April, 1877	£	£	£
Surgeon Lieutenant			
Surgeon Lieutenant (D)			
Surgeon			
Lieutenant (S)			
Assistant Paymaster of 4 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 9th October, 1903		150	
Assistant Paymaster of 6 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 17th February, 1886, but before 9th October, 1903		(pensions for widows with children, or over 40 years of age, or incapacitated, may be increased to £185 per annum as from 1st May, 1944)	200
Assistant Paymaster of 8 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 1st October, 1877, but before 17th February, 1886	50		
Paymaster under 8 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring before 17th February, 1886			
Instructor Lieutenant			
Naval Instructor of less than 8 years' seniority			
Chaplain of less than 6 years' seniority (if he has served in a service capacity on or after 2nd August, 1914)			
Chaplain of less than 8 years' seniority (who has not so served)			
Lieutenant or Lieutenant under 8 years' seniority of all Warrant Officer Branches, R.N.			
Headmaster Lieutenant			
Chief Officer of Coastguard Permanent Cruiser Service			
Lieutenant, R.M. (except as provided below for certain officers with less than four years' commissioned time)			
Chief Schoolmaster, R.M., under 8 years' seniority as such			
Sub-Lieutenant			
Mate			
Navigating Sub-Lieutenant			
Engineer Sub-Lieutenant			
Mate (B)			
Assistant Engineer			
Engineer of less than 8 years' seniority on retirement, retiring between 1st April, 1877, and 16th February, 1886; both dates inclusive		130	
Engineer retiring or pensioned before 1st April, 1877		(pensions for widows with children, or over 40 years of age, or incapacitated, may be increased to £150 per annum as from 1st May, 1944)	150
Sub-Lieutenant (S)			
Assistant Paymaster retiring before 1st October, 1877			
Assistant Paymaster of less than 8 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 1st October, 1877, but before 17th February, 1886	45		
Assistant Paymaster of less than 6 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 17th February, 1886, but before 9th October, 1903			
Assistant Paymaster of less than 4 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 9th October, 1903			
2nd Lieutenant, R.M., or Probationary 2nd Lieutenant, R.M., promoted by Order-in-Council of the 21st December, 1920			
Lieutenant, R.M., with less than 4 years' commissioned time (except an Officer promoted from the ranks otherwise than under Clause 1 of Order-in-Council of the 11th February, 1913)			
2nd Lieutenant, R.M., or Probationary 2nd Lieutenant, R.M., other than Officers promoted under Order-in-Council of the 21st December, 1920		130	
Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank, R.N. or R.M.		(pensions for widows with children, or over 40 years of age, or incapacitated, may be increased to £150 per annum as from 1st May, 1944)	100
Divisional Chief Officer of Coastguard	45		
Chief Officer of Coastguard ranking with Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank			
Senior Mate, Coastguard Cruiser Service			
Senior Chief Officer, Shore Wireless Service			

† Operative from 16th August, 1943.

* NOTE:—Since 5th April, 1949, new titles have been introduced for Warrant Officers and Commissioned Warrant Officers. They are now known as Commissioned Officers and Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) respectively—A.F.O. 913/49.

PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF 65 R.N. AND R.M. OFFICERS.

WIDOWS' PENSIONS, AND ALLOWANCES TO DEPENDANTS OF NAVAL AND ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS—continued.

Rank of Officer*	Pension		Additional gratuity for death in action, etc.
	Ordinary rate per annum not exceeding	Attributable rate per annum †	
Warrant Officer, R.N. or R.M.	£	£ 105	£
Chief Officer of Coastguard ranking with Warrant Officer (see Note (vi))		(pensions for widows with children, or over 40 years of age, or incapacitated, may be increased to £125 per annum as from 1st May, 1944)	80
Second Mate, Coastguard Cruiser Service			
Chief Officer, Shore Wireless Service			
Officers promoted during First World War (1914-1919) to temporary commissions under the Admiralty after service in Warrant rank, or after service as Seamen or Marines serving on long service engagements or after service as pensioners called up. Pensioner ratings who attained Warrant or higher rank in Dominion or Colonial Navies during the First World War 1914-1918).	35		
Sergeant-Major, R.M. (see Note (vii))	30	—	—

Notes.—(i) The widows and other dependants of Officers retired in the rank of Rear Admiral or Vice Admiral under clause 6 of Order-in-Council of 4th November, 1933, and promoted on the Retired List to Vice-Admiral or Admiral, respectively, will be eligible for pensions and allowances applicable to their rank on the Retired List. (See, however, sub-paragraph 3 of clause 2 below.)

(ii) The widows of Captains, Engineer Captains, or Captains (E), and Surgeon Captains, whom it has been decided not to employ in a higher rank, and who have been retired on reaching or approaching the top of their respective lists under Orders-in-Council of the 7th October, 1931, and 4th November, 1938, will be eligible for pension at the rate applicable to the widow of a Commodore, viz., £120 a year, provided that their husbands were qualified for promotion to Rear Admiral, or equivalent rank, under such regulations as were in force at the date of their retirement.

This rule will apply to all Officers promoted to the ranks of Captain or Engineer Captain or Captain (E) or Surgeon Captain after the 7th October, 1931, except Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in Part I of the schedule to Order in Council, 29th June, 1934.

The widows of Captains who were eligible for the "over-six year" scale of retired pay under the New Code will be eligible for a pension at the rate of £120 per annum.

(iii) The widow of a Chaplain will be eligible for pension at the ordinary rate of £100 a year provided that her husband, if he entered the Royal Navy,

(a) before 2nd January, 1927, had attained 20 years' seniority and served in a service capacity on or after the 2nd August, 1914.

(b) after the 1st January, 1927, but before the 25th December, 1934, had attained 22 years' seniority and had been specially selected for retention on the Active List beyond the age of 50 under Schedule V, Section VIII, Clause III (a) of Order-in-Council of the 22nd January, 1920.

(c) on or after the 25th December, 1934, had attained the age of 50 before retirement and 22 years' seniority on the Active List, provided that, where Officers otherwise coming under (a) or (b) had accepted the conditions of service laid down in Order-in-Council of the 21st February, 1935, the conditions specified under (c) will govern the award.

(iv) If a Chaplain, under the age of 50, being a Minister of a religious body not in conformity with the Church of England, chooses to remain on the conditions in force prior to the promulgation of Order-in-Council of 17th November, 1943, No. 33 C.W. and dies from a cause not directly attributable to the service whilst serving on the Active List and would have been eligible for Service retired pay had he been invalided on account of non-attributable disability, or had retired after completion of 15 years' commissioned service and was in receipt of retired pay, his widow may be awarded a pension at the ordinary rate not exceeding £70 a year.

(v) Pension and gratuity for the widow of Quartermaster (Captain) R.M. with less than eight years' service since promotion to Lieutenant retired on or after 1st October, 1932, to be at the rates applicable to the widows of Lieutenants, R.M.

(vi) The widow of a Chief Officer of Coast Guard ranking with Warrant Officer granted the rank of Lieutenant on retirement not earlier than 7th July, 1897, nor later than 25th June, 1925, may be awarded a pension of £40 per annum.

(vii) Widows and other dependants of Sergeant-Majors, R.M., are eligible for pensions, etc., from Naval Funds at the rates and under the general conditions applicable to Warrant Officers, Class I, in the Army vide Articles 1162 to 1183 of the Royal Warrant for Pay, etc., of the Army, 1931, and Order-in-Council of 2nd February, 1937, No. 131/N.

(viii) The widows and dependant relatives of deceased Naval and Royal Marine Officers who have been employed on certain Inspection, Research, Design and Experimental Ordnance duties, are eligible for pensions and allowances as set out in paragraphs 13VI and 16 of the rules (published in this Appendix) governing the conditions of Service of Officers engaged on those duties.

† Operative from 16th August, 1943

*NOTE:—Since 5th April, 1949, new titles have been introduced for Warrant Officers and Commissioned Warrant Officers. They are now known as Commissioned Officers and Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) respectively.

66 PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF R.N. AND R.M. OFFICERS.

2. For the purpose of assessing these pensions and gratuities, the rank of the Officer shall be, except as hereinafter provided, the highest substantive rank held by the Officer on the Active List. In the case of a Chaplain on the retired list, seniority for this purpose shall be taken as seniority at date of retirement. Brevet or honorary rank shall not count, except where otherwise specifically stated, but the rank of Commodore 1st or 2nd class shall be regarded as a substantive rank. Brevet rank held on the active list prior to or on the 25th June, 1925, shall also be regarded as a substantive rank.

The widows and dependants of Officers of the following ranks shall be eligible, subject to these regulations, for pensions or allowances at the rates appropriate to the substantive rank in which the Officers were acting or serving in a probationary capacity at the time of their death :—

Probationary Lieutenants, Royal Marines.

Acting Lieutenants promoted to that rank under Orders in Council 25th May, 1939, 25th July, 1939, and 8th December, 1944.

Acting Warrant Officers (this term including Schoolmaster Candidates, Royal Navy, and Probationary Schoolmasters, Royal Navy and Royal Marines).

If an Officer accepts a temporary rank lower than his substantive rank and dies in circumstances rendering his widow eligible for a pension at the attributable rate, his widow shall not receive a pension greater than the rate on the attributable scale appropriate to her husband's temporary rank, unless eligible for a higher pension on the ordinary scale appropriate to his substantive rank. (See however, Clause 19 regarding Supplementary Widows' pensions).

Pensions and gratuities appropriate to higher rank than that last held by the Officer on the active list may, however, be granted in the following cases :—

(a) The widows of Officers who were promoted to the rank of Captain, Royal Navy, on the Active List and advanced to the rank of Flag Officer whilst on the retired list, and were retired or married before the 10th November, 1886, may receive pensions and gratuities applicable to the rank last held by their husbands on the retired list.

(b) The widows of Officers referred to in the notes to the tables in Clause 1 may be granted pensions as laid down therein.

(c) The widows of Officers promoted to Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank on the active list prior to the 25th June, 1925, may be granted pensions and gratuities applicable to the rank or relative rank of Lieutenant, Royal Navy, provided that their husbands :—

(i) If on the retired list at the date of death, retired after the 1st April, 1896 (or in the case of Officers of the Schoolmaster Branch, after the 10th January, 1910), with the substantive, honorary or relative rank of Lieutenant, Royal Navy, or Lieutenant, Royal Marines, as the case may be, or

(ii) If on the active list at the date of death, were qualified in all respects under the regulations for the grant on retirement of the rank or relative rank of Lieutenant, Royal Navy, in the case of Naval Officers or of the rank or relative rank of Lieutenant, Royal Marines, in the case of Royal Marine Officers, and had attained the age of 40 years.

(d) The widows of Officers whose deaths were directly attributable to the conditions of service may receive pensions and gratuities applicable to the highest substantive rank held by their husbands on the active list, or while re-employed in a service capacity during war or emergency.

(e) The widows of retired Officers who were re-employed in a service capacity during war or emergency prior to the 17th December, 1929,

may receive pensions at the ordinary rate applicable to the highest substantive rank held by their husbands during such re-employment.

(f) The widows of retired Chaplains who were re-employed in a service capacity during war or emergency prior to the 17th December, 1929, may receive pensions based on the seniority of their husbands at date of retirement, increased by the amount of actual service during such re-employment.

(g) The widows of Officers who have held paid acting rank higher than their substantive rank for a minimum period of three years on the Active List, between 3rd September, 1939, and 31st October, 1952, inclusive, may receive pensions at the ordinary rate applicable to the acting rank, one step above the highest substantive rank held by their husbands.

3. Pensions at the attributable rate may be granted in all cases where death is due to wounds, injuries or disease certified by the competent medical authority to be directly attributable to the conditions of service, provided :—

(i) That the marriage took place before the Officer received the wound or injury or before such first removal from duty. As from 1st February, 1946, pension may be granted irrespective of the date of marriage, if the Officer died on or after the 3rd September, 1939.

(ii) In the case of disease, that the Officer survived the marriage by at least a year unless it can be shown that he was manifestly in good health at the time of the marriage, and,

(iii) In the event of death after retirement, that the Officer did not elect the conditions of voluntary retirement instead of retirement for disability. (See Clause 7, Schedule III, Disability Retired Pay Regulations.)

4. A Warrant Officer's widow who is in receipt of a pension for herself at the attributable rate and has a child in her care, may be granted a rent allowance at the rate and under the conditions laid down for the widows of Naval ratings, provided that the total of widow's pension, children's allowances and rent allowance shall not exceed the total of widow's pension and children's allowances that would have been payable had her husband been a Sub-Lieutenant.

5. The additional gratuity to the widow, together with pension at the attributable rate, may be granted in cases where the Officer is killed in action or dies of wounds received in action within seven years of the date on which the wounds were received.

So long as this rule shall continue in force for Officers of the Royal Air Force, the gratuity to the widow may also be granted in cases where the Officer is killed on flying duty, or while being carried on duty in aircraft under proper authority, or dies of injuries sustained on flying duty or while being carried on duty in aircraft under proper authority within seven years of the date of the injuries.

(NOTE.—The rate and general conditions applicable to awards of pensions, etc., to widows and other dependants of Sergeant-Majors, R.M., the causes of whose deaths are certified by the competent Naval Medical Authority to be directly attributable to the conditions of service, are the same as those for Warrant Officers, Class I, in the Army, vide Articles 1170 to 1183 of the Royal Warrant for Pay, etc., of the Army, and Order-in-Council of 2nd February, 1937, No. 131/n.)

6. In cases which the deaths of Officers are not certified by the competent medical authority to be attributable to the conditions of service, pensions not exceeding the ordinary rate laid down in Clause 1 of these Regulations may be granted to widows of Officers other than temporary Officers on the active or retired list of the Royal Navy and Royal Marines at the time of their death, and of permanent Officers of the Coast Guard (not being pensioned ratings), including the Cruiser Service, provided that the total income of the

PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF 67 R.N. AND R.M. OFFICERS.

widow be not thereby brought up to an annual sum in excess of the limit laid down in respect of the rank held by her husband at the date of death, in the confidential scale fixed by the Admiralty from time to time. In cases where the total income of the widow would exceed the limit laid down, if a pension at the full ordinary rate were awarded, the Admiralty may, at their discretion, award a reduced pension, but with effect from a date not earlier than the 1st January, 1924. The pension of a widow whose private income increases or decreases, after her pension has been awarded, shall be adjusted or suspended, as may be necessary and may be increased or reduced or restored at the same or a greater or a lesser rate, according to the manner and extent to which her income may vary from time to time.

Except where the Officer dies in such circumstances as would render his widow eligible for a pension at the attributable rate, a pension shall not be granted to a widow:—

(a) If her husband shall have married her after he reached the age of 60.

(b) If she was more than 25 years younger than her late husband, except in the case of a widow already married to an Officer on the list on the 25th June, 1925.

(c) If her husband, being capable of service, should have been excused at his own request from serving when called upon, provided that he had been officially warned that his widow would thereby forfeit the pension.

(d) If her husband should have died in the service of a foreign state, unless serving with the permission of the Admiralty.

(e) If she had not been married for 12 months to the Officer deceased, unless it be shown that such Officer was manifestly in good health at the date of his marriage and that his death was not due to injury or disease arising from his misconduct or from any causes within his own control.

(f) In the case of Officers who retired after the 10th November, 1886, or Officers retired before that date whose widows are not eligible for pensions under the regulations existing before the 25th June, 1925, if the marriage took place after the Officer was removed from the Active List.

If, however, the Officer was subsequently to his marriage, or at the time of his marriage, re-employed in time of war or emergency, a pension may be awarded to the widow; provided that such re-employment occurred before the 17th December, 1929, and subject to the other conditions laid down in these regulations.

(g) If her husband retires with a gratuity on or after the 25th June, 1925, or if he retired with a gratuity only under the provisions of Order-in-Council of 14th July, 1922, or, being a Medical or a Dental Officer or a Royal Marine Officer, retired or withdrew with a gratuity prior to the 25th June, 1925.

(h) Unless her husband shall have had—

(i) In the case of Chaplains already on the list on the 25th June, 1925, if they are still on the list at the time of their death, 3 years' service on full pay, of which one year must have been subsequent to the marriage, provided the widow is otherwise qualified.

(ii) In the case of Officers promoted after service as ratings in the Royal Navy, or in the ranks of the Royal Marines, 12 months' service in Warrant or Acting Warrant or in Commissioned rank, or in the case of pensioners who were granted temporary acting Warrant rank or Commissioned rank during the First World War (1914-1919), 12 months' service in such rank.

(iii) In the case of other Officers, including Chaplains where the conditions under (i) are not satisfied, 10 years' seniority on the Active List in Commissioned or Warrant rank or in Commissioned and Warrant rank combined or in the case of Officers who retired before

the 10th November, 1886, and whose widows are eligible for pensions under the regulations existing before the 25th June, 1925, 10 years' seniority as Commissioned Officers either on active, reserved, or retired lists combined. Should an Officer already on the list and already married on the 25th June, 1925, have 5 years' seniority or more on the active list, have been in good health when he married, and it be clearly shown that his death was not due to injury or disease arising from his misconduct or from any causes within his own control, the Admiralty may award pensions in such cases as they may think proper.

(i) In the case of an Officer entered in the Air Branch, unless he had retired with service retired pay or had been retained on the Active List beyond 15 years to complete time for retired pay. This period includes such service in the Royal Air Force as is allowed to qualify for Naval retired pay.

7. The widow of an Officer placed on the retired or pension list, on or after the 2nd August, 1910, on account of misconduct, after having completed not less than 20 years' service counting towards retirement or pension may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted a pension if she is otherwise eligible, provided that a deduction of not less than 10 per cent. shall have been made from the retired pay or pension to which, but for his misconduct, the Officer would have been entitled. In such cases, the widow's pension shall be reduced by not less than half the percentage by which her husband's retired pay or pension has been reduced.

8. The widow of an Officer placed on permanent half-pay or on the retired or pension list for misconduct, before the 2nd August, 1910, shall not be eligible for a pension.

9. The pension of a widow who re-marries shall be suspended from the date following that of her re-marriage but, in the event of her again becoming a widow, her pension may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be restored for such time as she remains a widow, provided that she is otherwise qualified and that her pecuniary circumstances are such as, in the opinion of the Admiralty, to justify the award. Should she become eligible by re-marriage for a pension at a different rate, she may choose that which is more to her advantage.

ALLOWANCES TO CHILDREN

10. Allowances to the legitimate children (see Note (a)) of deceased Officers may be granted at the discretion of the Admiralty at the following rates, provided it be shown that the children have no other allowance, pension or provision from the public on account of the Officer's services, and that in cases where the Officer died in circumstances which would entitle the widow to a pension at the ordinary rate, their pecuniary circumstances and those of their family are, in the opinion of the Admiralty, so limited that they actually require assistance.

Where the Officer died in circumstances which would entitle the widow to a pension at the attributable rate:—

Children of	Rates of Allowance per annum (operative from 16th August, 1943)	
	If the Mother- Mother less is Living. Children	£ £
Commissioned Officers (including Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank) and equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines and Coast Guard	36	60
Warrant Officers, and equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines and Coast Guard	28*	45
As from 1st Feb., 1940, the rate of allowance		

* Increased to £30 as from 1st May, 1944

68 PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF R.N. AND R.M. OFFICERS.

payable to motherless children of deceased Warrant Officers or equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines and Coast Guard shall be £45 while under the age of 15 years, and £52 thereafter.

As from 1st January, 1947, a motherless child who has attained the age of 18 years and in whose case the conditions under Clause 11 as to incapacity are fulfilled, the allowance may be awarded at, or if already awarded, increased to, a rate not exceeding £68 a year.

Where the Officer died in circumstances which would entitle the widow to a pension at the ordinary rate:—

(In such cases, the Admiralty may, at their discretion, grant smaller rates of allowances, if the pecuniary circumstances of the children and the family are, in their opinion, such as to justify allowances, though not at the full rates. Such provision to have effect as from the 1st January, 1924).

Children of	Rates of Allowance per annum	
	If the Mother is living	less Children
Commissioned Officers (including from Warrant Rank) and equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines and Coast Guard	16	25
Warrant Officers and equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines and Coast Guard	12	20
Sergeant-Majors, R.M.	10	20

(See Note (vii) at foot of clause 1.)

The children of an Officer retiring or withdrawing with a gratuity will not be eligible for allowances if the widow is ineligible for an ordinary pension under these regulations, unless the Officer died in circumstances which would entitle his widow to a pension at the attributable rate.

NOTE.—(a) Where the Officer died in circumstances which would entitle the widow to a pension at the attributable rate, allowances may, in certain circumstances and with effect from 1st June, 1939, be granted in respect of other children.

11. The allowances granted to the children of Officers may be continued:—

(i) In the case of sons until they attain the age of eighteen or are otherwise provided for; and

(ii) In the case of daughters until they marry or attain the age of eighteen (see Note (a)), whichever shall happen first, or, in the case of allowances granted on or after 17th September, 1942, are otherwise provided for; and no longer, except in special cases, in which it shall be shown that such sons or daughters are afflicted with a mental or bodily infirmity rendering them incapable of making adequate exertion for their own support, and that they are still in distressed circumstances, when the allowance may be continued, or revived, should any break of continuity have occurred.

These allowances may be granted or continued after the ages specified in the preceding paragraph in the case of either sons or daughters who are apprentices receiving not more than nominal wages or who are being educated at secondary schools, technical institutions or universities.

They may also be awarded in special cases where the sons and daughters of Officers who were not in receipt of allowances when under age, are rendered incapable of making adequate exertion for their own support through infirmity, dating from a period before the father's death, and before the sons and daughters reached the age at which in ordinary circumstances allowances would cease, provided that they are in distressed circumstances.

NOTE.—(a) Allowances (other than those granted on an attributable basis with effect from a date

earlier than the 10th November, 1932), to unmarried daughters of Officers who have neither:—

(i) Been promoted to higher rank on the Active List, nor

(ii) Entered the service.

subsequent to the 10th November, 1932, will normally continue to the age of twenty-one.

12. Children who are being educated at the expense of Greenwich Hospital may be granted the allowances applicable to their father's rank, provided they are in real need.

13. In the event of a widow re-marrying, her children by the first marriage are still eligible for allowances, provided they are otherwise qualified to receive them.

14. Allowances to children are payable from the date following that of the Officer's death to the 31st March next ensuing, and subsequent payments are made yearly in advance from the 1st April in each year.

15. In addition to these allowances, an allowance may be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, for the education of the children of Officers (other than Sergeant-Majors, R.M.) who die in circumstances which render the widow eligible for a pension at the attributable rate, provided that the pecuniary need of the family is such as to require it. The allowance shall be at such rates (not exceeding £80 per annum) as the Admiralty may think fit, and shall commence on or after the attainment of the age of 5. The continuance of the allowance shall be dependent upon the Admiralty being satisfied as to the education which the child is receiving and it shall cease at the age of 18, unless the education of the child is being continued at a secondary school, technical school or university, when it shall be within the discretion of the Admiralty to continue it, on the recommendation of a competent educational authority.

ALLOWANCES TO OTHER DEPENDANTS.

16. (1) If an Officer dies in circumstances which would have qualified his widow, or child, had he been married, for a pension or allowance at the attributable rate, his parent or parents may be granted an annual allowance subject to such conditions as the Admiralty may determine provided that:—

(a) the Officer did not leave a widow or a child eligible for an allowance under these regulations;

(b) the parent or parents are in pecuniary need;

(c) either the parent or parents were largely dependent on the Officer at the time of his death, or the father is deceased or incapable of self-support through age or infirmity.

(2) The rate of allowance shall be at the discretion of the Admiralty but shall not exceed:—

(a) Officers of the rank or One and a half times the "Ordinary" rate of Lieutenant - Commander, R.N., and above Widow's Pensions.

(b) Other commissioned ranks. £100 a year.

(c) Warrant Officers R.N., Subordinate Officers R.N., after completion of shore training, and Officers of equivalent rank. £80 a year.

As from 1st February, 1946, the rate at (c) shown above shall be cancelled and the rate of £85 substituted therefor.

In exceptional cases, the rate of pension may be increased in excess of the foregoing rates by a sum not exceeding £20 a year.

(3) A grant shall not be transferable, but, if an award has been made to the two parents of an

Officer, payment of pension may be continued to the survivor at such rate as the Admiralty may determine.

(4) An allowance shall cease on the re-marriage of the grantee.

BROTHERS AND SISTERS.

17. Similarly, brothers and sisters of an Officer who died in circumstances which would have rendered his widow, had he been married, eligible for pension at the attributable rate, may, collectively, be granted an annual allowance of such amount as the Admiralty may decide, but not exceeding half the pension the widow would have received, and not exceeding £24 (or £18 if the deceased was a Warrant Officer) for any one brother or sister, provided:—

(i) That the Officer did not leave a widow, legitimate child or parent;

(ii) That the brothers and sisters were largely dependent on the Officer at the time of his death; and

(iii) That their pecuniary and other circumstances are such as, in the opinion of the Admiralty, justify the grant.

Allowances granted to the brothers and sisters of Officers shall be subject to the same age limits and rules as to continuance and cessation as those laid down for the allowances of Officers' children, except that the grant will not be continued beyond the normal ages, unless in cases of mental or bodily infirmity.

GENERAL

18. A pension or allowance to the widow or other relative of a deceased Officer shall not be claimed as a right. It shall not be granted when the applicant is shown to be unworthy of the Public Bounty, nor unless the Officer's service has been such as, in the opinion of the Admiralty, to justify the award. It may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be discontinued in the event of any misconduct rendering the recipient unworthy of such bounty.

In the event of an Officer acquiring foreign nationality, any pension or allowances which might otherwise be payable to his widow shall be liable to forfeiture.

19. If the applicant is granted any other pension or allowance from the public on account of the Officer's services, whether in the Royal Navy, Royal Marines, or in any other capacity, the amount of such other pension or allowances will be taken into consideration and the grant permissible under these regulations may be withheld or reduced at the discretion of the Admiralty, but this provision shall not apply where a pension is awarded from the Civil List or a pension or an allowance is awarded by the Ministry of Pensions under the Personal Injuries (Civilians) Scheme. (See also Clause 20 regarding supplementary pensions and allowances to the widow and children of a retired Officer who loses his life as a result of further service during the present war in a rank lower than his rank on the retired list.)

20. In the case of a retired Officer who loses his life as a result of further service in any of H.M. Forces during the 1939/45 war in a rank lower than his rank on the retired list, the Admiralty may, at their discretion, supplement the widow's pension and children's allowances, if any, payable by the Ministry of Pensions under the Naval War Pensions Regulations up to the extent necessary to ensure that the total of the pensionary awards payable by the two Departments shall be equal to the total of the pensionary awards which would have been payable by the two Departments had the Officer died as a result of service as a member of a Civil Defence Organisation scheduled in the Personal Injuries (Civilians) Scheme, provided, however, that the total of the pensionary awards by the

two Departments shall not exceed those which would have been payable by the Ministry of Pensions had the Officer lost his life as a result of service during the 1939/45 war in his rank on the retired list. The award and payment of these supplementary pensions and allowances will be subject to the general rules governing the award and payment of Naval pensions and allowances to the widow and children of an Officer who dies from causes not directly attributable to the conditions of service.

21. Subject to any exception which the Admiralty may approve in a particular case, a pension will not be granted to a widow who was living apart from her husband at the time of his death. Any pension so granted will be at such rate within the scales laid down in this Order and subject to such conditions as the Admiralty may determine.

22. Any case in which the deceased Officer's rank is not provided for in Clause 1 of these regulations shall be dealt with according to the Officer's relative rank, ascertained in accordance with the method outlined in Clause 2 of these regulations.

23. The date of commencement of any pension or allowance granted under these regulations will, as a rule, be the day following the date of the Officer's death. The date of commencement is, however, at the discretion of the Admiralty, and in fixing the date account will be taken of any delay on the part of the widow or other relative in applying for such pension or allowance.

Where a temporary post-mortem allowance is paid in respect of an Officer who at the date of his death was either on the Active List or re-employed at Naval rates of pay, the widow's pension and children's allowances, if any, will, as a rule, be paid with effect from the day following the termination of the temporary allowance. Where, however, the pension and children's allowances are greater than the temporary allowance, the pension, etc., will be ante-dated to the day following that of the Officer's death, and the temporary allowance treated as a recoverable advance of pension.

24. The benefits granted by these regulations to the widows and other dependants of Officers on the permanent lists shall be extended, subject to the other conditions here laid down, to the widows and other dependants of Officers of the Reserve Forces, or of Officers entered for temporary service only, provided that they die in circumstances which would, had they been on the permanent lists, have entitled their widows to a pension at the attributable rate.

25. If an Officer, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, or Warrant Officer, is killed or dies in such circumstances that any grant is payable in respect of him under these regulations, and his widow, child or other dependant receives compensation from or on behalf of a third party for the act, omission or circumstances which caused the death, any such compensation may be taken into consideration in assessing any grant which might be made in respect of the Officer, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, or Warrant Officer under these regulations; and if the compensation is received after assessment, it may be taken into consideration and the assessment may be amended or cancelled.

If, in the opinion of the Admiralty, the widow, child, or dependant relative of a Naval or Marine Officer either unreasonably refuses to prefer a claim for compensation against a third party, or unreasonably accepts an inadequate amount of compensation from such party, any pension or other grant which may be or may have been awarded under these Regulations may be withheld or reduced at the discretion of the Admiralty.

REPORT OF OFFICER'S MARRIAGE.

26. If an Officer, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, or Warrant Officer who has been seconded to the Royal Air Force and paid at Royal Air Force rates of pay dies of wounds, injuries or disease directly attributable to the conditions of service in the Royal Air Force, his widow, children or other dependent relatives shall be dealt with as under the Royal Air Force regulations appropriate to his rank in that Force, or under Naval regulations appropriate to his Naval rank, whichever would be more to their advantage, subject to the condition that such award, if made as under the Royal Air Force regulations, shall not exceed that which might have been made had the Officer died on the date of his ceasing to draw full pay in the Royal Air Force.

27. If an Officer's death, or the wound, injury or disease which resulted in his death, was due wholly or in part to his own negligence or mis-

conduct, or to any cause within his control, any grant which might otherwise have been made under these regulations to his widow or other dependent relative may be withheld or reduced in amount at the discretion of the Admiralty.

28. With regard to the effect of commutation on widows' pensions and allowances, see paragraphs 15, 16 and 17 of the Commutation Regulations (page 56).

29. The rates of pension, etc., laid down in these Regulations are the maximum amounts payable, and the Admiralty have no power to increase them. Should further assistance be sought, it is recommended that a letter be addressed in the first instance to the Secretary, Central Bureau, 1 Chesham Street, S.W.1, who would advise as to any private Funds to which application might be made.

REPORT OF OFFICER'S MARRIAGE.

REPORT of an OFFICER'S MARRIAGE, made for the purpose of its being recorded at the Admiralty, with a view to facilitate the Settlement of any claim that may be made on behalf of the Officer's Family in the event of his Death.

Officer's Name and Rank	
Officer's Present Appointment	
Officer's Age at time of Marriage	
Maiden Names of the Lady, at full length	
Date of Marriage	
Place where the Ceremony was performed	

Names of the Officiating Clergyman, and Subscribing Witnesses

Signature of the Officer

His place of Residence, if he is not }
serving on Full Pay

Wife's intended place of residence, after marriage

Applicable to Marriages in Scotland only.

We, the subscribing parties, viz., A.B. (here mention the Name of the Officer, his Rank and the Ship to which he belongs) and C.D. of (here give the Lady's designation) hereby declare and do certify to the Secretary of the Admiralty that we are lawfully married persons.

(Signed)

A.B.

Made and subscribed in my presence at
dated day of

C.D.

(Signed)

E.F.

J.P. for the County of

Note.—An Officer who marries a lady of alien birth should also report this fact to the Admiralty when reporting his marriage (*vide* Articles 505 and 932 K.R. & A.I.).

NAVAL COMPASSIONATE, GREENWICH HOSPITAL
AND TRAVERS PENSIONS.

OFFICERS.

Officers wishing to be considered for these pensions should apply to:—The Director of Greenwich Hospital, 14 Buckingham Gate, London, S.W.1, who will furnish application forms. Awards can only be made as vacancies arise).

1. NAVAL COMPASSIONATE, GREENWICH HOSPITAL, AND TRAVERS PENSIONS may be awarded, at Admiralty discretion, to retired permanent regular officers of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines.

The number and amounts of such pensions will be regulated by the funds available for the purpose.

2. IN SELECTION, regard will be had to the following factors:—

- (a) Good Service
- (b) Need
- (c) Misfortune, or other special circumstances (e.g., infirmity due to age).

3. THE AMOUNT OF A NAVAL COMPASSIONATE PENSION will depend on the circumstances of the case and the funds available, but will not normally exceed £100 per annum. In very exceptional circumstances, however, a larger pension may be awarded, but in no case exceeding £200 per annum.

4. GREENWICH HOSPITAL PENSIONS will be awarded under the same general conditions

as above. These pensions will not exceed £100 per annum.

5. TRAVERS PENSIONS will also be awarded under the same general conditions to retired permanent regular officers of the Executive Branch whose last rank on the Active List was Lieutenant or Lieutenant-Commander, or such other Executive Officers retired from these ranks as the Admiralty may decide. A Travers pension will not exceed £100 per annum.

6. ONLY IN SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCES may an officer receive a Naval Compassionate pension and a Greenwich Hospital (or Travers) pension concurrently.

An officer may not receive a Greenwich Hospital and a Travers pension concurrently.

7. ALL THESE PENSIONS WILL BE SUBJECT TO REVIEW from time to time. A pension may be withdrawn at any time should the conditions under which it was granted cease to apply.

8. NO FURTHER GRANTS OF GOOD SERVICE PENSIONS OR NAVAL PENSIONS will be made under the regulations in force prior to the 1st April, 1949. Pensions already awarded under those regulations will be continued subject to the conditions laid down when the pensions were granted.

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVAL RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS.)

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVY RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVY RATINGS, AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS.)

NOTES.—(a) The award for compensation for disablement directly due to service after 2nd September, 1939, is governed by the Regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, which are shown at the end of this Appendix.

(b) Details of a Pensions Increase Scheme appear later in this Appendix (see Index).

I. General Regulations.

1. The following Regulations are supplementary and subordinate to the Regulations for the award of Pensions or Gratuities in respect of Service or Disability published in Chapter LVI of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

2. Any pensioner convicted of felony and sentenced to penal servitude, imprisonment with hard labour, or imprisonment exceeding twelve months, or of an attempt to commit a fraud in the receipt of pension or prize money, shall be struck off the pension list. *Note.*—The personating or falsely assuming the name or character of a Naval pensioner in order to obtain his pension money is made felony by Act of Parliament.

3. All pensions are tenable only during good behaviour, and may be suspended or forfeited by reason of misconduct on the part of the pensioner, to be judged of by the Admiralty, but the Admiralty at their discretion, may restore, either wholly or partially, any pension which has been suspended or forfeited.

4. A pension so restored may be paid to, or applied for the benefit of the pensioner's wife, children, or other dependants, for the period of his imprisonment.

5. Any assignment, sale, or contract relating to a Naval or Greenwich Hospital pension is void, but if the naval pensioner desires to commute a portion of his pension, and can show that commutation would be to his distinct and permanent advantage, the Admiralty, at their discretion, and on such terms and subject to such conditions as they may prescribe, may commute, by the payment of a capital sum of money, any portion of the pension that may be in excess of three shillings a day in the case of a Sergeant-Major, R.M., or two shillings a day in the case of Naval ratings and other ranks of the Royal Marines. Pensions of three shillings a day, or less, for Sergeant-Majors, R.M., and two shillings a day, or less, for others shall not be commutable. (For Tables see para. 27 of Section II).

6. Pensioners in the categories enumerated below will be paid quarterly in advance, but if they so desire payment may be made weekly in advance on the strict understanding that their choice of payment weekly, once made, is irrevocable. Pensioners in category (i) who so desire, will be paid weekly in advance. Those in category (ii) are to signify on Form S. 409 when applying for pension, whether they desire payment to be made on a weekly or quarterly basis.

(i) Men and boys pensioned from a date commencing before the 1st January, 1930.

(ii) Continuous service ratings whose re-engagement to complete time for pension dated from not later than 30th September, 1935*; non-continuous service ratings serving on that date under an engagement which will enable them to complete 22 years' pensionable service; and all ranks of the Royal Marines who, not later than 30th September, 1935, re-engaged for a second period or completed 10 years' pensionable time by that date and declared in writing, not later than 30th September, 1935, their intention of re-engaging as soon as such re-engagement is open to them (provided, in each instance, that no break in service occurs on or after the 1st August, 1935).

7. The widows or legal representatives of pensioners to whom the provisions of paragraph 6 apply, may be allowed to receive their pensions up to the end of the quarter in which the pensioners died, provided such pensions shall not already have been paid, and provided there be no stoppage against the pension on account of maintenance in a hospital, or other reason. If any such pensioner shall have received his pension up to the end of the quarter in which he died, and his death takes place within two days from the end of the quarter, a month's pension may be paid to the widow on special authority from the Admiralty.

8. All pensioners other than those in the categories enumerated in paragraph 6 will receive payment of pension weekly in advance. The pension of men and boys finally entered, or re-entered, after a break in service, on or after 1st August, 1935, will cease at the end of the pension week in which death occurs but for all others the benefits mentioned in paragraph 7 may be allowed.

9. The arrangements for weekly payment in advance apply to pensioners resident in the United Kingdom, the Channel Islands and the Irish Free State. Pensioners resident abroad who do not wish, or are ineligible to receive payment of their pensions quarterly in advance, will, generally, be paid monthly in arrear.

10. Any pensioner guilty of violence or outrage towards any person employed in paying the pensioner, shall be punished by the loss of either of a part or of the whole of his pension, in addition to any other punishment which the law may inflict for such offence.

11. A pensioner who neglects to draw his pension for four successive quarters, will be struck off the pension list and not replaced unless he account satisfactorily for such omission, and the Admiralty, at their discretion, will grant or withhold the arrears, or any portion thereof, but in no case will arrears be paid for a longer period than two years, unless the man shall have been serving in the Navy in a rating which entitled him to receive his pension while so employed.

* This is to be deemed to include candidates for mechanician who have re-engaged for a second period of 12 years, and Yard Craft ratings (see para. 1 (f) of Section VI) with 10 years' pensionable service on 30th September, 1935.

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVAL RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

73

12. Naval pensioners may draw their naval pensions while serving in British merchant ships, or residing in any British possession abroad, but not for any period during which they may serve under a foreign flag, or reside in any foreign country of which they are not native, unless with the special permission of the Admiralty. Naval pensioners may also draw their pensions while serving in His Majesty's naval or civil establishments, including yard craft. A pensioner acquiring foreign nationality may thereby forfeit his pension.

13. When a pensioner, serving in a British merchant ship, has been compelled temporarily to reside on shore in a foreign country, owing to the wreck of the ship in which he may have been serving, or other unavoidable occurrence, his pension may be paid for the period of such residence, provided he take the earliest opportunity of joining another British ship, or of returning to England.

14. In special circumstances, and with the consent of the pensioner, the Admiralty may order a man's pension, or any portion of it, to be paid to or on behalf of his wife, or, if he have no wife, to or for the benefit of his child or children.

15. An advance of naval pension, not exceeding six months, may be made to a pensioner for the purpose of assisting him to emigrate to any of His Majesty's possessions abroad. This advance is payable only when authorised by the Admiralty.

II.—PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES FOR LONG SERVICE.

A. 1951 CODE.

1. The following is a summary of the main provisions of the 1951 Code Scheme of pensions. This summary must not be regarded as comprehensive, since certain conditions and rates are still under consideration.

PENSIONS.

2. The 1951 Pensions Scheme applies to Naval ratings and Royal Marines who were discharged to pension on or after 31st August, 1950. If it is to their advantage, men already re-engaged for pension on the 31st August, 1950, will be allowed to receive pensions under the 1919 or 1930 Code instead of those prescribed under the 1951 Code.

3. The following are the minimum periods of service required to qualify for pension or gratuity.

(a) *For long service pension.* 22 years from age 18. Royal Marines who signed engagements to complete time for pension before 1st May, 1947, may receive 1951 Code pensions with not less than 21 years service from age 18.

(b) *For service pension on invaliding.* 12 years continuous service from age 18; to be eligible for service pension men invalided must, in addition to having rendered the minimum period of service, have re-engaged to complete time for pension.

(c) *For gratuity on completion of engagement or on voluntary discharge.* 10 years continuous (unbroken) service from age 18.

(d) *For gratuity on invaliding.* 5 years continuous (unbroken) service from age 18, except that, for men entered for continuous service below the age of 18, service below that age may be taken into account in accordance with the provisions of para. 11 below.

4. RATES OF PENSION. The scale of pensions is as follows:—

Service Element	a week for each year of service
From the 1st to the 20th year's service	1s. 2d.
" " 21st " " 25th " "	1s. 6d.
" " 26th " " 30th " "	2s. 6d.
" " 31st year onwards	4s. 0d.

Rank Element	a week
For each year's service as Leading Rate	6d.
" " " " Petty Officer	1/-
" " " " Chief Petty Officer	1/6
Quartermaster Sergeant, Royal Marines	1/9
Regimental Sergeant Major, Royal Marines	2/3

5. In assessing rank element of pension, all paid rank will be taken into account.

6. Pensions awarded under the 1951 Code are at flat rates. They are not increaseable at ages 55 or 65 by the award of Age or Increased Age additions, as are pensions awarded under the 1919 and 1930 Codes, nor do they carry any entitlement to increase under the Pensions (Increase) Scheme. They are paid weekly in advance, and, in the event of death, pension will cease at the end of the pension week in which death occurs.

7. Terminal Grant in Addition to Service Pension.

(a) Ratings and Royal Marines eligible for service pension will be awarded a terminal grant, in addition to service pension, as follows:—

Basic Grant	£
Able Seaman	100
Leading Rate	150
Petty Officer	200
Chief Petty Officer	250
Quartermaster Sergeant, R.M.	275
Regimental Sergeant-Major, R.M., or	
Commissioned Officer, R.N., or R.M.	300

For service in excess of 22 years an additional grant will be paid at the following rates:—

For each year in excess of 22 years an addition of:—

	£
Able Seaman	10
Leading Rate	12
Petty Officer	15
Chief Petty Officer	16
Quartermaster Sergeant, R.M.	18
Regimental Sergeant-Major, R.M., or	
Commissioned Officer, R.N., or R.M.	20

(b) Twenty-two years' reckonable service will be necessary for the full grant. Those going to service pension with less than 22 years' service will be awarded 1/22nd of the basic rate for each year of service. The grant will, however, in no case be less than £100 in such cases.

(c) Rank for assessing the grant will be the highest paid rank held for a period of two years or more during the five years preceding discharge.

8. Special Provision for Naval Aircrew Categories.

Aircrew categories completing not less than 22 years, pensionable service, will be eligible for the full rate of Long Service Pension on the scale shown above, plus an addition in respect of each year of qualifying service while employed on aircrew duties as follows:—

Pilots		
Aircrewmen I and	} Navigators	8d. a week
Aircrewmen II		
Aircrewmen I (U)	} Telegraphist (Flying)	6d. a week
Aircrewmen II (U)		

If invalided with entitlement to service pension after not less than 12 years' service, a proportionate pension will be payable on the normal scale plus the appropriate addition in respect of aircrew service.

A Naval Rating Pilot if discharged unsuitable for

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVAL RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

aircrew duties after a minimum of 18 years reckonable service will be eligible for a proportionate pension on the normal scale plus the appropriate addition in respect of aircrew service.

GRATUITIES.

9. Men discharged on completion of engagement without entitlement to service pension, with more than one complete year's service after 18th December, 1945, will be eligible for service gratuities in respect of service after that date, provided they have completed not less than 10 years' total service, from age 18, at the following rates:—

After 10 years' continuous (unbroken) service £50
i.e., £10 for each complete year of service in excess of 5 years.

For each year in excess of 10 years' service £25 subject to a maximum total of £200.

10. Men with unbroken service prior to 19th December, 1945, will count their former service only

- (a) towards the qualifying period of 10 years;
- (b) towards determining the rate at which gratuity begins to accrue from 19th December, 1945.

11. Men invalidated with insufficient service to qualify for service pension may receive gratuities on the above scale, provided that they have not less than 5 years' continuous (unbroken) service. Service below the age of 18 may be allowed to reckon towards the qualifying period and rate of gratuity, subject to an overall maximum gratuity entitlement of £50 where such service is allowed to count.

12. Special Provision for Naval Aircrew Categories.

Gratuities as follows will be payable to Airmen of aircrew categories serving on normal regular aircrew engagements and who are discharged without entitlement to service pension:—

Pilots	
Aircrewmen I and } Navigators	{ £40 a year for each year of aircrew service.
Aircrewmen II (U)	{ £32 a year for each year of aircrew service.
Aircrewmen II (U)	{
Telegraphist (Flying)	{

The gratuities are subject to the general conditions of, and in lieu of, the ordinary rate of service gratuity payable to other ratings, except that the minimum requirement of five years' service on invaliding does not apply.

13. Voluntary Discharges. Men discharged voluntarily will be eligible for gratuity under the same conditions as for men discharged on completion of engagement.

14. Other Discharges. Men discharged S.N.L.R. or for unsuitability, inefficiency or misconduct are not entitled to gratuity; but, at the discretion of the Admiralty, gratuities, not in any case exceeding the rate which would have been payable on voluntary discharge, may be paid in special cases.

15. If a Naval rating or Royal Marine dies while serving no gratuity will be payable.

B. 1919 AND 1930 CODES.

16. The periods of service necessary to qualify for the award of a pension for Long Service are defined in Article 1931, K.R. & A.I.

17. Such pensions are awarded on the following basis to those finally entered as men or boys after 31st March, 1930, or re-entered after that date after a break in service (see, however, note at end of para. 18):—

For each complete year of pensionable service	8d. a week
to which additions are made as follows, subject to the rules in paragraphs 4 to 9:—	
For Good Conduct Badges, etc.	
For one G.C. Badge	6d. a week
For two G.C. Badges	1s. 0d. a week
For three G.C. Badges	1s. 8d. a week
Good Conduct Medal	1s. 2d. a week
V.G. character throughout service	6d. a week

For Single Petty Time:

For each year of service as 2nd Class Petty Officer (Old System) or Leading Rate or corresponding Royal Marine Rank 1d. a day

For each year of service as Chief Petty Officer, or Petty Officer, or corresponding Royal Marine Rank 1d. a day

For Double Petty Time:

Time served with "Very Good" character in any of the foregoing ranks and ratings will count double for these additions in the cases of continuous service men and Royal Marines pensioned after 15 years' service, provided the man has served for one continuous period of not less than 10 years on the continuous and general service system, or under a Royal Marine engagement, and provided also that the man is discharged to pension on continuous service while holding any of the foregoing ratings.

Allowance for Chief Petty Officers pensioned as such.

For each year of service as Chief Petty Officer or equivalent Royal Marine rank, subsequent to the completion of twelve years' actual service from the commencing date of first continuous service or Royal Marine engagement 1d. a day

Allowance for Sergeant-Majors, R.M., pensioned as such.

For each completed year of qualifying service in the rank 2½d. a day

18. For those who finally entered or re-entered the Service as men or boys, on or before 31st March, 1930, and had no break in service after that date (see, however, note below), the award of pension will be on the following basis:—

For each complete year of pensionable service 1½d. a day

to which additions are made as follows:—

For each Good Conduct Badge to a maximum of three 1d. a day
Good Conduct Medal 2d. a day
V.G. character throughout service . . 1d. a day
together with allowances for Petty and C.P.O. time as shown in paragraph 17.

NOTE—

(i) Men transferred from the Army without re-enlistment for continuation of service in the Royal Marines, and

(ii) Continuous Service Men who have been invalidated from the Royal Navy and have re-entered, under their former engagements, when the period between the date of medical survey for invaliding and the date of application to re-enter does not exceed twelve months, will not be precluded from being awarded pension on the above scale or the scales in Section III A (3) and B (3) by reason of the date of such transfer or re-entry being subsequent to the 31st March, 1930.

19. Stewards and Officers' Cooks became eligible from 2nd August, 1914, for the privilege of rank additions, and time served in petty officer or leading rating will reckon for rank additions as from that date, but Petty Time will not be doubled in respect of any period prior to 11th October, 1921. Non-Continuous Stewards and Officers' Cooks transferred to the continuous and general service system will be permitted to count their previous non-continuous service time as service rendered under a continuous service engagement, and the continuity of service will not be deemed to be broken

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVAL RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

75

by discharge to shore, unless such discharge was due to misconduct.

Stewards and Officers' Cooks (C.S.) will be granted C.P.O. addition only in respect of Chief Petty Officer service rendered on and after the 11th October, 1921, or from the date subsequent to the completion of 12 years' pensionable service, whichever may be the later.

20. For the purpose of rank additions Royal Marines will be classified as follows :—

Regimental Sergeant-Major ..	Army W.O.I. No equivalent Naval rank.
Quartermaster Sergeant ..	Army W.O.II. No equivalent Naval rank.
Staff Bandmaster ..	Chief Petty Officer.
Bandmaster ..	Petty Officer.
Colour Sergeant ..	Leading Rate.
Sergeant ..	Able Rating.
Band Sergeant ..	
Corporal ..	
Band Corporal ..	
Marine ..	
Musician ..	
Bugler ..	
Marine ..	After 5 years' service on the recognised establishment of a Divisional or Depot Band. *Leading Rate.
Musician ..	
Bugler ..	

NOTE.—Armourer Sergeants, Bugle Majors and Drum Majors are eligible for rank additions according to service in their substantive ranks of Colour Sergeant or Sergeant.

21. Acting time will be regarded as equivalent to confirmed time for the purpose of rank additions, with the exception of time served as Acting Chief Petty Officer in the temporary appointments of Admirals' Coxswain, Torpedo or Submarine Coxswain, and Flag Officer's Steward or Cook. In the case of Royal Marines acting or lance rank will be allowed to count as confirmed time for purposes of rank additions provided the acting or lance service is recorded on the Service Certificate and the Royal Marine is subsequently promoted to the substantive rank.

22. The regulations governing the counting for rank additions to pension of time served in temporary higher rank during the war period have been promulgated in Admiralty Fleet Orders

23. Continuity of service for the purpose of rank additions will not be considered to be broken for a continuous service man, or Royal Marine, who may be invalided before completing his engagement, and who may afterwards recover and rejoin for continuous service, or under a Royal Marine engagement, provided he rejoin as soon as the state of his health will admit, and be otherwise eligible for the double rank addition.

24. The transfer of a Royal Marine to the Regulating Branch will not be regarded as breaking the continuity of his service for purposes of double rank additions.

25. As an encouragement of good conduct, a single case of imprisonment or detention for not more than three calendar months, or a single case of confinement in cells with deprivation of time, during a period of continuous service, will not be considered as breaking the continuity of service, and therefore depriving the individual of the advantage of double rank addition, provided he be otherwise eligible for the allowance, and provided also that he serve, in addition to his time for pension

a further period equal to double the time forfeited. In the case of a man who has suffered more than one of such punishments, the continuity of service will be considered as broken.

26. Pensioners in Class A of the Royal Fleet Reserve may be awarded an additional pension of fivepence a day on attaining the age of 50, provided they have fulfilled the prescribed conditions as to drill, &c. Payment of this pension will cease on the award of the Greenwich Hospital Age Pension at age 55.

27. NATIONAL RETIREMENT PENSIONS

Men who (a) enter the Royal Navy on or after the 1st July, 1949, or (b) re-enter on or after the 1st July, 1949, after a break in service, except those who re-enter within 12 months of being invalided or those who have already been granted pension before re-entry, will have a deduction made from their pension at the rate of 4d. a week for each year of service; subject to a maximum of 16/- a week; which will take effect from the date on which a pensioner attains the age of 65 and becomes entitled to a National Retirement Pension. No adjustment of pension will, however, be made in the case of pensioners living outside the United Kingdom and not actually receiving National Retirement Pensions.

28. Native Ratings (except Chinese and Malayan Ratings for whom see Section V) who complete a minimum period of 22 years' satisfactory service and are not entitled to a Service pension, may be granted a gratuity at the rate of 15s. for each complete year of service, together with rank additions of £1 and 10s. respectively, for each year of service in a petty officer or leading rating.

29. Commutation.—The following tables show the commutation rates now authorised, and applicable to Pensioners whose Port Divisions are situated in the United Kingdom :—

(1) Pensions payable quarterly in advance

Age between	Commutation for each £1 of yearly Pension commuted	Age between	Commutation for each £1 of yearly Pension commuted
35 and 36	15.700	58 and 59	10.190
36 and 37	15.523	59 and 60	9.888
37 and 38	15.340	60 and 61	9.582
38 and 39	15.151	61 and 62	9.273
39 and 40	14.957	62 and 63	8.962
40 and 41	14.756	63 and 64	8.650
41 and 42	14.549	64 and 65	8.339
42 and 43	14.336	65 and 66	8.029
43 and 44	14.118	66 and 67	7.721
44 and 45	13.895	67 and 68	7.415
45 and 46	13.666	68 and 69	7.113
46 and 47	13.433	69 and 70	6.815
47 and 48	13.194	70 and 71	6.522
48 and 49	12.950	71 and 72	6.235
49 and 50	12.700	72 and 73	5.953
50 and 51	12.444	73 and 74	5.679
51 and 52	12.182	74 and 75	5.412
52 and 53	11.913	75 and 76	5.155
53 and 54	11.639	76 and 77	4.907
54 and 55	11.359	77 and 78	4.668
55 and 56	11.074	78 and 79	4.439
56 and 57	10.784	79 and 80	4.219
57 and 58	10.489		

NOTE.—In the event of commutation being approved at a date less than six weeks from the first day of the quarter, the above values will be reduced by .25 (5s.).

*This rank addition is allowable only where the Marine, Musician or Bugler is pensioned under the 1919 and 1930 Codes.

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVAL RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

(2) Pensions payable weekly to the end of the quarter in which death occurs.

Age between	Communica- tion for each £1 of yearly Pension commuted	Age between	Communica- tion for each £1 of yearly Pension commuted
35 and 36	15.604	58 and 59	10.127
36 and 37	15.428	59 and 60	9.827
37 and 38	15.246	60 and 61	9.522
38 and 39	15.059	61 and 62	9.215
39 and 40	14.866	62 and 63	8.906
40 and 41	14.666	63 and 64	8.596
41 and 42	14.460	64 and 65	8.287
42 and 43	14.249	65 and 66	7.979
43 and 44	14.032	66 and 67	7.672
44 and 45	13.810	67 and 68	7.369
45 and 46	13.583	68 and 69	7.068
46 and 47	13.351	69 and 70	6.772
47 and 48	13.113	70 and 71	6.481
48 and 49	12.871	71 and 72	6.195
49 and 50	12.622	72 and 73	5.916
50 and 51	12.368	73 and 74	5.643
51 and 52	12.107	74 and 75	5.378
52 and 53	11.840	75 and 76	5.122
53 and 54	11.567	76 and 77	4.875
54 and 55	11.289	77 and 78	4.638
55 and 56	11.006	78 and 79	4.410
56 and 57	10.717	79 and 80	4.191
57 and 58	10.424		

Important.—It should be noted that these rates do not apply to pensioners who finally entered or re-entered, after a break in service, on or after 1st August, 1935, whose pensions cease at the end of the pension week in which death occurs. (See table 3).

(3) Pensions payable weekly in advance to the end of the week in which death occurs.

Age between	Communica- tion for each £1 of yearly Pension commuted	Age between	Communica- tion for each £1 of yearly Pension commuted
35 and 36	15.575	58 and 59	10.065
36 and 37	15.398	59 and 60	9.763
37 and 38	15.215	60 and 61	9.457
38 and 39	15.026	61 and 62	9.148
39 and 40	14.832	62 and 63	8.827
40 and 41	14.631	63 and 64	8.525
41 and 42	14.424	64 and 65	8.214
42 and 43	14.211	65 and 66	7.904
43 and 44	13.993	66 and 67	7.596
44 and 45	13.770	67 and 68	7.290
45 and 46	13.541	68 and 69	6.983
46 and 47	13.308	69 and 70	6.690
47 and 48	13.069	70 and 71	6.397
48 and 49	12.825	71 and 72	6.110
49 and 50	12.575	72 and 73	5.828
50 and 51	12.319	73 and 74	5.554
51 and 52	12.057	74 and 75	5.287
52 and 53	11.788	75 and 76	5.030
53 and 54	11.514	76 and 77	4.782
54 and 55	11.234	77 and 78	4.543
55 and 56	10.949	78 and 79	4.314
56 and 57	10.659	79 and 80	4.094
57 and 58	10.364		

III.—DISABILITY PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES.

A.—WHEN THE CAUSE OF INVALIDING IS ATTRIBUTABLE TO THE SERVICE, OR, IN CERTAIN CIRCUMSTANCES, WHEN A MAN IS DISCHARGED OTHERWISE AND HAS SUSTAINED A WOUND OR INJURY IN THE SERVICE.

NOTE.—The following Regulations apply to Seamen and Marines suffering from disabilities directly attributable to the conditions of service between 1st October, 1921 and 2nd September, 1939.

The award of compensation in respect of disabilities attributable to service directly due to service after 2nd September, 1939, is governed by the Regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, which are shown at the end of this Appendix.

1. Seamen and Royal Marines invalided on account of wounds or hurts received in action, or otherwise in the execution of duty, or on account of sickness attributable to the conditions of service, may be granted compensation, at the discretion of the Admiralty, in accordance with the following scales, subject to the conditions appended thereto. The assessment will be based on length of service and degree of disablement.

2. Scales applicable to those finally entered as man or boy after 31st March, 1930, or re-entered after that date after a break in service (see, however, note at end of paragraph 18 of Section II)—

(a) Service element of Pensions.

14 years' service	.. ..	8/-	a week for life
16 "	" "	9/4	" "
18 "	" "	10/8	" "
20 "	" "	13/4	" "
21 "	" "	14/-	" "
Special scale for Stewards and Officers' Cooks (Non-C.S.)—			

(i) without sea-going service :—

14 years' service	.. ..	8/-	a week for life
18 "	" "	9/4	" "
22 "	" "	10/8	" "
26 "	" "	13/4	" "
28 "	" "	14/-	" "

(ii) with short sea-going service :—

When some sea-going service has been rendered but not the full qualifying period of seven years the pension will be assessed at Admiralty discretion according to the circumstances of the case.

(b) Disablement Element of Pensions.—The awards will be either temporary or permanent, according to the circumstances of the case :—

Degree of Disablement.

		Weekly rate (From February, 1946)	
		s.	d.
100 per cent.	.. ..	45	0
Less than 100 but not less than 90 per cent	.. ..	40	6
" " 90	" " " "	36	0
" " 80	" " " "	31	6
" " 70	" " " "	27	0
" " 60	" " " "	22	6
" " 50	" " " "	18	0
" " 40	" " " "	13	6
" " 30	" " " "	9	0
" " 20	" " " "	Nil	

(c) Rank Element of Pensions.—This element will comprise the additions for good conduct badges and medal as allowed when long service pensions are awarded (vide para. 17 of long service pension regulations), and allowances for petty and non-commissioned officer time. Service with very good character reckoning as petty or non-commissioned officer time will be doubled for a continuous service man or Royal Marine who is invalided while holding a petty officer or leading rating or non-commissioned officer rank, irrespective of the length of his service under the continuous service system, or engagement for Royal Marines.

3. Scales applicable to those who finally entered or re-entered the Service as men or boys, on or before 31st March, 1930, and had no break in service after that date (see, however, note at end of paragraph 18 of Section IIB) :—

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVAL RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

77

(a) Service Element of Pensions:—

14 years' service	1/6 a day for life
16 " "	1/9 " "
18 " "	2/- " "
20 " "	2/6 " "
21 " "	2/7½ " "

Special Scale for Stewards and Officers' Cooks (Non-C.S.)—

(i) without sea-going service:—

14 years' service	1/6 a day for life
18 " "	1/9 " "
22 " "	2/- " "
26 " "	2/6 " "
28 " "	2/7½ " "

(ii) with short sea-going service:—

Wide paragraph 2 (a) (ii).

(b) Disablement Element of Pensions.—The scale is as in paragraph 2 (b).

(c) Rank Element of Pensions.—The rules are as laid down in paragraph 2 (c), except that the scale in respect of good conduct badges and medal will be that shown in the long service pension regulations, paragraph 18.

4. For the 1951 Code service and rank elements of pension and terminal grants see Section II, paras 2 and 4—8.

5. Family Allowances. Where a rating is awarded a disablement pension under paragraph 2 (b), allowances in respect of his wife and children may be awarded at such proportion of the following rate as corresponds to the degree of disablement on which the pension is based, subject to the special conditions shown below.

Weekly rate for 100 per cent. disablement.

	s.	d.
For a wife	10	0
For each child	7	6
or, where no allowance is in payment for a wife:—		
For the first child	10	0
For each other child	7	6

The special conditions governing the grant of these family allowances to disablement pension shall be as follows:—

(a) If a wife is living apart from her husband family element shall not be allowable in respect of her, unless—

(i) she was being regularly maintained in whole or in part by the Seaman or Marine up to the date of any award or renewal of his disablement pension, or

(ii) she is entitled to support under a separation or maintenance order, or

(iii) the separation was caused by the husband's mental instability due to the disability in respect of which he is granted his disablement pension.

(b) For a step-child or a legally adopted child.—The child shall have been regularly maintained in whole or in part by the Seaman or Marine up to the date of any award or renewal of his disablement pension.

(c) For an illegitimate child.—

(i) The child shall have been born before or within nine months after the date on which the Seaman or Marine sustained the wound or injury, or the date on which he was removed from duty on account of the disease in respect of which his disablement pension is granted, and

(ii) the child shall have been regularly maintained in whole or in part by the Seaman or Marine up to the date of any award or renewal of his disablement pension, or shall be the subject of an affiliation order in force against the Seaman or Marine.

(d) For a foster child.—

(i) the child shall have been brought up and wholly or mainly maintained by the Seaman or Marine for not less than six months (or such lesser period as the Admiralty may determine in the exceptional circumstances of any case) during the Seaman's or Marine's service, and

(ii) the child shall have been so maintained by the Seaman or Marine up to the date of any award or renewal of his disablement pension.

"The expressions 'removed from duty' or 'removal from duty' shall be interpreted with reference to the date of the first removal from duty on account of the disease upon which the claim in respect of disablement is based, providing that if as the result of service subsequent to the date of receipt of the wound or injury or of removal from duty, not being service after the 2nd September, 1939, during the present war, the Seaman or Marine suffered material aggravation of his disability, the date of removal from duty shall be that of the later removal on account of the disability: or, if there was no such removal, the date of termination of full pay service of the Seaman or Marine."

"Family addition to disablement pension in respect of a child shall normally terminate when the child attains the age of 16 years, but (a) if satisfactory evidence is produced that, owing to mental or physical infirmity, such infirmity having arisen before the child reached the age of 16, a child is unable to maintain himself or herself, the addition may be granted or continued up to an age not exceeding 21 years, and (b) the addition may be granted or continued after the age of 16 years in the case of a child who is being educated at a secondary school, technical school or university, or is an apprentice receiving not more than nominal wages."

"Family additions to disablement pension in respect of any individual may be withheld if, in the opinion of the Board of Admiralty, the circumstances are not such as to justify the grant."

"Where an individual in respect of whom family addition to disablement pension is admissible is not residing with the pensioner, the addition may, at the discretion of the Board of Admiralty, be granted independently, for the benefit of that individual, to some person other than the pensioner."

6. Special Allowances for Unemployable Pensioners.—

(i) Where a pensioner is in receipt of a pension under paragraph 2 (b) in respect of disablement so serious as to make him unemployable he may be granted:—

(a) an allowance by way of supplement to his pension at the weekly rate of 35/-
(b) an increase, where necessary, in the rate of family allowance awarded under paragraph 5 to the rate which would be appropriate under that paragraph if the degree of disablement were 100 per cent. Where the allowance for the first child is 7/6 a week, a further allowance of 2/6 a week may be awarded in respect of that child.

(c) family allowances in respect of any children for whom such allowances are not in issue at the rates which would be appropriate under paragraph 5, if the children were eligible for allowances under that paragraph and the degree of disablement of the unemployable pensioner were 100 per cent.

(d) the rate of wife's allowance may be increased up to a maximum of 16/- a week where the wife is wholly or mainly dependent on her husband.

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVAL RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

(e) where no allowance is payable for a wife, an allowance not exceeding 16/- a week may be paid for

- (i) a dependent adult relative living with the pensioner, or
- (ii) a woman dependent on the pensioner and having the care of a child or children of the pensioner for whom an allowance is being paid.

f) an allowance in respect of any dependent child, irrespective of date of birth, of the amount and subject to such conditions as would be appropriate under paragraph 9, if the child were a child to whom the paragraph applied.

(ii) In determining whether a pensioner is unemployable, any earnings of the pensioner of 20/- a week or less shall be disregarded.

7. *Constant Attendance Allowances.*—Where a pension under paragraph 2 (b) is in issue in respect of disablement the degree of which is assessed at 100 per cent., and it is shown to the satisfaction of the Admiralty that constant attendance on the pensioner is necessary on account of the disablement, an allowance may be granted at a rate not exceeding 20/- a week, except that in exceptional cases of very severe disablement the allowance may be increased up to a maximum of 40/-.

8. *Allowances for Comforts.*—Where a pension under paragraph 2 (b) is in issue in respect of disablement, the degree of which is assessed at 100 per cent., and the pensioner is in receipt of an allowance under paragraph 6, an allowance for the provision of comforts at the rate of 10/- a week may be awarded; provided that the pensioner is also in receipt of an allowance under paragraph 7 or would be in receipt of such an allowance, if he were not in a hospital or institution.

9. *Education Allowances.*—

(i) In addition to a pension under paragraph 2 (b), an allowance may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted in respect of a child eligible for an allowance under paragraph 5 for the purpose of the child's education if:—

- (a) the child has attained the age of 5 years; and
- (b) the circumstances of the family are such as to require it; and
- (c) the Admiralty is satisfied that the type of education which the child is receiving or is to receive is suitable for the child.

ii) The amount of an education allowance shall be determined by the Admiralty, but the total payments made in respect of any period of twelve months will not exceed £80.

10. *Treatment Allowances.*—

(i) A pensioner in receipt of a pension under paragraph 2 (b) may, in lieu of his existing award, be granted in respect of any period during which he receives approved treatment, a treatment allowance consisting of a personal allowance in respect of himself, and an additional allowance in respect of his wife and children.

(ii) Subject to the following provisions of this para.:—

(a) a personal allowance will be at the rate of pension, including service and rank elements, which would be appropriate under these regulations if the degree of disablement were 100 per cent.

(b) an additional allowance in respect of a wife and/or children will be at the rates and subject to the conditions which would be appropriate if the wife and/or children were eligible for family additions under para. 5.

(iii) The allowance in respect of a wife under (ii) (b) above may be increased to the rate of 16/- a week where she is wholly or mainly dependent on her husband.

(iv) Where no allowance is payable for a wife an allowance not exceeding 16/- a week may be paid for

- (a) a dependent adult relative living with the pensioner, or
- (b) a woman dependent on the pensioner and having the care in the pensioner's home of a child or children of the pensioner for whom an allowance is being paid.

(v) The allowance under (ii) (a) above may be increased by whichever of the following amounts is appropriate, namely:—

- (a) if the pensioner is not eligible for a sickness benefit (or retirement pension or contributory old age pension) under the National Insurance Act 1946; 26/- a week;
- (b) if he is eligible for such benefit at a lower rate than 26/- a week the amount of the difference between that lower rate and 26/- a week.

Provided that this paragraph shall not apply to:—

- (i) a pensioner who is in receipt of an Unemployable Allowance under paragraph 6 of Section III above; or
- (ii) a pensioner who is receiving approved institutional treatment and is not entitled to an allowance under (ii) (b); (iii); and (iv) (a) and (b) above.

The allowance will be subject to such deductions as the Admiralty may think appropriate having regard to all the circumstances of the case and taking into account any sick pay or similar benefit arising by virtue of the pensioner's employment.

For the purpose of this paragraph approved treatment means in-patient treatment authorised or approved by the Admiralty.

11. *Allowances where prolonged abstention from work is necessary following Approved Institutional Treatment.*—

Where it is notified that a pensioner should on completion of a course of approved institutional treatment abstain from work for a prolonged period in consequence of the condition which necessitated that treatment, he may be treated as if he were eligible throughout that period for a treatment allowance under paragraph 10.

This paragraph shall not apply to a pensioner who is in receipt of an Unemployable Allowance under paragraph 6 above.

12. *Clothing Allowance.*—

(a) As from 1st November, 1951, a disablement pensioner who is in receipt of a pension for the loss of a limb and who wears an artificial one, may be granted a clothing allowance of £7 a year in single amputation cases and £10 a year in cases where more than one artificial limb, or a tilting table limb is worn.

(b) In any other case in which the Admiralty is satisfied that as a result of the pensioner's disablement there is exceptional wear and tear of the pensioner's clothing, an allowance not exceeding £10 a year may be granted.

13. *Loss of Wages whilst attending Surveys.*—

Compensation may be paid within certain limits for loss of wages, etc., incurred by a pensioner who is called upon to attend a medical examination in connection with his pension.

14. *Allowance for lowered standard of occupation.*

(i) As from 1st May, 1948, where a Naval rating or Royal Marine in receipt of a pension under paragraph 2 (b) in respect of disablement of less

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVAL RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

79

than 100%, has been, by reason of his disability, compelled after 1st July, 1945, to adopt an occupation not equivalent to that regularly followed by him for a reasonable period before that date, he may be granted a special allowance at a rate not exceeding 20/- a week, provided the pension together with the allowance does not exceed the rate of pension which would have been appropriate, if the degree of disablement were 100%.

(ii) No award shall be made under this paragraph where the pensioner is in receipt of a special allowance under paragraph 6.

15. *Gratuities.*—

(i) Seamen and Marines discharged with less than the qualifying period of service required for the award of a pension (service element) will under the 1919 and 1930 Codes be eligible for the grant of a gratuity not exceeding £2 for each completed year of service from the date of entry. (For the purpose of these gratuities service under the age of 18 will be reckoned under the same conditions as service above that age.)

(ii) Alternative gratuities payable to seamen and Marines invalided on or after 19th December, 1945— for conditions see Section II—paras. 9, 10, 11 and 12.

(iii) If the degree of disablement be assessed at less than 20% a gratuity appropriate to the degree of disablement but not exceeding a maximum of £100 may be awarded at Admiralty discretion.

(NOTE.—Seamen and Marines entered only for a period of hostilities are not eligible for the award of gratuities in respect of service).

16. Men eligible for a pension in respect of the service element and for a gratuity on the ground of disablement, or vice versa, will have their pensions assessed on the appropriate service or disablement scales, plus the rank element, and will receive payment in full, in addition to the disablement or service gratuity appropriate to their case.

Men eligible for gratuities only in respect of both the service and the disablement elements will receive payment in full.

17. *Pensioners injured during further Service.*—When a pensioner employed in His Majesty's Naval Service shall become unfit for further service through wounds or injuries received in the actual performance of duty, or sickness attributable to the conditions of service, he may be awarded in respect of his disablement such compensation under these regulations as the Admiralty shall think fit in the circumstances of the case.

18. As from 30th December, 1940, and for the period of the present emergency, Native ratings may be granted compensation for injuries or disabilities certified to be attributable to the Service at the rates laid down in Admiralty Fleet Orders.

19. *Compensation in respect of injuries, etc., unconnected with cause of discharge.*

(a) *Wounds and injuries.*

Compensation may be granted on or after discharge, in respect of wounds or injuries attributable to Naval service and recorded by the medical authorities, at the rate that would have been appropriate had the man been invalided for the disability.

(b) *Diseases.*

Where the disability is caused by disease, and is wholly attributable to Naval service, compensation may be granted on or after discharge at the rate that would have been appropriate had the man been invalided for the disability, provided the claim is made within 7 years from date of discharge.

B. WHEN THE CAUSE OF INVALIDING IS NOT ATTRIBUTABLE TO THE SERVICE.

1. Seamen and Royal Marines invalided for

disability contracted in, but not attributable to, the Service, may be granted compensation, at the discretion of the Admiralty, in accordance with the following scales, subject to the conditions appended thereto.

2. Rules applicable to those finally entered as man or boy after 31st March, 1930, or re-entered after that date after a break in service (*see, however, note at end of paragraph 18 of Section II*) :—

(a) *Scale of Pensions:*—

14 years' service	..	8/- a week for life
16 "	"	9/4 " "
18 "	"	10/8 " "
20 "	"	13/4 " "
21 "	"	14/- " "

Special Scale for Stewards and Officers' Cooks (Non-C.S.).

(i) without sea-going service :—

14 years' service	..	8/- a week for life
18 "	"	9/4 " "
22 "	"	10/8 " "
26 "	"	13/4 " "
28 "	"	14/- " "

(ii) with short sea-going service :—

When some sea-going service has been rendered but not the full qualifying period of seven years the pension will be assessed at Admiralty discretion according to the circumstances of the case.

(b) *Rank, etc., Additions.*—Additions will be made for good conduct badges and medal as allowed when long service pensions are awarded (*vide para. 15 of long service pension regulations*) and for petty and non-commissioned officer time. For a continuous service man or Royal Marine, service with very good character reckoning as petty or non-commissioned officer time will be doubled after 15 years' service, subject to completion of 10 years' continuous service, provided the man is discharged while holding a petty officer or leading rating, or non-commissioned officer rank.

3. Rules applicable to those who finally entered or re-entered the Service as men or boys, on or before 31st March, 1930, and had no break in service after that date (*see, however, note at end of paragraph 18 of Section II*).

(a) *Scale of Pensions:*—

14 years' service	..	1/6 a day for life
16 "	"	1/9 " "
18 "	"	2/- " "
20 "	"	2/6 " "
21 "	"	2/7½ " "

Special scale for Stewards and Officers' Cooks (Non-C.S.).

(i) without sea-going service :—

14 years' service	..	1/6 a day for life
18 "	"	1/9 " "
22 "	"	2/- " "
26 "	"	2/6 " "
28 "	"	2/7½ " "

(ii) with short sea-going service :—

Vide paragraph 2 (a) (ii).

(b) *Rank, etc., additions* will be made as in paragraph 2 (b), except that the scale in respect of good conduct badges and medal will be that shown in the long service pension regulations, paragraph 18, Section II.

4. For the 1951 Code service and rank elements of pension and terminal grants see Section II, paras. 2 and 4—8.

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVAL RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

5. *Gratuities.*—

(i) Seamen and Marines discharged with less than the qualifying period of service required for the award of a pension will be eligible under the 1919 and 1930 Codes for the grant of a gratuity of £2, plus an additional 10s. for each ten degrees of disability in excess of 20% in respect of each completed year of service from the date of entry. (For the purpose of these gratuities service under the age of 18 will be reckoned under the same conditions as service above that age.)

(ii) Alternative gratuities payable to seamen and Marines invalided on or after 19th December, 1945— for conditions see Section II, paras. 9, 10, 11 and 12.

(iii) Seamen and Marines entered only for a period of hostilities are not eligible for the award of these gratuities.

6. *Native Ratings* (except Chinese and Malayan Ratings for whom see Section V), who, having completed a minimum period of six years' service, are invalided for disability contracted in, but not attributable to the Service, may be granted a gratuity of 15s. for each complete year of satisfactory service, together with rank additions of £1 and 10s. respectively, for each year served in a petty officer or leading rating subsequently to the completion of a total service of fourteen years.

C. GENERAL RULES GOVERNING DISABILITY PENSIONS.

1. The foregoing scales of compensation for attributable and non-attributable disabilities will be subject to reduction, at the discretion of the Admiralty, in the event of the cost of living falling considerably as compared with the standard cost which prevailed when these scales were established. Such reduction, if made, will apply to all pensions assessed thereunder which are being drawn at the date of reduction, as well as to future grants.

2. If any person, on being invalided from the Service, is suffering from two separate and distinct disabilities, and is eligible in respect of one of them for a grant under the Regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, and in respect of the other for a grant under these Regulations, only one grant will be made in respect of both. This grant will be assessed partly under the Regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, and partly under these Regulations. When the invaliding disability is attributable to the Service the grant will be assessed according to the proportion which the percentage of the peace and the war disability, respectively, bears to the sum of the two percentages added together; the assessment under these regulations being so regulated, however, as to ensure that the total grant made shall not be more than the person would receive if the two disabilities were dealt with as one combined disability under the Regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, nor less than he would receive if they were so dealt with under these regulations.

3. Where a seaman or marine is injured in such circumstances that a pension, allowance, or grant is payable to or in respect of him under these regulations, and where he receives compensation from or on behalf of a third party for the act, omission or circumstances which caused the injury, any such compensation may be taken into consideration in assessing any pension or grant which might be awarded to or in respect of the man; and where the compensation is received after assessment it may be taken into consideration and the assessment may be amended or cancelled accordingly.

If, in the opinion of the Admiralty, a seaman or marine either unreasonably refuses to prefer a claim for compensation against the third party or unreasonably accepts an inadequate amount of compensation from such party, any pension or other grant which may be or may have been awarded to or in respect of the man under these Regulations may be withheld or reduced at the discretion of the Admiralty.

4. When the cause of invaliding is due to negligence or misconduct on the part of the man, or to his want of proper care, pension or gratuity may be withheld, or awarded at such reduced rate as may be thought fit.

5. It is a necessary condition in order that a man may be qualified for the award of a pension (service element) on being invalided that he has re-engaged to complete time for Long Service Pension.

IV.—Women's Royal Naval Service. Pensions & Gratuities for Long Service

1. The following are the minimum periods of service required to qualify for pension or gratuity.

(a) *For long service pension.* 22 years from age 18.

(b) *For Service pension on invaliding.* 12 years' continuous service from age 18, to be eligible for service pension women invalided must, in addition to having rendered the minimum period of service, have re-engaged to complete time for pension.

(c) *For gratuity on completion of engagement or on voluntary discharge.* 10 years' continuous unbroken service from age 18.

(d) *For gratuity on invaliding.* 5 years' continuous unbroken service from age 18, except that, for women entered for continuous service below the age of 18, service below that age may be taken into account in accordance with the provisions of paragraph 7 below.

2. *Rates of Pension.*

Service pensions consist of two elements; one is in recognition of total length of service, the other in recognition of length of service in each rank held as follows:—

Service Element	A week for each year of service
From the 1st to the 20th year's service	10d.
From the 21st " " 25th " " "	1/-
From the 26th " " 30th " " "	1/8
From the 31st year onwards " " "	2/8
Rank Element	A week
For each year's service as Leading Wren	4d.
" " " " Petty Officer	8d.
" " " " Chief Petty Officer	1/-

3. In assessing rank element of pension all paid rank will be taken into account.

4. *Terminal Grant in Addition to Service Pension.*

(a) Ratings eligible for service pension will be awarded a terminal grant, in addition to service pension, as follows:—

Basic Grant	£
Wren	70
Leading Wren	100
Petty Officer Wren	135
Chief Wren	170
For service in excess of 22 years an additional grant will be paid at the following rates:—	

	£
Wren	7
Leading Wren	8
Petty Officer Wren	10
Chief Wren	11

(b) Twenty-two years' reckonable service will be necessary for the full grant. Those going to service pension with less than 22 years' service will be awarded 1/22nd of the basic rate for each year of service. The grant will, however, in no case be less than £70 in such cases.

(c) Rank for assessing the grant will be the highest paid rank held for a period of two years or more during the five years preceding discharge.

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVAL RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

81

5. *Gratuities.*

Women discharged on completion of engagement without entitlement to service pension with more than one complete year's service after 18th December, 1945, will be eligible for service gratuities in respect of service after that date, provided they have completed no less than 10 years' total service, at the following rates:—

After 10 years' continuous (unbroken) service £35 0s. 0d. (i.e., £7 for each complete year of service in excess of 5 years).

For each year in excess of 10 years' service £17 10s. 0d. subject to a maximum total of £140 0s. 0d.

6. Women with unbroken service prior to 19th December, 1945, will count their former service only:—

- towards the qualifying period of 10 years;
- towards determining the rate at which gratuity begins to accrue from 19th December, 1945.

7. Women invalided with insufficient service to qualify for Service pension may receive gratuities on the above scale, provided that they have not less than 5 years' continuous (unbroken) service. Service below the age of 18 may be allowed to reckon towards the qualifying period and rate of gratuity, subject to an overall maximum gratuity entitlement of £35 where such service is allowed to count.

8. Women who were serving on Extended Service Engagements and who undertook a new engagement of a further period of four years in the Permanent Service will be entitled to the non-effective benefits that would have been payable under their Extended Service Engagement, or those referred to in paragraph 5 above, whichever is the more favourable to them. Any gratuity payable under paragraph 5 above will be increased by £25.

9. If a woman dies while serving no gratuity will be payable.

V.—Long Service Pensions and Gratuities to Chinese and Malayan Native Ratings of the Royal Navy.

All Chinese and Malayan Native ratings discharged from the Naval Service after the 18th December, 1945, may be awarded pensions and gratuities subject to the following provisions:—

SECTION A

1. *Service Pensions.*—Service pensions granted under this Section will consist of the sum of the elements for service and for rank, and will be assessed as follows:—

SERVICE ELEMENT		In respect of each year of reckonable service:—	
		Weekly	s. d.
From the 1st to 20th inclusive	..	0	5
From the 21st to 25th inclusive	..	0	7
From the 26th to 30th inclusive	..	0	10
From the 31st onward	..	1	4

RANK ELEMENT		For each year of reckonable service as:—	
			s. d.
Leading Rate	..	0	1½
Petty Officer	..	0	2
Chief Petty Officer	..	0	3½

2. A service pension assessed as in paragraph 1 may be granted to a Chinese or Malayan R.N. rating who is:—

- released on the termination of his war service, or discharged otherwise than for misconduct, or for inefficiency due to causes within his own control, if he has completed at least 30 years' reckonable service;
- invalided, provided he has completed at least 12 years' reckonable service;
- discharged on Reduction of Establishment with not less than 22 years' reckonable service.

3. In the case of a Chinese or Malayan R.N. rating discharged for inefficiency due to causes within his own control or for misconduct, or with ignominy, the grant of a pension, and its amount, will be discretionary, but a pension will not in any event be given unless the service which has been forfeited is restored, and the rating has total reckonable service of not less than 30 years.

4. A Chinese or Malayan R.N. rating may, subject to the Commander-in-Chief's approval, be allowed commutation, in whole or in part, of the pension for which he is eligible under paragraph 1, the lump sum payment where such commutation is allowed, to be equal to ten times the amount of pension surrendered, provided his age does not exceed 60 years; where the pensioner's age exceeds 60 years at the time of commutation, the lump sum will be reduced by 1/60th for each year, or part of a year, in excess of that age.

5. It is contemplated that commutation will be granted in the following circumstances:—

- when a pensioner does not wish to continue to reside in a place where pension payments can be made;
- in other exceptional cases when the Commander-in-Chief is satisfied that it is to the pensioner's distinct and permanent advantage to take a gratuity (e.g., for the purpose of setting himself up in a suitable business or to purchase land).

6. Reckonable service for the purpose both of determining entitlement to pension and of assessing the rate of pension will be as for Naval ratings generally.

7. The provisions of the Pensions Increase Acts, 1944/1947, will not apply to pensions awarded under this Section.

SECTION B

8. *Service Gratuities.*—The provisions of this Section (except where otherwise stated) relate to Chinese and Malayan ratings who enter or re-enter the Service on normal regular engagements after 18th December, 1945, who are discharged without entitlement to pension.

9. Subject to the following provisions, such a R.N. native rating who has 10 or more years continuous reckonable service immediately preceding his discharge will be granted a service gratuity assessed as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
After 10 years such service	..	17	0 0
For each year of such service in excess of 10 years, an addition of	..	8	15 0
Subject to a maximum gratuity of	..	70	0 0

10. Reckonable service will be the same as for service pensions under paragraph 6 and for Naval ratings generally.

11. In the case of a Chinese or Malayan R.N. rating who is discharged for inefficiency due to causes within his own control, or for misconduct, or with disgrace or ignominy, the grant of a service gratuity and its amount will be discretionary, but where the rating is discharged for misconduct, or with disgrace, or with ignominy, a gratuity will not in any event be given unless the service which has been forfeited is restored.

12. A Service gratuity will not be admissible on re-engagement or on discharge for the purpose of giving further full pay service in the Armed Forces.

13. If a R.N. native rating dies while serving, no gratuity will be payable under this Section.

14. A Chinese or Malayan R.N. rating serving on a normal regular engagement on the 19th December, 1945, will on discharge or release from full pay service, be eligible for gratuity under the above conditions but the amount of the gratuity will

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVAL RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS)

be calculated only on service given after the 18th December, 1945, as follows :—

	£ s. d.
For each year of reckonable service in excess of 5 years ..	3 10 0
For each year of reckonable service in excess of 10 years ..	8 15 0
Subject to a minimum gratuity of ..	70 0 0

15. *Reserved Rights.*—A Chinese or Malayan R.N. rating who was serving in the Royal Navy on a normal regular engagement on 19th December, 1945, and who did not subsequently re-engage, who is discharged invalided without entitlement to service pension, may receive, if not eligible for a gratuity under paragraph 14 or if so eligible in place of such gratuity, the gratuity for which he is eligible under paragraph 2 of Section "C" of A.F.O. 3759/47.

16. Except as provided in paragraph 15, the payment of gratuities under paragraphs 1 and 2 of Section "C" of A.F.O. 3759/47 is withdrawn with effect from 19th December, 1945.

SECTION C

17. The provisions of this Section relate to Chinese and Malayan R.N. native ratings who are discharged from the Royal Navy with 22 or more years reckonable service, but without entitlement to service pensions.

18. Such a native rating may be granted a special gratuity of £100 in place of gratuity under Section "B", provided he has not less than 22 years reckonable service as defined in paragraph 6.

SECTION D

19. Application on Form S.409 for the award of pension or gratuity, accompanied by the Service Certificate, completed as far as possible up to the anticipated date of discharge, is to be rendered to the Director of Navy Accounts not less than three months before that date. The authority for the payment of pension or gratuity will be issued by the Director of Navy Accounts to the Cashier, H.M. Dockyard, Hong Kong or Singapore, as the case may be.

20. Requests for commutation of pension under paragraph 4 of this Order should be submitted through the usual channels to the Commander-in-Chief. Where commutation is permitted, a copy of the Commander-in-Chief's approval is to be forwarded to the Director of Navy Accounts, and except in cases where the award of pension has already been made, the approval of commutation should accompany the Form S.409. Payment will be authorized by the Director of Navy Accounts in the manner described in paragraph 10.

21. It will not be possible to reckon as service qualifying for an award under these Regulations :—

- (a) Any service claimed prior to 1st January, 1910 (of which no documentary evidence is available at the Admiralty) unless it can be reasonably established to the satisfaction of the responsible local authorities by interrogation or other means that a claimant did in fact render a period of continuous employment before that date. In appropriate cases, a statement to this effect should accompany the Form S.409.
- (b) Any period of service in respect of which a gratuity other than War Gratuity, has already been paid, unless such gratuity is recovered, either in cash, or by abatement.

VI—GREENWICH HOSPITAL PENSIONS AND BENEFITS.

A.—AGE PENSIONS.

1. Greenwich Hospital age pensions of 5*d.* a day (£1 18*s.* a quarter) for seamen and Royal Marine pensioners over 55 years of age, and at the increased rate of 9*d.* a day (£3 8*s.* a quarter) for

seamen and Royal Marine pensioners over 65 years of age, are awarded under the Greenwich Hospital act of 1865, according to the following Regulations. The increased pension of 9*d.* a day (£3 8*s.* a quarter) will not be granted to men who entered or (after a break in service) re-entered the Service after the 3rd October, 1925; for the purpose of this provision, however, the date of transfer of, or resumption of former engagement by, the men enumerated in the Note at the end of paragraph 16 of Section II will not be regarded as debarring them from the increased age pension provided they are otherwise eligible.

(a) Seamen and Royal Marines who are in receipt of naval pensions for life (other than deferred marine pensions or pensions awarded under the 1945 pensions code), and are qualified by age, may be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, an age pension at the appropriate rate as from 1st April, 1919, or from the date on which the qualifying age is attained, whichever may be the later. Claims to arrears in respect of any period prior to 1st April, 1919, will not be admitted, notwithstanding apparent eligibility; all awards previous to that date having been made by selection according to the funds then available.

(b) These pensions are only for those who have served as seamen or marines, except in the cases of Yard craft personnel and Riggers on the Wages List, who are specially provided for in sub-clause (f).

(c) Greenwich age pensions may be drawn by men residing in British possessions abroad.

(d) The Greenwich age pension shall not be awarded to any man whose general conduct in the Service was inferior to "Good", or whose character and conduct since his discharge shall be considered by the Admiralty to be bad or indifferent.

(e) All applications for Greenwich age pensions shall be made to the Secretary of the Admiralty, London, S.W.1.

(f) Yard craft personnel and Riggers on the Wages List, who have been granted civil superannuation, as well as those who have been granted naval pensions, or who have been pensioned under the old Dockyard Regulations, are eligible for the Greenwich Hospital Age Pension of 5*d.* a day (£1 18*s.* a quarter) and, provided they did not enter or (after a break in service) re-enter the Service after the 3rd October, 1925, for the increased pension of 9*d.* a day (£3 8*s.* a quarter). Breakwater men are not entitled to these pensions, never having been eligible for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital.

B.—SPECIAL PENSIONS AND OTHER BENEFITS OF GREENWICH HOSPITAL.

1. Under the Greenwich Hospital Act of 1860, Seamen and Royal Marines are admitted to the benefits of Greenwich Hospital. By the term "Benefits of Greenwich Hospital" is meant the grant of special pensions from the funds of Greenwich Hospital, to Seamen and Royal Marines of good character who have been discharged from His Majesty's Service, and are permanently or temporarily unable to maintain themselves.

2. The under-mentioned persons shall be considered eligible for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital if infirm or helpless, or permanently or temporarily unable to maintain themselves :—

Class I.—All seamen and marines who have been granted naval pensions for life.

Class II.—All seamen and marines who have served with good characters for 12 years continuously, or with short intervals.

Class III.—All seamen and marines who, having served for not less than five years (including Boy's service, if any) have been discharged as permanently unfit for Naval service.

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO ROYAL NAVAL RATINGS, WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES (OTHER RANKS).

83

Class IV.—All seamen and marines who were discharged or invalidated on account of disease or injuries received as attributable to the service of the Crown.

Class V.—Seamen and marines whose claims may be considered special and exceptional, not coming within the above-mentioned classes.

3. Seamen and Royal Marines coming within any of the above classes, whose claims to the benefits of Greenwich Hospital have been allowed may, after examination, be allowed special pensions from the funds of Greenwich Hospital not exceeding 5/- a day.

Special pensions may be drawn by men residing in the Commonwealth.

4. All applications for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital shall be made to the Director of Greenwich Hospital, Admiralty, 14 Buckingham Gate, S.W.1. A medical survey will be held on each applicant, to ascertain the degree in which he can contribute towards his own support, and on this report a decision will be formed by the Admiralty as to the claims of the applicant upon the funds of Greenwich Hospital.

5. *Persons ineligible.*—The following persons shall not be considered eligible for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital—

(a) Men who are materially able to contribute to their own support.

(b) Men with less than twelve years service, however old they may be, who were discharged in good health and do not come under Class V of paragraph 2.

(c) Men whose general character has been inferior to "good" unless there are special circumstances.

(d) Foreigners entered after 24th April, 1900.

6. Civil and Army pensioners who, in consequence of naval or marine service, may be eligible for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital, may be granted special pensions.

7. Time served in the Army shall not be allowed to reckon with subsequent naval service for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital.

8. Yard craft personnel and Riggers on the Wages List, who have been granted superannuation, as well as those who have been granted naval pensions, or who have been pensioned under the old dockyard regulations, shall be considered eligible for all the benefits of Greenwich Hospital, but breakwater men are not eligible for those benefits.

C.—PENSIONS TO WIDOWS AND GRATUITIES TO DEPENDANTS.

Under the Greenwich Hospital (Dependants) Pensions Order, 1948, widows of Seamen and Marines may be granted pensions, and Dependants may be granted gratuities subject to the following conditions:—

1. In cases of exceptional financial distress Pensions of 10s. 6d. per week may be granted by the Admiralty out of the funds of Greenwich Hospital to the widow of any person deceased, whether before or after the passing of the Greenwich Hospital Act, 1947, while serving, or having served, as a non-commissioned officer, Petty Officer or man of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines or of any naval reserve force. Awards of these pensions will be granted only in very exceptional necessitous circumstances.

2. Owing to the limited funds available for this benefit, the total number of awards in force at any one time will be small. Priority will be given to the following classes, and awards will normally be restricted to these classes:—

(a) Widows of men who have given not less than 22 years service in the Royal Navy or 21 years in the Royal Marines.

(b) Widows of men who, having given a shorter period of service, died while serving, or were invalidated.

Awards will be made on a temporary basis, normally for one year, with review of the pensioner's circumstances at the end of that period.

3. A widow in receipt of a pension in respect of the attributability of her husband's death to H.M. Service will be ineligible for the above pension.

4. If a widow re-marries her pension will cease.

5. Pensions and allowances are tenable subject to good behaviour and are granted at the discretion of the Admiralty. They cannot be claimed as a right. Any assignment, sale or contract relating to a Pension is void.

6. Widows without children under 15 years of age will be medically surveyed by an Admiralty Surgeon and Agent in order to ascertain the degree (if any) and probable duration of any infirmity.

7. Widows will be required to make a declaration quarterly or whenever it be considered necessary, before a duly authorised person, as to their continued widowhood and distressed circumstances.

8. The number of Greenwich Hospital Widows pensions in force at any one time under this Order shall not exceed 150.

9. In the event of men specified in paragraph 1 of these Regulations dying as widowers or without having been married, but leaving parents or other relatives dependent upon them, gratuities not exceeding £50 may be given at the discretion of the Admiralty to such parents or relatives (provided the total expenditure on such Gratuities shall not exceed in any one year the sum of £500). No gratuity will be payable in any case where the death of the man has been accepted as attributable to Service.

84 PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF R.N. RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES.

PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES AND GRATUITIES TO THE WIDOWS, CHILDREN AND CERTAIN OTHER DEPENDENT RELATIVES OF CHIEF PETTY OFFICERS, PETTY OFFICERS, R.N., SERGEANT-MAJORS AND NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, R.M., AND MEN & BOYS OF THE ROYAL NAVY & ROYAL MARINES.

NOTE.—The following Regulations apply to widows and other dependants of Seamen and Marines whose deaths are attributable to the conditions of service between the 1st October, 1921, and the 2nd September, 1939. The award of compensation in respect of deaths attributable to service after 2nd September, 1939 is governed by the regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, which are shown at the end of this Appendix.

General.

1. Pensions, allowances and gratuities may be granted to the widows, children and certain other dependent relatives of deceased Chief Petty Officers and Petty Officers, R.N., Sergeant-Majors and Non-Commissioned Officers, R.M., and men of the Royal Navy and Marines and of the Reserve Forces of the rates and subject to the conditions set out in the following paragraphs. A deceased Chief Petty Officer or Petty Officer, R.N., or Sergeant-Major or Non-Commissioned Officer, R.M., or man is hereinafter referred to as a Seaman or Marine.

2. These Regulations take effect as from 1st October, 1921, but will not apply in any case where it is proved that the death of the Seaman or Marine is attributable to service during the period of the Great War in which event his family will be eligible for consideration under Ministry of Pensions Regulations instead of under these Regulations. For this purpose, "The period of the Great War" is to be read as meaning the period beginning on 4th August, 1914, and ending on 30th September, 1921.

3. The grant of a pension, allowance, or gratuity under these Regulations will only be allowable provided that the Seaman or Marine was killed or drowned in the service of the Crown or died as the result of wound, injury or disease, directly attributable to the conditions of service.

4. A pension, gratuity, or allowance under these Regulations cannot be claimed as a right. It will not be granted when the applicant is shown to be unworthy of a grant from public funds, nor will it be granted unless the service of the deceased Seaman or Marine has been such as, in the opinion of the Admiralty, to justify the award, nor if, having been a pensioner, he shall have forfeited his pension through the acquisition of foreign nationality.

5. If the applicant is granted any other pension or allowance from the public, on account of the services of the Seaman or Marine in any other public capacity, the grant permissible under these Regulations shall be reduced by the amount of such pension or allowance.

6. Subject to any exception which the Admiralty may approve in a particular case, a grant under these Regulations will not be made to a widow who was separated from her husband at the time

of his death. Should such exception be approved the grant made will be at such rate within the scales laid down in these Regulations and subject to such conditions as the Admiralty may determine.

7. If a Seaman's or Marine's death or the wound, injury or disease which resulted in his death was due wholly or in part to his own negligence or misconduct or to any cause within his control, any grant which might otherwise have been made under these Regulations to his widow or other relative may be withheld or reduced in amount at the discretion of the Admiralty.

8. If a Seaman or Marine is killed or dies in such circumstances that any grant is payable in respect of him under these Regulations, and his widow, child or dependent relative receives compensation from or on behalf of a third party for the act, omission, or circumstances which caused the death, any such compensation may be taken into consideration in assessing any grant which might be made under these Regulations; and if the compensation is received after assessment, it may be taken into consideration, and the assessment may be amended or cancelled accordingly.

If, in the opinion of the Admiralty, the widow, child or dependent relative of a seaman or Marine either unreasonably refuses to prefer a claim for compensation against a third party or unreasonably accepts an inadequate amount of compensation from such party, any pension or other grant which may be or may have been awarded under these Regulations may be withheld or reduced at the discretion of the Admiralty.

9. Any pension or allowance granted under these Regulations will be discontinued should the recipient subsequently prove to be unworthy of it, or should the conditions which justified the grant no longer be fulfilled. Any assignment, sale or contract relating to a pension, allowance or gratuity is void.

10. A grant under these Regulations will not be made if the claim thereto fails to be established before the death of the person to whom it might have been made and such failure is due to neglect or omission on the part of such person, or, in the case of a person not of adult age, on the part of his or her guardian or other representative.

11. Any pension or allowance which may become payable under these Regulations to the widow or other dependent relative of a Naval pensioner who is, at the time of death, in receipt of pension paid on a weekly basis, shall not commence before the date of expiry of the period covered by the last payment of his pension or by the special grant of a month's pension which may be made to his widow. Otherwise, the date of commencement of any pension or allowance will, as a rule, be the day following the date of the Seaman's or Marine's death, or if later, the date following that to which any marriage allowance to his family has been paid. The date of commencement is, however, at the discretion of the Admiralty, and in fixing the date, account will be taken of any delay on the part of the widow or other relative in applying for such pension or allowance.

PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF 85 R.N. RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES.

Widows.

12. As from 7th February, 1946, the scale of pensions to widows of Seamen and Marines is as follows:—

Rank	Widow over 40, or under 40 with eligible children or incapable of self-support	Widow under 40, without eligible children and not incapable of self-support
	Weekly rate	Weekly rate
	<i>s.</i> <i>d.</i>	<i>s.</i> <i>d.</i>
Sergeant-Major, R.M.	40 0	28 4
Chief Petty Officer ..	38 0	25 0
Petty Officer ..	37 0	23 4
Leading Rating ..	36 0	21 8
Other men ..	35 0	20 0

13. Widows and other dependants of Sergeant-Majors, R.M., are eligible for pensions, etc., from Naval Funds at the rates and under the general conditions applicable to Warrant Officers, Class I, in the Army, vide Articles 1162 to 1183 of the Royal Warrant for the pay, etc., of the Army, 1931, and Order in Council of 2nd February, 1937, No. 131/N.

14. A pension will not be granted if the Seaman or Marine married after he received the wound or injury or after he was removed from duty on account of the disease from which he died, unless at the date of his death he was in receipt of an allowance in respect of his wife under paragraph 5 of Section III A of the Men's Disability Pension and Gratuities Regulations.

As from 7th February, 1946, in cases where the Seaman or Marine died on or after 3rd September, 1939, pension may be granted irrespective of the date of marriage.

15. *Rent Allowances.*—(i) Where a widow is in receipt of a pension under clause 12 or 13, and the household of the widow includes a child, the widow may be granted a supplementary allowance in accordance with the following provisions at such weekly rate, not exceeding 15/-*, as the Admiralty may consider appropriate having regard to the amount by which her weekly rent and rates exceed 6/-.

(ii) Where a child has attained the age of 16 years, an allowance under this para. will not be made or continued unless the circumstances of the case are such, in the opinion of the Admiralty, as to justify the grant or its continuance.

(iii) Where an allowance under this para. would cease by reason of the death of a child before attaining the age limit laid down in sub-para (ii), the allowance will be continued for the period of thirteen weeks from the date of the child's death.

(iv) For the purpose of this paragraph

(a) "child" means a child who is eligible for an allowance under para 17 and any other child who should, in the opinion of the Admiralty, having regard to the relationship to or connection with the deceased rating and the other circumstances of the case, be treated as included in this clause.

(b) "weekly rent and rates" means such sum as the Admiralty may, after taking into account all relevant factors and making all necessary apportionments, consider to be

the weekly amount which the widow is paying or providing either directly or indirectly in respect of rent or the equivalent thereof and rates for accommodation for the benefit of herself and the child.

(c) "accommodation" means living accommodation without any service or benefit not ordinarily provided by the landlord to the tenant of an unfurnished dwelling house, but may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, include accommodation reasonably required for the storage of furniture.

16. If a widow who has been granted a pension under these Regulations re-marries, her pension will cease on the date of her re-marriage, but she may then be granted a gratuity equal to one year's pension. This grant will be subject to such conditions as to payment as the Admiralty may determine and will be in full discharge of all claims. (As regards the widows of Sergeants-Major, R.M., see clause 13).

Children.

17. Compassionate allowances may be granted to the legitimate children, step-children, legally adopted children and illegitimate children under the age of 16 of a Seaman or Marine whose widow is awarded a pension under these Regulations or would, if she had been living at the time of the Seaman's or Marine's death, have been eligible for such pension. In exceptional circumstances compassionate allowances may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted to such children even though the widow herself is ineligible for the award of a pension under the Regulations. (As regards the children of Sergeants-Major, R.M., see clause 13).

In the case of children other than legitimate children an award shall not be made unless the following conditions are satisfied:—

(a) For a step-child or a legally adopted child, the child shall have been regularly maintained in whole or in part by the Seaman or Marine up to the date of any award or renewal of pension to him, or up to the date of his death.

(b) For an illegitimate child, the child shall have been born before or within nine months after the date on which the Seaman or Marine sustained the wound or injury, or the date on which he was removed from duty, on account of the disease, from which he died, and the child, unless posthumous, shall have been regularly maintained in whole or in part by the Seaman or Marine up to the date of any award or renewal of pension to him, or up to the date of his death, or shall have been the subject of an affiliation order in force against the Seaman or Marine at the date of his death.

NOTES.—(i) Awards under (a) and (b) above shall not have effect from a date earlier than 1st June, 1939.

(ii) The expressions "removed from duty" or "removal from duty" shall be interpreted with reference to the date of the first removal from duty on account of the disease upon which the claim in respect of death or disablement is based, provided that if, as a result of subsequent service, the Seaman or Marine suffered material aggravation of this disability, the date of removal from duty shall be that of the later removal on account of the disability; or, if there was no such removal, the date of termination of full pay service of the Seaman or Marine.

* Operative from 7th February, 1946.

86 PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF R.N. RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES.

18. Compassionate allowances under paragraph 17 may (as from 4th May, 1944) be granted to a widow pensioned under these Regulations, at the weekly rate of 11/- in respect of each child under the age of 16, so long as the child is maintained by her.

The rate for motherless children will be 18/6 a week each while the child is under the age of 15, and 20/-* a week thereafter.

19. These allowances will not, as a rule, be paid to or in respect of children over the age of 16. At the discretion of the Admiralty, however, they may be granted or continued after that age in the case of a child who is an apprentice receiving not more than nominal wages or who is being educated at a secondary school, technical school or university.

20. They may also be granted or continued between the ages of 16 and 21 in the case of a child incapable through mental or bodily infirmity of earning a living, provided, the infirmity existed before the child attained the age of 16. In such cases, and provided the child is motherless, the rate of allowance may be increased to 26/-† a week when the child attains the age of 18 years.

20a. *Education Allowances.*—(i) In addition to compassionate allowance under paragraph 17, an allowance may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted for the purpose of the child's education if:—

- (a) the child has attained the age of 5 years; and,
- (b) the circumstances of the family are such as to require it; and,
- (c) the Admiralty is satisfied that the type of education which the child is receiving or is to receive is suitable for the child.

(ii) The amount of an education allowance shall be determined by the Admiralty, but the total payments made in respect of any period of twelve months will not exceed £80.

21. If pension to a widow be withheld or discontinued on grounds of unworthiness her children, if otherwise eligible for compassionate allowance, and if removed from her control, may at the discretion of the Admiralty be granted such allowance at the rate appropriate to motherless children.

22. Children's Allowances will not be issuable for any period during which the children are maintained in the Royal Navy, the Army or the Royal Air Force.

* Operative from 7.2.46.

† Operative from 1st January, 1947.

22a. The provisions of paras. 15 (a) and 20a are subject to review.

Parents.

23. If a Seaman or Marine dies in circumstances which would have qualified his widow or child, had he been married, for a pension or allowance under these regulations, his parent or parents may be granted an allowance subject to such conditions as the Admiralty may determine, provided that—

- (a) The Seaman or Marine did not leave a widow, or a child eligible for an allowance under these regulations;
- (b) the parent or parents are in pecuniary need;
- (c) the father is deceased or is incapable of self-support through age or infirmity.

24. The rate of pension shall be at the discretion of the Admiralty but shall not exceed 20s. a week for one parent or 27s. 6d. a week for both parents. In exceptional cases these rates may be increased to 27/6 and 40/- a week respectively.

25. A grant shall not be transferable, but if an award has been made to the two parents of a Seaman or Marine payment of pension may be continued to the survivor at such rate as the Admiralty may determine.

26. An allowance shall cease on the re-marriage of the grantee.

Brothers and Sisters.

27. The brothers and sisters of a Seaman or Marine who died in circumstances which would have rendered his widow, had he been married, eligible for a pension under these Regulations may, collectively, be granted an allowance at such rate not exceeding 10s. a week and not exceeding 5s. a week for any one brother or sister as the Admiralty may decide, provided:—

- (1) That the Seaman or Marine did not leave a widow, child, or parent;
- (2) That the brothers and sisters were largely dependent on the deceased Seaman or Marine at the time of his death; and
- (3) That their pecuniary and other circumstances are such as, in the opinion of the Admiralty, would justify the grant.

28. Allowances granted to the brothers and sisters of Seamen or Marines will be subject to the same age limits and rules as to continuance and cessation as those laid down in this Schedule for the compassionate allowances of children, except that the special grant or extension provided for in paragraph 19 will not be admissible.

GRATUITIES TO RELATIVES OF NATIVE SEAMEN, OTHER THAN EUROPEANS.

29. A pension or an allowance will not be issuable in respect of the death of a Native Seaman, other than a European (whether or not he was a British subject) but, provided the conditions laid down in the foregoing paragraphs are satisfied, a gratuity, of such amount as the Admiralty may decide, but not exceeding the amount of a year's pay attaching to the substantive rating and any Good Conduct Badges held at the date of death may be granted to the dependent relatives.

30. Only the dependent relatives specified in the foregoing paragraphs will, under the circumstances stated therein, be eligible for gratuities.

31. As from 30th December, 1940, and for the period of the present emergency, an alternative scheme of compensation has been introduced, particulars of which have been promulgated in Admiralty Fleet Orders.

OFFICERS EMPLOYED ON INSPECTION, RESEARCH, DESIGN AND EXPERIMENTAL ORDNANCE DUTIES, &c.—CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.

The following regulations govern, with effect from 21st November, 1929, the conditions of service of Naval and Royal Marine Officers employed on Inspection, Research, Design and Experimental Ordnance Duties, etc., as indicated in paragraph 4 below. They do not apply to any civilians so employed.

1. *Recruitment*.—The following Officers are eligible for appointment:—

(a) Executive Officers, who have at least three years' service in a ship of war at sea as Lieutenant, are qualified as Gunnery or Torpedo Lieutenant and have been employed at sea in that capacity for not less than one year.

(b) Executive and Air Branch Officers who have at least three years' service in a ship of war at sea or in a Naval Air Establishment as Lieutenant, are qualified as Air Gunnery Officers and have been employed in that capacity for not less than one year.

(c) Executive Officers who have at least three years' service in a ship of war at sea as Lieutenant and have been employed at sea in Submarines in that rank for not less than one year.

(d) Engineer Officers and Air Engineer Officers who have at least three years' service in a ship of war at sea or in a Naval Air Establishment in Lieutenant's rank.

(e) Electrical Officers who have at least three years' service in a ship of war at sea, or in a Naval Air Establishment in Lieutenant's rank.

(f) Royal Marine Officers who have (i) passed the Naval Gunnery Instructor's Course in H.M.S. "Excellent" and have been employed as Gunnery Instructor, or (ii) passed the advanced course at the Military College of Science.

Officers will be considered for appointment up to the age of 37. (*Note*: This limit is temporarily in abeyance.)

2. *Conditions of Service. Training and Promotion*.—Officers will be on probation for two years from the date of appointment, or for such period exceeding two years as may be necessary owing to a confirmed appointment not being available.

If at any time during the probationary period an Officer is found to be unsuitable, he will revert to sea service or corps duty.

During the probationary period, Officers will be allowed the option of reverting to sea service or corps duty after they have had sufficient time to find out by actual experience whether they are fitted for the work.

The period of probation will be spent under training as follows:—The first year's training will be under the direction of the Inspector of Naval Ordnance, Woolwich, including inspection, visits to Cordite Factory, Ordnance Factory, shell and steel makers' works and the Research Department. During the second year they will join the R.N. College, Greenwich, for a course lasting about eight months in metallurgy and chemistry, the instruction in the latter relating principally to explosives, propellants and metals. During this period, visits will be arranged, as requisite, to the Research Department at Woolwich, and other similar establishments.

Officers who, at the end of the probationary period, are finally selected for permanent appointment under the scheme will not be eligible to revert to sea service or corps duty.

Officers will be interchangeable, so far as efficiency permits, between the various branches, though it is contemplated that some will display special capacity and preference for a particular branch, and it may prove to the advantage of the Service to allow such Officers to devote a large proportion of their service to that branch.

In order to give opportunity for judging the relative suitability of Officers for the various types of work for the first eight years after the com-

pletion of the probationary period, Officers will normally be appointed for terms of two years only. Endeavour will be made to give each Officer one period in the Design and Research Departments, though the number of posts available will not permit this to be done in all cases.

Appointment to the senior posts and higher posts (paragraph 4) will be in vacancies, and will be made solely by selection.

After the initial ten years mentioned above, all appointments will be normally for four years.

Note.—
(a) The number of posts permits of a proportion of Officers only obtaining higher posts. An Officer may hold one of the higher posts more than once, but only in exceptional circumstances will he hold one more than twice.

(b) The duration of all appointments will be subject to the exigencies of the Service, and while, in normal circumstances, the duration will be as given above, appointments may be curtailed or extended at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(c) Officers who hold Group (c) and Group (d) posts (paragraph 4) will not be eligible for further promotion under the scheme after they have attained the ages of 52 and 47 years, respectively.

Exceptions to this rule may be made at Admiralty discretion in the case of Officers who already held confirmed appointments on 21st November, 1929, in posts covered by the scheme, each case being considered on its merits. The Admiralty may make exceptions otherwise in very special cases where it is considered necessary in the interests of the Service to do so.

(d) Officers subject to this scheme will not be borne on ships books or included in Vote A, either during the probationary period or after. While still on the Active List, they will be supernumerary to the establishments of Officers of their particular ranks.

3. *Rank, etc.*—The Naval rank corresponding to each post is prescribed in paragraph 4. Precedence and control within the departments is determined by the post held.

Officers are to wear uniform only when serving with Officers of the Navy, Army or Air Force wearing uniform, or when otherwise required.

The uniform worn is to be that of the rank corresponding to the post (*see* paragraph 4).

This special grant of steps in rank after retirement (*see* paragraph 14) will be limited to what is required to give an Officer the rank corresponding to his grade (*see* paragraph 4).

A Lieutenant-Commander occupying a Group (d) post on retirement will remain a Lieutenant-Commander unless he is eligible for higher rank under the ordinary general Naval rules in force.

Active service Officers appointed to any of the posts in the ensuing paragraph, who do not already hold the rank appropriate thereto, will be given acting rank, as necessary, until placed on the Retired List.

A Captain, R.M., on the Active List holding a Group (d) post, or holding a Group (c) post with the rank of Acting Major, will be promoted to the rank of Brevet Major at the time at which he would normally have been promoted to the rank of Major if he were performing Corps duty. Such promotion will be subject to the Officer being recommended in all respects but *not* to having passed for promotion. Should an Officer who is on probation become due for promotion under this clause, such promotion will be suspended until he is confirmed in his appointment.

A Captain, R.M., who is placed on the Retired List under the provisions of paragraph 11 while holding the rank of Brevet Major, will be granted the rank of Major on the Retired List.

None of the above conditions affects the pay of the Officers in question while employed, which is dealt with in paragraph 4.

4. Posts.—

Group (a). *Higher Posts.*

Rank.—If R.N.—Captain	
If R.M.—Colonel	
Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance	.. .. .
Naval Members of Ordnance Board (when appointed from the inspection, etc., staff)	4
Superintendent, R.N. Cordite Factory	1
*Head of Torpedo and Mine Development Section (Torpedo and Mining Department, Admiralty)	1
*Superintendent, Mine Design	1
Head of Torpedo Inspection and Deputy Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance	1
Senior Naval Representative, Research Department	1
Senior Naval Representative, Design Department	1

Group (b). *Senior Posts.*

Rank.—If R.N.—Commander.	
If R.M.—Lieutenant-Colonel.	
Ordnance Assistant (Armament Supply Department, Admiralty)	1
Deputy Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance (G)	1
Inspectors of Naval Ordnance	3
Deputy Superintendent (Naval), Shoeburyness	1
*Chief Torpedo Development Officer (Greenock)	1
Naval Secretary, Ordnance Board	1
Inspector of Torpedoes and Mines	1
Ballistic Officer	1

Appointments made alternately by Admiralty and War Office.

Deputy Chief Superintendent of Design	.. .. .
Deputy Chief Superintendent of Research Department	1
Proof and Experimental Officer	1

Group (c). *Senior Posts.*

Rank.—If R.N.—Commander.	
If R.M.—Major.	
Superintendents of Design	2
Assistants to Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance	8
Deputy Inspectors of Naval Ordnance	10
*Deputy Superintendent, Mine Design	1
*Deputy Chief Torpedo Development Officer (Greenock)	1
*Range Officer (Loch Long)	1
Inspecting Torpedo Officer	3
Assistant Superintendent, Research Department	1
Deputy and Proof Experimental Officer, Research Department	1
Deputy Superintendent, Applied Ballistics, Ordnance Board	1

Group (d). *Junior Posts.*

Rank.—If R.M.—Captain or Major.	
Assistant Superintendents, Design Department, etc.	2
Assistant Proof and Experimental Officers, Research Department	.. .. .

Group (d)—contd.

Assistant Superintendent, Applied Ballistics, Ordnance Board	1
Ordnance Assistant (Armament Supply Department, Admiralty)	1
Proof Officer (Naval) Shoeburyness	2
*Assistant Torpedo Development Officers	.. .. .
Naval Ordnance Inspecting Officers	.. .. .
Torpedo Ordnance Inspecting Officers	.. .. .
Assistant Inspectors of Naval Ordnance (including Officers on probation)	34

* The posts marked with an asterisk will be filled from Officers employed on inspection, research, design and experimental ordnance duties unless, in any particular instance, a suitable Officer is not available from the inspection, etc., staff to fill the post. If, in the latter event, an Officer who has not been recruited and trained under the conditions laid down in paragraphs 1 and 2 is appointed, he will be subject to the other conditions of the scheme and Notes (a), (b), (c) and (d) in paragraph 2 will also apply, as also will the first three and the fifth clauses of that paragraph.

Rates of Salary.

Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance, £1,700 p.a. (fixed).

	Minimum	Annual Increment	Maximum
Group (a) Officers	£1,400	50	£1,550
Group (b) Officers	1,175	35	1,350
Group (c) Officers	1,025	30	1,125
Group (d) Officers, on entry		£900 at age 28	
		£925 at age 29	
		£950 at age 30 or over.	

Thereafter by annual increments of £25 to £1,000.

NOTES.—(1) The above are consolidated scales and are not subject to provincial differentiation.

(ii) In the event of circumstances leading to an Officer being appointed to a group (c) post after holding a group (b) post, he will be placed at the top of the group (c) scale. Officers transferred from one post to another of equal pay within the same group (a, b, c or d) will continue at their existing rate, counting former service in the group towards increments.

(iii) The retired pay of retired Officers serving in any of these appointments will be suspended during such service.

(iv) Officers employed in these appointments may receive an allowance of 2s. a day for each day on which they are required to serve at sea in a submarine.

5. *Remuneration during periods of temporary unemployment.*—Officers on the Active List serving in any of these appointments will be eligible for pay at the rates appropriate to their substantive rank and seniority, and under the conditions applicable to officers on the general Active List.

Officers on the Retired List will be eligible to receive unemployed pay at a rate equal to their retired pay plus the addition to retired pay, if any (see paragraph 11), for which they would have been eligible, if on the date of ceasing salary their services had been finally terminated at their own request.

6. *Counting of service for increase of retired pay.*—All time in respect of which salary is drawn will count as full time for increase of retired pay. Time in respect of which unemployed pay or half-pay is drawn will, in the case of officers on the Active List, count in the same manner as for officers on the general Active List, and in the case of retired officers be ignored.

7. *Leave.*—Leave up to 42 days per annum will be granted, subject to departmental requirements.

8. *Sick Leave.*—Sick Leave on full salary may be granted up to six months in any twelve months, subject to an over-riding limit of twelve months in any four years. Admiralty sanction must be obtained for the grant of sick leave in excess of three months in any period of twelve months (*see also paragraph 9*).

9. *Hospital, medical and dental treatment.*—Officers, whether on the Active List or Retired List, R.N. or R.M., will be eligible for hospital, medical and dental treatment under Naval arrangements at the expense of Navy Votes. As the rates in paragraph 4 include an element for victualling (i.e., they are assessed on the basis that the officers will have to make their own arrangements for food), a charge will be made for their maintenance while in hospital, so long as they continue to receive full salary. A sum equivalent to the current rate of provision allowance will be deducted from their salary for each day or part of a day in hospital. Officers who have exhausted their sick leave to which they are entitled (*see paragraph 8*) will, if on the Active List be placed on half-pay, and, if on the Retired List, on unemployed pay (*see paragraph 5*).

10. *Termination of employment.*—Employment under the scheme will terminate compulsorily at the following ages:—

Higher posts	..	..	57
Senior posts	..	..	55
Junior posts	..	..	52

except in the case of officers already holding confirmed appointments in such employment on 21st November, 1929, where the Admiralty may decide to extend the age limit. Such extensions can be arranged only when suitable employment continues to be available, and each case will be considered on its merits, with due regard to the regulations formerly in force and to past practice in administering them. Under those regulations officers are subject to a maximum retiring age of 60 if they have not previously been discharged to retired pay at their own request or for some other reason; and those appointed after September, 1925, were informed that they might normally expect employment to continue to the following ages:—

Assistant Inspectors	..	..	50
Inspectors	..	..	52
Chief Inspector and Officer of the corresponding grade	..	..	57

Officers may be unemployed for two consecutive years, but will not be eligible for further employment subsequently.

The employment of an officer may be terminated at any time, if, in the opinion of the Admiralty, he has been guilty of misconduct, or has unsatisfactorily performed his duties, or is otherwise unsuitable, or is physically unfit for further service.

Voluntary termination of employment, which, if the officer is on the Active List, must be accompanied by retirement therefrom, may be allowed at the discretion of the Admiralty, at or after the age of 45.

The Admiralty reserve to themselves the right to terminate an officer's employment under this scheme if, having regard to the posts he has held and the necessity for providing opportunity for promotion of more junior officers, they are unable to offer him further suitable employment.

11. *Retirement from the Active List and retired pay.*—Officers on the Active List serving in any of these appointments, if not previously retired at their own request or otherwise, will be placed on the Retired List on reaching the age for compulsory retirement under the regulations applicable to officers on the general Active List, but such retirement will not necessitate termination of their employment.

Officers whose employment under this scheme (otherwise than on probation) is finally terminated for any cause while on the Active List will be placed on the Retired List at once with the rate of retired pay for which they are eligible under the regulations applicable to officers retired from the general Active List. Officers whose services are finally terminated under paragraph 10, either after two consecutive years of unemployment, or on account of unsatisfactory performance of their duties, or on account of unsuitability, will be granted the retired pay prescribed for retirement from the general Active List for non-service.

12. *Addition to retired pay of retired officers whose employment is finally terminated after retirement from the Active List.*—Officers whose employment is finally terminated after their retirement from the Active List may be granted, in addition to the retired pay earned by their service prior to retirement, an increase in retired pay in respect of their subsequent service calculated, irrespective of the appointment held, under the following regulations:—

I. Except as provided in Clause III below officers whose services are terminated—

(a) otherwise than for misconduct after ten or more years' service subsequent to their retirement, or

(b) after less than ten years' service subsequent to their retirement either at their own request, or for unsuitability, or for unsatisfactory performance of their duties, may be granted an addition to retired pay, the rate of which will be calculated at the rate of one-sixtieth of the salary of the appointment held immediately prior to discharge for each complete year of their service after retirement, excluding any periods for which unemployed pay under paragraph 5 above may have been issued.

II. Except as provided in Clause III below, officers whose services are terminated otherwise than for misconduct or any of the causes mentioned in Clause I (b) of this rule, and after less than ten years' service subsequent to their retirement, may be granted an addition to retired pay, the rate of which will be calculated at the rate of one-fiftieth of the salary of the appointment held immediately prior to discharge for each complete year of service after retirement, excluding any periods for which unemployed pay under paragraph 5 above may have been issued, provided, however, that the addition to retired pay shall in no case exceed one-sixth of the salary of the appointment held immediately prior to discharge.

III. An officer who on or after 1st April, 1919, has been retired from the Active List of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines with a special rate of retired pay higher than that permissible under the ordinary regulations applicable to officers on the general Active Lists at the date of retirement for an officer of like age, rank and service, will not, on the final termination of his employment, receive retired pay and addition to retired pay in excess of the greater of the two following sums:—

(a) The retired pay for which he would have been eligible had he, on retirement from the Active List of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, been awarded the rate of retired pay permissible under the ordinary regulations in force at the date of such retirement for an officer of like age, rank and service and permitted to count the whole of his subsequent service for addition to retired pay under Clause I or Clause II hereof, whichever be appropriate, and

(b) The actual rate of retired pay awarded to him on retirement from the Active List without any addition for subsequent service.

IV. Officers whose services are terminated on account of misconduct may be granted such rate of addition to retired pay, if any, as the Admiralty at their discretion may see fit to award, provided that it be lower than the rate for which they would have been eligible if their services had been terminated for unsuitability or unsatisfactory performance of their duties.

13. *Non-effective benefits payable to those Officers who have retired from the Active List with gratuities only.*—The following regulations apply to those Officers appointed after 1st June, 1936, to the aforesaid posts who have retired from the Active List:—

- A. with gratuities, only, under normal regulations,
- B. with gratuities, only, under the Special Retirement Scheme (1934) laid down in Orders-in-Council dated the 26th day of February, 1934, and the 13th day of August, 1935.

I. *Service* for the purpose of these regulations shall be such service rendered in one or more of the aforesaid posts by an officer after his retirement from the Active List as would have counted for increase of retired pay had the officer retired from the Active List with retired pay. (See para. 6 above).

II. Officers in both categories A and B above who fail to complete four years' service otherwise than on account of attributable disabilities shall not qualify for the award of retired pay, but shall be eligible on termination of service, at Admiralty discretion, for gratuities, only, at rates not exceeding £200 and £100 for each complete year of service, in lieu of the retired pay additions of one-fiftieth and one sixtieth, respectively, prescribed in para. 12 above.

III. An officer in category A above whose service is terminated on, or after, the completion of four years' service shall be eligible for service retired pay equal in amount to the additional retired pay which he would have been granted under the provisions of para. 12 above, had he retired from the Active List with retired pay; to which shall be added, if his service has been terminated on account of attributable disability, the appropriate disability addition prescribed in para. 15 below.

IV. An officer in category B above whose service is terminated either

- (i) on, or after, the completion of four years' service, or
- (ii) at any time, on account of attributable disability,

shall be eligible for service retired pay at the rate laid down in para. 12 III (a) above, less the

annuity value, as determined by the Admiralty, of the gratuity he received on retirement from the Active List; to which shall be added, in the case of (ii), the appropriate disability addition prescribed in para. 15 below.

V. Officers in both categories A and B above whose services are terminated on account of misconduct may be granted such rate of retired pay or gratuity, if any, as the Admiralty at their discretion may see fit to award, provided that it be lower than the rate of retired pay or gratuity for which they would have been eligible if their service had been terminated for unsuitability or unsatisfactory performance of the duties.

VI. Widows' pensions and children's allowances at ordinary rates (see para. 16 below) shall be payable in respect of officers in both categories A and B above, provided that a minimum of four years' service has been rendered and that the conditions, generally, governing such awards are fulfilled, notwithstanding the provisions of Clause 5 (g) of the Schedule of Order-in-Council dated the 25th day of June, 1925.

14. *Rank on the Retired List.*—Officers who on retirement hold, or who may subsequently be appointed to, a Higher Post under these regulations may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted the rank or equivalent rank of Captain, R.N., or the rank of Colonel, R.M., on the Retired List, and, similarly, officers who on retirement hold, or who may subsequently be appointed to, a Senior Post under these regulations may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted the rank or equivalent rank of Commander, R.N., or the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel or Major, R.M., on the Retired List.

15. *Additional retired pay or disability retired pay on account of disablement attributable to the conditions of service.*—Officers, whether on the Active or on the Retired List, serving in any of the appointments to which these rules apply, will be eligible at the discretion of the Admiralty for additional retired pay or disability retired pay in respect of disability certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service, at the rates and under the conditions applicable from time to time to officers on the general Active List.

16. *Pensions and other grants to widows and dependent relatives of deceased officers.*—The widows and other dependent relatives of deceased officers, who have served in any of the appointments to which these rules apply, will be eligible, at the discretion of the Admiralty, for the award of pensions or other grants under the regulations from time to time in force for officers of the Navy and Royal Marines, except that—

(a) for the purpose of determining the eligibility of any applicant for a pension or other grant, service on the Retired List in an appointment to which these rules apply will be regarded as equivalent to service on the Active List, and

(b) the pension or other grant shall be assessed as follows:—

Higher Posts—As for Captain R.N.

Senior Posts—As for Commander R.N.

Junior Posts—To remain on the basis of the highest rank held on the Active List.

Brevet rank will carry no higher entitlement to widow's pension.

17. *Removal and travelling expenses.*—Removal expenses, when allowed, are payable under the Regulations applicable to civilian officers, which are contained in the Home Dockyard Regulations. They are not payable—

- (a) on first appointment under this Order;
- (b) on transfer at own request or for misconduct;
- (c) on retirement.

18. *Official residence or quarters.*—Officers appointed under the provisions of this Order may be called upon to occupy an official residence or quarters, and in such an event they will be required to pay an appropriate rent.

REGULATIONS RELATING TO THE EMPLOYMENT, &c., OF OFFICERS ON THE RETIRED AND EMERGENCY LISTS.

NOTE (A).—These regulations are issued for the general information of Retired Officers. It should, however, be understood that they are liable to revision and any alterations made will be applicable in the case of all Retired Officers re-employed.

NOTE (B).—Officers on the Retired and Emergency Lists are reminded that they are under a continuous liability for Naval Service, if so required, on mobilisation. Before undertaking any civil employment which would interfere with their immediate readiness for service, Officers should ascertain whether the Admiralty is prepared to grant them exemption from Naval Service, either for a limited period or permanently. For Officers under the age of 60 such exemption will only be approved in special cases, and applications received in time of emergency when mobilisation is expected, or has been ordered, will not be entertained.

1. General.—His Majesty has the power to call all Retired Officers into active employment in case of war or emergency, but the first selection for employment will be made from those who are below the age of 60.

Lists of Retired Officers are kept at the Admiralty, except in the case of the following classes of Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Officers promoted therefrom, lists of whom are kept by the undermentioned authorities at the Ports:—

Gunnery Branch	{ Captain of Gunnery School at the Port to which the Officer was attached.
(T.A.S.), (T) and (A/S) Branches..	{ Captain, H.M.S. <i>Vernon</i> for Portsmouth and Chatham Division Officers. Captain, H.M.S. <i>Defiance</i> for Devonport Division Officers.
Electrical Branch..	{ Captain, H.M.S. <i>Collingwood</i> , Fareham, Hants
Aviation Branch List and Photographers	{ Commodore, R.N. Barracks Lee-on-Solent.
P.T. and W. Branch	{ The Director of Physical Training and Sports, R.N. School of Physical Training, Portsmouth
Boatswain Branch	Captain, H.M.S. <i>Dryad</i>
Shipwright Branch	Captain, H.M.S. <i>Phoenix</i>
Regulating Branch	Captain, H.M.S. <i>Excellent</i>
Communication Branch ..	{ Captain, H.M.S. <i>Mercury</i>
Wardmaster Branch	M.D.G., Admiralty, S.W.1.
All other Branches	Sec. of Admiralty, S.W.1.

These instructions also apply to Temporary Commissioned Officers and Temporary Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) rank of the above named Branches.

On retirement, Officers are to report their private addresses to the Secretary of the Admiralty, except in the case of Officers of the classes mentioned in the preceding paragraph, who are to report to the Commanding Officer of the Establishment to which they are attached; any change of address is to be similarly reported.

As a general rule Officers retired on account of physical unfitness are included with a view to employment on such service as they may be fit to perform.

Officers on the Retired List are not to proceed abroad without first obtaining permission from the Admiralty (K.R. & A.I., Art. 658).

2. Retired and Emergency List Officers re-employed whilst the present emergency continues—

Pay and Allowances.

(a) Retired Flag Officers and Officers of equivalent rank will receive pay of the rank in which they are appointed to serve, together with allowances appropriate to that rank. Where appointed to serve in a rank below Flag rank, they will receive the maximum rate of pay in the rank in which serving. During periods of sick leave, or other intervals between effective appointments, the rates of pay and allowances will be those last in issue, unless instructions to the contrary are issued by the Admiralty.

(b) Retired Officers and Officers on the Emergency List of the rank or relative rank of Captain, R.N., or below, will receive pay on the scale appropriate to the rank held on the Retired or Emergency Lists, irrespective of the rank in which serving, time served on pay in that rank being reckoned for the purpose of increments of pay. A retired officer or an officer on the Emergency List of the rank or relative rank of Captain, R.N., or below, who is re-employed in a rank lower than that last held on the Active List, will receive allowances at the rates appropriate to the last rank held on the Active List. A retired officer of the rank or relative rank of Captain, R.N., or below promoted on or after retirement, and re-employed in a rank lower than that held on the Retired List will receive allowances at the rates appropriate to the rank in which he is serving, except that allowances for which he would be ineligible if serving in the rank held on the Retired List will not be payable. This provision also applies to an officer promoted after being placed on the Emergency List and re-employed in a lower rank than that held on that list.

(c) Retired and Emergency List Officers who are granted acting higher rank than that held on the Retired or Emergency Lists will receive pay and allowances of the higher rank under the conditions applying to Active List Officers.

(d) In all cases the scales of pay and allowances will be those in force at the time for corresponding officers on the Active List.

(e) An officer will be eligible to receive a rate of pay equivalent to the rate of service retired pay (or the service element of disability retired pay or pension) which is suspended under para. 3 below, if more to his advantage than the rate of pay payable under clauses (a) and (b).

(f) Where any portion of (a) retired pay, or (b) the service element of disability, retired pay or pension (subject to the exceptions in 3 (b) (i) (iv)), has been commuted, a sum equivalent to the amount of retired pay commuted will be deducted from pay.

(g) No deduction from pay will be made in respect of any gratuity awarded on retirement or discharge.

(h) The bonus of 25 per cent. on pay which has been issued up to the 30th June, 1946, to re-employed retired officers entitled to retired pay, ceased on 1st July, 1946. Any re-employed service given by retired officers entitled to retired pay after 30th June, 1946, and during the present emergency, will count as active list service for re-assessment of retired pay for war service, until the terminal date fixed for the re-assessment scheme, subject to the general conditions of that scheme.

(i) Officers who were *placed* on the Emergency List *before* 1st November, 1930, including those who have been or may in future be promoted to the substantive rank or acting rank of Lieutenant-Commander (and relative ranks), will, for the time being, receive a bonus of 25 per cent. on pay (i.e. pay without additions or allowances). It is contemplated, however, that payment of this bonus will be brought to an end at some date to be fixed in the future. This bonus is not payable to Emergency List Officers who have been or may be exceptionally promoted since being called out to the acting or substantive ranks of Commander or Captain (and relative ranks) after the date of such promotion.

(j) In the case of officers who have retired without retired pay and officers on the Emergency List, neither time nor promotion after retirement will qualify for retired pay or retiring gratuity.

3. Treatment of Retired Pay, Disability Retired Pay or Pension and Disability Additions to Service Retired Pay during re-employment.

(a) *Officers who have retired with retired pay (other than disability retired pay or disability additions to service retired pay)*—Retired pay will be suspended in all cases.

(b) *Officers in receipt of Disability Retired Pay or Pension or Disability Additions to Service Retired Pay.*—(i) Disability retired pay or pension authorised by the Ministry of Pensions in respect of service prior to 1st October, 1921, will not be suspended.

(ii) Disability additions to service retired pay, payable under the provisions of Schedule I, sections 1 and 2 of Order-in-Council dated 11th day of October, 1923, or under corresponding provisions of any subsequent Order-in-Council, will remain in issue, the service retired pay being suspended.

(iii) An officer awarded disability retired pay under the provisions of Schedule I, section 3, of the above-mentioned Order-in-Council or under corresponding provisions of any subsequent Order-in-Council, will continue in receipt of such portion of his disability retired pay as the Admiralty may decide to be equivalent to the disability addition which would have remained in issue to him under clause (ii) had he been eligible for service retired pay, the remaining portion of his disability retired pay (deemed to be the service element) being suspended.

(iv) An Officer awarded disability retired pay under the provisions of Schedule II

of the above-mentioned Order-in-Council, or under corresponding provisions of any subsequent Order-in-Council, will continue in receipt of such disability retired pay.

(v) Disability retired pay and disability additions to service retired pay which have been awarded on a temporary basis only, will be liable to cessation or reduction at Admiralty discretion during re-employment.

(vi) Re-employment in war or emergency shall not affect the continued payment of an Officer's wound or injury pension awarded under Naval Regulations in force prior to the 1st October, 1921.

(vii) A retired Officer who sustained a disability attributable to service given after 1st October, 1921, and who is in receipt of, or is eligible to receive, a disability addition to service retired pay in respect of such disability, shall at his option, while re-employed—

(a) draw the disablement addition to his retired pay only as provided in clause (ii), or

(b) draw disability retired pay assessed on the scale in Schedule II of Order-in-Council dated the 11th October, 1923, or, where appropriate, the corresponding scale in any instrument administered by the Minister of Pensions, the service retired pay being suspended.

4. *Officers retained in employment beyond the normal age for compulsory retirement.*—Such Officers will be treated as Retired Officers re-employed and be subject to the conditions of paragraphs 2 and 3 above.

5. The rates of retired pay or pension to which Officers may be entitled at the date of being called out for further service, will not be affected by any misconduct during further service except in the circumstances referred to in Section D of Appendix XIII, K.R. and A.I.

6. *Promotion.*—Officers called from the Retired List during war or emergency may be dealt with as regards promotion under the regulations which are in force at the time for Officers of the same class on the Active List, in so far as promotion is dependent on service.

Such Officers may also be promoted at the discretion of the Admiralty irrespective of the regulations governing the promotion of Officers on the Active List, provided that such special promotion does not extend to the granting of Flag rank or of any equal relative rank. As a rule, however, such step in rank will not be granted until the Officer has ceased re-employment.

7. *Instruction.*—(a) Retired Officers who have been selected to fill appointments in time of emergency will undergo instruction as may be necessary to qualify them for the duties of the posts they will be required to take up. While undergoing such instruction they will receive in lieu of their retired pay, pay as in paras. 2 and 3 (without command money or equipment allowance), and allowances of their corresponding ranks on the

Active List, but in cases where the Officer's retired pay exceeds the pay of his corresponding rank on the Active List, the payment of retired pay will be continued. The time served will count for increase of full pay, but not of retired pay.

(b) In the case of Officers who have commuted any part of their retired pay or pension, or who received gratuities on discharge, deductions will be made from their pay equal to the amount of retired pay commuted, or to the annual value of the gratuity, but no deductions will be made in respect of gratuities awarded to Officers under certain Temporary Special Retirement Schemes.

(c) Officers will not, however, be detailed for courses of instruction in time of peace except with their own consent.

8. *Uniform.* Officers re-employed after a break in service will receive a uniform grant of £10 towards the cost of bringing their uniform up to the prescribed scale. An additional grant may be paid to officers whose break in service is four years or more.

Officers will wear the uniform of the rank in which they serve (*see* following paragraph).

9. *Rank and Command.*—Subject to the following provisions as to the right of command, steps in rank given on or after retirement will confer the right to the title, and other advantages of the higher rank.

In cases where a step or steps in rank have been granted automatically by virtue of and in strict seniority, the Officers shall take command according to their seniority on the Retired List, subject to the conditions that Captains retired from that rank shall in no case take command over an Officer on the Active List of Flag Officers, or over one who has retired from the Active List of Flag Officers.

In other cases steps in rank given on or after retirement shall not give the right of command amongst Naval Officers, which shall be governed by the date of commission in the rank held on the Active List at the date of retirement.

(*Note.*—For regulations regarding widows' pensions, etc., including the effect of total or partial commutation of retired pay *see* appropriate sections of the Appendix.)

10. *Retired Officers employed as members of committees or on special duties under the Admiralty.*

(a) Officers on retired pay employed as members of committees under the Admiralty will be paid—

(i) Their actual reasonable travelling expenses in attending the meetings of, or when employed on special duties connected with, the committee. Whenever practicable travelling warrants should be used for the journey, but when warrants are not used, the number of the railway ticket purchased should be stated. In the absence of this information, only the cost of a Government rate journey will be allowed.

(ii) The difference between pay and retired pay for those days on which officers attend the meetings of the committee, or are employed on special duties connected therewith, including the days occupied in travelling from the officers' residences and back.

(iii) Subsistence allowance in accordance with current regulations, when employed at a distance from their residences for those days on which they attend the meetings of the committee, or are engaged on special duties connected therewith, including the days occupied in travelling; but should the service on which they are employed entitle them to the allowance for more than fourteen nights consecutively at the same place, a reduction of one-third will be made in the allowance during any further stay in that place.

(iv) Should officers' residences be at such a distance from the places at which the committee meets that the expense of going there and returning between the dates of any two consecutive meetings would be greater than that of remaining in the vicinity and receiving the pay and allowances they are entitled to whilst actually attending the committee, officers are to adopt the latter course, acquainting the president of the committee of the facts, and reporting the same to the Admiralty in forwarding their claims for payment.

(b) Officers on retired pay while employed on special duties under the Admiralty (except officers employed by the Hydrographer, for whom *see* clause (f) below), will be paid in accordance with this article, the days of employment on special service being taken as answering to those of attendance on committees.

(c) Officers on retired pay, when called upon to give evidence before committees assembled at a distance from their residences, will be repaid their actual reasonable travelling expenses, subject to the proviso in the second paragraph of clause (a) (i), and will receive subsistence allowance, as specified in clause (a) (iii) and (iv).

(d) All claims are to be made by the respective officers in detail, and, for employment on a committee, the claim of each officer must be certified by the president or chairman, stating the number of days and the dates on which the officer actually attended a meeting, or was employed on special duties connected with the committee.

(e) Claims which should if possible be made out on Form S.542 (Travelling Expenses Claim) are to be forwarded to Director of Navy Accounts (Branch 2).

(f) Retired officers engaged under the Hydrographers, directions in compiling Hydrographic publications will receive 30s. a day of six hours when so employed. When the period of employment on any one day is less than six hours, the remuneration will be at the rate of 5s. an hour.

OFFICERS ON THE EMERGENCY LIST.

GENTLEMEN WHO HAVE RESIGNED
THEIR COMMISSIONS IN THE ROYAL
NAVY.

(Under the Provisions of Orders-in-Council of the 13th May, 1901, 5th July, 1918, 7th February, 1921, 10th August, 1921, and 20th December, 1934).

NOTE.—These regulations are issued for the general information of Officers on the Emergency List. It should, however, be understood that they are liable to revision, and any alteration made will be applicable in the case of all Emergency List Officers re-employed.

OFFICERS ELIGIBLE.

1. In order that the State may not lose altogether the advantages which it has the right to expect in return for the expenses incurred in the training of Officers, a list of Officers eligible for employment in an Emergency has been established, and the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty expect that all Officers who are permitted to resign their Commissions on the Active List for private reasons should be prepared to enrol their names on this list.

2. Medical and Dental Officers leaving the Active List on completion of their Short Service engagement will, however, be placed on the List in all cases and be liable for service in war or emergency during the subsequent four years. At the end of that four years they may volunteer to continue on the Emergency List, subject to the condition in paragraph 4.

3. Engineer Officers will only be placed on the List if their profession continues to be connected with mechanical engineering. The nature of their employment or intended employment should be stated by candidates when volunteering, and also, if enrolled, once a year after their names are placed on the List.

4. In the same manner Medical and Dental Officers will only be enrolled if they continue to practise their profession. The nature of their work as medical men should be reported annually.

5. Officers are required to write annually, on the 1st January, to the Secretary of the Admiralty, stating their address and, until they reach the age of 60, whether they are still fit to serve, otherwise their names will be removed from the List. They are to report at once any change in their address, and before proceeding abroad they must obtain the approval of the Admiralty.

6. Before Officers on the Emergency List enter into any engagement under or on behalf of Foreign Governments or accept any form of employment which may take them away from the United Kingdom, thus rendering them not available for service in H.M. Fleet at short notice, they must first obtain the approval of the Admiralty.

7. Any Officer who withdraws his name from the Emergency List will be required to resign his Commission.

8. The names of Emergency List Officers are shown in the July edition of the Navy List.

CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.

9. Officers whilst enrolled are allowed to retain their Commissions and to wear the Uniform of their rank at time of resignation or of any higher rank to which they may be subsequently promoted, but they do not receive pay, or pension, when not employed.

10. Officers actually selected to fill appointments to be taken up in time of war or emergency, will undergo such instruction as may be considered necessary to fit them for the duties they will be called upon to perform. Attendance at such courses of instruction will be under the following regulations :—

(a) The pay will be as under paragraph 11.

(b) Travelling expenses of Officers attending the Courses are allowed.

(c) Plain clothes may be worn, and no allowance for outfit is given.

(d) Accommodation when available will be provided if desired.

11. (i) When employed, Officers are to receive pay on the scale appropriate to the rank held on the Emergency List, time served on pay in that rank being reckoned for the purpose of increases of pay. The scale to be that in force at the time for corresponding Officers on the Active List. No bonus on full pay is payable.

(ii) An Officer promoted after resignation and re-employed in a rank lower than that held on the Emergency List to receive allowances at the rates appropriate to the rank in which he is serving, except that allowances for which he would be ineligible if serving in the rank held on the Emergency List, will not be payable.

(iii) An Officer re-employed in a rank lower than that last held on the Active List, will receive allowances at the rates appropriate to the last rank held on the Active List.

(iv) Neither time nor promotion after retirement to qualify for retired pay or retiring gratuity.

12. Officers re-employed after a break in service will receive a uniform grant of £10 towards the cost of bringing their uniform up to the prescribed scale. An additional grant may be paid to officers whose break in service is of four years or more.

PROMOTIONS.

13. Officers called from the Emergency List for service during war or emergency may be dealt with as regards promotion under the regulations which are in force at the time for Officers of the same class on the Active List in so far as promotion is dependent on service. In special cases, Officers may be promoted at the discretion of the Admiralty, irrespective of the regulations governing the promotion of Officers on the Active List, but such special promotion will not extend to Flag or equivalent rank and will, as a rule, only be granted on ceasing service.

14. Officers on the Emergency List are not eligible for promotion when not employed.

GENTLEMEN WHO HAVE RESIGNED
THEIR COMMISSIONS IN THE ROYAL
MARINES.

Paragraphs numbered 1 and 5 (except that for "Secretary of the Admiralty" read "Commandant General, Royal Marines") and 6-14, applicable to Commissioned Officers of the Royal Navy, are also applicable to Commissioned Officers of the Royal Marines.

UNIFORM REGULATIONS FOR OFFICERS OF THE FLEET.*

EXTRACTS FROM THE KING'S REGULATIONS AND ADMIRALTY INSTRUCTIONS.

FROM CHAP. I.—GENERAL REGULATIONS.

5. The officers, men and boys of His Majesty's Fleet and the Royal Marines shall wear such uniforms as the Admiralty in pursuance of His Majesty's pleasure shall from time to time direct. See 163 *et seq.* (*Uniform Regulations*).

FROM CHAP. II.—CEREMONIES AND DISTINCTIONS.

SECTION XVI.—UNIFORM.

163. In accordance with the provisions of Art. 5, the uniforms directed to be worn are specified and described in the Uniform Regulations and are also published in the Appendix to the Navy List.

2. The prescribed patterns are to be strictly adhered to.

When to be worn.

164. Every officer from the time of his joining the fleet, squadron, or ship to which he shall be appointed, to that of his being removed from it, shall wear the uniform established for his rank, except when he shall have leave from the Admiralty or the Senior Officer to be absent from his duty, or as hereinafter provided.

Public occasions.

2. At reviews, public balls, or entertainments given by naval, military or air authorities, by civil functionaries, or by military or air force messes at ports at which their ships may be lying, officers are to wear the uniform of their rank as prescribed for the various occasions specified in the Uniform Regulations under "Dresses and occasions on which they are to be worn," and no deviations are to be authorised without special authority previously obtained from the Admiralty.

Not at Fancy Dress Balls.

3. Officers are not to wear naval uniform at fancy dress balls, except at those given by the Governor of Malta. They are not prohibited, however, from appearing at fancy dress balls elsewhere in uniform of a date anterior to 1843.

Plain Clothes.

4. Officers may wear plain clothes on ordinary leave.

Foreign Countries.

5. In foreign countries officers are not to wear uniform except at ports at which their ships are lying, and with the same exception great discretion should be exercised in allowing men to appear in uniform.

Royal Marines.

6. Officers of the Royal Marines are to wear their Full Dress on the occasions when Ball Dress is worn.

Officers not on full pay.

165. Except by special direction of the Admiralty, officers on the Active List not holding an effective appointment on full pay and officers on the Retired List whose names appear on the list of the Navy, are permitted to wear the uniform of their respective ranks within the British Empire on State and other occasions of ceremony only.

SECTION XVII.—ORDERS, DECORATIONS AND MEDALS.

168. The Regulations respecting the manner of wearing Orders, Decorations and Medals, and the order in which they are to be worn, are laid down in the Uniform Regulations and are also published in the Appendix to the Navy List.

MANNER OF WEARING ORDERS, DECORATIONS AND MEDALS.

Knights Grand Cross and Knights Grand Commanders.

1. The insignia of Knights Grand Cross and Knights Grand Commanders of Orders consisting of the badge suspended from a broad riband over the shoulder and the star are to be worn with No. 1 Dress, No. 2 Dress, No. 2B Dress, No. 3 Dress, No. 8 Dress and No. 9 Dress. With No. 1 Dress, the riband should be worn under the epaulette and sword belt; with No. 8 Dress and No. 9 Dress under the shoulder strap; and with No. 2 Dress and No. 2B Dress under the coat and over the waistcoat. One riband and badge only is to be worn, and this is to be the senior riband and badge, unless a junior or foreign riband and badge should appear to be more appropriate to the occasion.

With No. 1 Dress, No. 3 Dress and No. 8 Dress, on collar days, the collar takes the place of the riband, being worn over the epaulettes of No. 1 Dress hanging at equal distance back and front, and fastened to the shoulders by bows of white satin, one and a half inches wide. With No. 3 Dress the collar of an order is worn secured to shoulder straps by bows. For officers entitled to the aiguillette, the aiguillette strap which carries the aiguillette is used on the appropriate side and on the other side a plain aiguillette strap is to be used. For other Officers a pair of shoulder straps appropriate to the rank of the wearer is to be used. On these occasions a Knight Grand Cross or Knight Grand Commander of more than one Order wears in addition the riband and badge of the next senior Order.

2. With Nos. 4, 9 and 9A Dresses the star of the Order only is worn; with Nos. 4A, 5, 9B and 10 Dresses the star of the Order only may be worn at discretion.

3. With No. 10 Dress on other occasions and with No. 5 Dress, the ribbon of a Companion of the Order is to be worn; with No. 6 Dress, No. 6A Dress, No. 11 Dress, and No. 11A Dress miniature badges but not stars are to be worn in lieu, and with No. 7 Dress and No. 12 Dress ribbons of miniatures.

Note.—Badges of Knights Grand Cross and Knights Grand Commanders are never to be worn round the neck.

Knights Commanders and Commanders.

4. The insignia of all Knights Commanders and of Companions of the Orders of the Bath, the Star of India, Saint Michael and Saint George, and the Indian Empire and of Commanders of the Royal Victorian Order and of the Order of the British Empire, consisting of the badge suspended from a riband round the neck, and, in the case of Knights Commanders the star, are to be worn with Nos. 1, 2, 2B, 3, 4, 8, 9 and 9A Dresses. With No. 1 Dress the riband should be worn inside the full dress collar and emerge between the hook and eye and the bottom of the collar. With No. 2 and 2B (and No. 3 when worn in the evening) Dresses, the riband should be worn outside the collar, but under the tie, the badge hanging as close as possible below the bow tie.

If the insignia of more than one Order be so worn, one riband and badge only is worn round the neck as described above except with No. 3 Dress (see below). The riband and badge so worn should be the senior, unless a junior or foreign badge is more appropriate to the occasion.

Other badges are worn with No. 1 Dress one below the other, each suspended from a small eye stitched inside the coat, on three inches of ribbon emerging from between the buttons of the coat, commencing between the first and second buttons on the right side of the coat. With No. 8 Dress and No. 9 Dress three ribands and badges may be worn, the senior riband being worn round the neck inside and under the collar of the tunic so that the badge hangs three quarters of an inch below the collar, other badges emerging between the buttons of the tunic, the next senior badge being one inch below the senior badge. With No. 9A Dress the senior riband and badge is worn round the neck as in No. 8 Dress.

With No. 2 Dress and No. 2B Dress, one badge is worn round the neck and all badges are worn on the breast in miniature.

With No. 3 Dress, two ribands and badges to be worn round the neck. These ribands are to be worn, except by Chaplains, with a turn-down white collar and day tie, over the tie. A wing collar and bow tie are only to be worn in the evening. The senior badge with a full size riband is to be worn immediately below the knot of the tie, the riband being worn inside the collar. The next senior badge is to be worn with a full size riband immediately below the senior badge, the lower part of the badge resting on the cross of the lapel of the coat. Chaplains will wear these badges with the clerical collar. With No. 4 Dress the senior riband and badge is worn round the neck as in No. 3 Dress.

5. With Dresses other than those mentioned in clause 4, the rules laid down in clauses 2 and 3 are to be observed.

Stars of Orders.

6. Stars of Orders are worn on the left side of the coat. When two stars are worn, they are placed one directly above the other, the star of the senior Order being in the upper position; when three stars are worn, the star of the senior Order is worn above and the stars of the two junior Orders beneath in line with each other, the star of the second Order being towards the wearer's right; but, if in this position the stars interfere with the riband, the stars of the senior Order and second Order may be worn above in line with each other, the star of the senior Order being towards the wearer's right, and the star of the third Order beneath; when four stars are worn, the star of the senior Order is worn above, the stars of the second and third Orders beneath in line with each other, the star of the second Order being towards the wearer's right, and the star of the fourth Order beneath, directly below the star of the senior Order. Nor more than four are worn and the order in which they are worn is to be as prescribed in Clause 9.

With No. 3 Dress and No. 8 Dress four Stars of Orders may be worn. When only one star is worn it should be worn in the centre line of the breast pocket of the coat or tunic with the upper point not less than one inch below the lip of the pocket. When two stars are worn the upper point of the next senior star should be not less than one inch below the lower point of the senior star. When three or four stars are worn it is necessary to re-position the senior star so that the second senior star is clear of the top left-hand button of the coat of No. 3 Dress; the senior star may then be worn with its upper point half an inch above the lip of the breast pocket in order to achieve this. The method of positioning three or four stars is given above.

With No. 4 Dress and No. 9A Dress the wearing of Stars of Orders is limited to two.

Orders worn on the breast, Decorations and Medals.

7. The Badges of Companions (other than Companions of the Orders of the Bath, the Star of India, Saint Michael and Saint George and the Indian Empire) Officers and Members of Orders are to be worn, together with Decorations and Medals, with No. 1 Dress, No. 3 Dress, and No. 8 Dress.

8. With all other dresses the rules laid down in clause 3 are to be observed.

Order in which to be worn.

9. The following list shows the order in which Orders, Decorations and Medals should be worn. It in no way affects the precedence conferred by the Statutes of certain orders upon the Members thereof.

VICTORIA CROSS.
GEORGE CROSS.

British Orders of Knighthood, etc.

Order of the Garter.	See Note 1
Order of the Thistle.	" " 1
Order of St. Patrick.	" " 1
Order of the Bath.	

Order of Merit (immediately after Knights Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath).	See Note 2
--	------------

Order of the Star of India.	
Order of St. Michael and St. George.	
Order of the Indian Empire.	
Order of the Crown of India.	See Note 3

Royal Victorian Order (Classes I, II and III).	
Order of the British Empire (Classes I, II and III).	

Order of the Companions of Honour (Immediately after Knights and Dames Grand Cross of the Order of the British Empire).	See Note 2
---	------------

Distinguished Service Order.	
Royal Victorian Order (Class IV).	
Order of the British Empire (Class IV).	

Imperial Service Order.	
Royal Victorian Order (Class V).	
Order of the British Empire (Class V).	

Note.—The above applies to those Orders of similar grades. When the miniature or riband of a higher grade of a junior Order is worn with that of a lower grade of a senior Order, the higher grade miniature or riband should come first, e.g., the miniature or riband of a K.C.I.E. will come before a C.B., and a G.C.M.G. before a K.C.B. Not more than four Stars of Orders and not more than three neck badges may be worn at any one time in Full Dress Uniform. The ribands of Orders, when the riband alone is worn, will be of the width of the ribands of the Membership of the Order. If there is no Membership Class, the riband will be of the width of the riband of the Companionship of the Order.

Baronet's Badge. (The Badge is worn suspended round the neck by the riband in the same manner as the neck badge of an Order and takes precedence immediately after the Badge of the Order of Merit. It is not worn in miniature and the riband is not worn with Undress Uniform.)

Knights Bachelor's Badge. (The Badge is worn after the Star of a Knight Commander of the Order of the British Empire. It is not worn in miniature and is not worn with Undress Uniform.)

Indian Order of Merit (Military).	See Note 4
-----------------------------------	------------

Decorations.

Royal Red Cross (Class I).	
Distinguished Service Cross.	
Military Cross.	
Distinguished Flying Cross.	
Air Force Cross.	
Royal Red Cross (Class II).	
Order of British India.	
Kaisar-i-Hind Medal.	
Order of St. John.	
Albert Medal.	

Medals for Gallantry and Distinguished Conduct.
 Union of South Africa King's Medal for Bravery, in Gold.
 Distinguished Conduct Medal.
 Conspicuous Gallantry Medal.
 George Medal.
 King's Police and Fire Services Medal for Gallantry.
 Edward Medal.
 Royal West African Frontier Force Distinguished Conduct Medal.
 King's African Rifles Distinguished Conduct Medal.
 Indian Distinguished Service Medal.
 Union of South Africa King's Medal for Bravery, in Silver.
 Distinguished Service Medal.
 Military Medal.
 Distinguished Flying Medal.
 Air Force Medal.
 Constabulary Medal (Ireland).
 Medal for Saving Life at Sea. *See Note 5*
 Indian Order of Merit (Civil). *See Note 4*
 Indian Police Medal for Gallantry.
 Ceylon Police Medal for Gallantry.
 Colonial Police Medal for Gallantry.
 British Empire Medal. *See Note 6*
 Canada Medal.
 King's Police and Fire Services Medal for Distinguished Service.
War Medals (in order of date of campaign for which awarded). *See Note 7*
Polar Medals (in order of date).
 Royal Victorian Medal (Gold, Silver and Bronze).
 Imperial Service Medal.
Police Medals for Valuable Services.
 Indian Police Medal for Meritorious Service.
 Ceylon Police Medal for Merit.
 Colonial Police Medal for Meritorious Service.
Jubilee, Coronation and Durbar Medals.
 Queen Victoria's Jubilee Medal, 1887 (Gold, Silver and Bronze).
 Queen Victoria's Police Jubilee Medal, 1887.
 Queen Victoria's Jubilee Medal, 1897 (Gold, Silver and Bronze).
 Queen Victoria's Police Jubilee Medal, 1897.
 Queen Victoria's Commemoration Medal, 1900 (Ireland).
 King Edward VII's Coronation Medal, 1902.
 King Edward VII's Police Coronation Medal, 1902.
 King Edward VII's Durbar Medal, 1903 (Gold, Silver and Bronze).
 King Edward VII's Police Medal, 1903 (Scotland).
 King's Visit Commemoration Medal, 1903 (Ireland).
 King George V's Coronation Medal, 1911.
 King George V's Police Coronation Medal, 1911.
 King's Visit Police Commemoration Medal, 1911 (Ireland).
 King George V's Durbar Medal, 1911 (Gold, Silver and Bronze). *See Note 8*
 King George V's Silver Jubilee Medal, 1935.
 King George VI's Coronation Medal, 1937.
 King George V's Long and Faithful Service Medal.
 King George VI's Long and Faithful Service Medal.
Efficiency and Long Service Decorations and Medals
 Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.
 Naval Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.
 Medal for Meritorious Service.
 Indian Long Service and Good Conduct Medal (for Europeans of Indian Army).
 Indian Meritorious Service Medal (for Europeans of Indian Army).
 Royal Marine Meritorious Service Medal.
 Royal Air Force Meritorious Service Medal.
 Royal Air Force Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.
 Indian Long Service and Good Conduct Medal (for Indian Army).
 Royal West African Frontier Force Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.

King's African Rifles Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.
 Indian Meritorious Service Medal (for Indian Army).
 Police Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.
 African Police Medal for Meritorious Service.
 Royal Canadian Mounted Police Long Service Medal.
 Ceylon Police and Fire Services' Long Service Medal.
 Colonial Police and Fire Brigades' Long Service Medal.
 Volunteer Officers' Decoration.
 Volunteer Long Service Medal.
 Volunteer Officers' Decoration (for India and the Colonies).
 Volunteer Long Service Medal (for India and the Colonies).
 Colonial Auxiliary Forces Officers' Decoration.
 Colonial Auxiliary Forces Long Service Medal.
 Medal for Good Shooting (Naval).
 Militia Long Service Medal.
 Imperial Yeomanry Long Service Medal.
 Territorial Decoration.
 Efficiency Decoration.
 Territorial Efficiency Medal.
 Efficiency Medal.
 Special Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.
 Decoration for Officers of the Royal Naval Reserve.
 Decoration for Officers of the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve.
 Royal Naval Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.
 Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.
 Royal Naval Auxiliary Sick Berth Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.
 Royal Fleet Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.
 Royal Naval Wireless Auxiliary Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.
 Air Efficiency Award.
 King's Medal (for Champion Shots in the Military Forces).
 Cadet Forces Medal.
 Rocket Apparatus Volunteer Long Service Medal. *See Note 9*
 Special Constabulary Long Service Medal.
 Canadian Forces Decoration.
 Royal Observer Corps Medal.
 Union of South Africa Commemoration Medal.
 Indian Independence Medal.
 Service Medal of the Order of St. John.
 Badge of the Order of the League of Mercy.
 Voluntary Medical Service Medal.
 South African Medal for War Services.
Foreign Orders (in order of date of award). *See Note 10*
Foreign Decorations (in order of date of award). *See Note 10*
Foreign Medals (in order of date of award). *See Note 10*
Note on Mentions in Despatches and King's Commendations.
Mention in Despatches, 1914-1919. The Emblem of bronze oak leaves denoting a Mention in Despatches during the First World War, 1914-1919, is worn on the riband of the Victory Medal. The award of this Emblem ceased as from 10th August, 1920.
Mention in Despatches, 1920-1939. The single bronze oak leaf Emblem, if granted for service in operations between the two World Wars, is worn on the riband of the appropriate General Service Medal. If a General Service Medal has not been granted, the Emblem is worn directly on the coat after any Medal ribands. *See Note 11*
Mention in Despatches, 1939-1945. The single bronze oak leaf Emblem signifying in the armed Forces and the Merchant Navy, either a Mention in Despatches, a King's Commendation for brave conduct, or a King's Commendation for valuable

service in the air, if granted for service in the Second World War, 1939-1945, is worn on the riband of the War Medal, 1939-1945. If the War Medal has not been granted, the Emblem is worn directly on the coat, after any Medal ribands. See Note 11

Mention in Despatches, 1945, and Subsequently. The single bronze oak leaf Emblem, if granted for service in operations after the cessation of hostilities in the Second World War, is worn on the riband of the appropriate General Service Medal. If a General Service Medal has not been granted, the Emblem is worn directly on the coat after any Medal ribands. See Note 11

The single bronze oak leaf Emblem is also used in the Forces to denote a King's Commendation for brave conduct or a King's Commendation for valuable service in the air granted since the cessation of hostilities in the Second World War.

King's Commendation for Brave Conduct, 1939-1945, and Subsequently. The Emblem of silver laurel leaves granted to civilians, other than those in the Merchant Navy, to denote a King's Commendation for brave conduct during the Second World War, 1939-1945, is worn on the riband of the Defence Medal. When the Defence Medal has not been granted, or the award is for services subsequent to the War, the Emblem is worn directly on the coat after any Medal ribands. See Note 11

King's Commendation for Valuable Service in the Air, 1939-1945 and Subsequently. The oval silver badge granted to denote a civil King's Commendation for valuable service in the air is worn on the coat immediately below any medals or medal ribands or in civil air line uniform or the panel of the left breast pocket.

Note 1. These Orders are NOT worn in miniature and the ribands of the Orders are not worn with Undress Uniform.

Note 2. These Orders are NOT worn in miniature, but are worn round the neck on all occasions, except with Service Dress and certain Orders of Undress Uniform.

Note 3. This order is NOT worn in Miniature.

Note 4. The Indian Order of Merit (Military and Civil) is distinct from the Order of Merit instituted in 1902.

Note 5. The official Medal awarded previously on the recommendation of the Board of Trade, Minister of Shipping or Minister of War Transport and now on the recommendation of the Minister of Transport.

Note 6. Formerly the Medal of the Order of the British Empire for Meritorious Service; also includes the Medal of the Order awarded before 29th December, 1922.

Note 7. Campaign Stars and Medals awarded for service during the First World War, 1914-1919, should be worn in the following order:—1914 Star, 1914-1915 Star, British War Medal, Mercantile Marine War Medal, Victory Medal, Territorial Force War Medal, India General Service Medal (1908) (for operations in Afghanistan, 1919). Campaign Stars and Medals awarded for service in the Second World War, 1939-1945, should be worn in the following order:—1939-1945 Star, Atlantic Star, Air Crew Europe Star, Africa Star, Pacific Star, Burma Star, Italy Star, France and Germany Star, Defence Medal, Volunteer Service Medal of Canada, War Medal 1939-1945, Africa Service Medal of the Union of South Africa, India Service Medal, New Zealand War Service Medal, Southern Rhodesia Service Medal, Australia Service Medal.

The order of wearing of the Africa General Service Medal (1902), India General Service Medal (1908), Naval General Service Medal (1915), General Service Medal (Army and Royal Air Force) (1918) and India General Service Medal (1936) will vary, and will depend upon the dates of participation in the relevant campaigns.

For example, those awarded the Naval General Service Medal (1915) for service in Palestine 1936-1939, who now qualify for a clasp for service in parts of S.E.A.C. or for Minesweeping or Mine and Bomb Disposal after the end of hostilities 1939-1945, will not alter the position of the ribbon which will be worn before those of Campaign Stars, etc., 1939-1945. Those who qualify for the Naval General Service Medal (1915) for the first time, through service since the end of hostilities 1939-1945, will wear the ribbon after those awarded for service 1939-1945.

Note 8. King George V's Durbar Medal, 1911, in Gold, can be worn in the United Kingdom by Ruling Chiefs of India only.

Note 9. The official Medal for service with a Rocket Life-saving Apparatus Company or Brigade, awarded previously on the recommendation of the Board of Trade, the Minister of Shipping or Minister of War Transport, and now on the recommendation of the Minister of Transport.

Note 10. These Awards may be worn only when the King's permission has been given.

Note 11. If there are no Medal ribands, the Emblem is worn in the position in which a single riband would be worn.

Medals awarded by Societies.

10. Medals awarded by a Society for bravery in saving human life, if specially authorised to be worn, are to be worn on the right breast similarly to those on the left and on the same horizontal line.

If the Stanhope Gold Medal is awarded to an officer or man by the Royal Humane Society, it is to be worn in place of, and not in addition to, a silver medal previously granted.

Bar for Decorations, etc.

11. Orders worn on the breast. Decorations and Medals are to be worn on the left breast in one horizontal line, one inch below the point of the shoulder, suspended from a bar of which no part is to be seen, and commencing from the end furthest from the shoulder.

On the Full Dress Coat the bar must not project beyond the centre seam, and when the Orders, Decorations and Medals cannot, on account of their number, be suspended from the bar so as to be fully seen, they are to overlap, the highest showing in full.

Ribbons when Decorations, etc., are worn.

12. When Orders, Decorations and Medals are worn, the medal ribbons are to be of the following lengths:—

Full size	1½ inch
Miniature	1¼ inch

Ribbons of these lengths carry four clasps. If more than four clasps are worn the length of the ribbon is to be regulated by there being half an inch of clear ribbon between the top edge of the ribbon and the highest clasp for full-sized medals, and $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch for miniatures, the remaining ribbons being so regulated that the centres of the medals are in line with the centre of the medal having the largest number of clasps.

Officers are to wear their medals loose, unless they have such a number as to necessitate overlapping, in which case they may at the option of the wearer be worn in the Court method. Miniatures may be worn either loose or in the Court method. In the Court method the ribbons are mounted on a frame of which the lower edge is in line with the centre of the decorations and medals. Commencing from the lower edge of the frame each ribbon runs over the upper edge and down to the ring or clasp of the decoration or medal. The decorations and medals are stitched down to the ribbons.

Ribbons when Decorations, etc., are not worn.

13. When Orders, Decorations and Medals are not worn, the lengths of the ribbons worn are to be half an inch.

With blue uniform, the ribbons are to be sewn plain on the cloth of the uniform, without intervals. With white uniform, the ribbons are to be placed on a removable bar or bars. When the space is not sufficient to accommodate them in one row, they are not to be made to overlap, but are to be arranged in two or more rows placed the one immediately under the other, with an interval of $\frac{1}{4}$ inch intervening between the rows, except that for officers with more than three rows of medal ribbons, the interval between the rows may be reduced to one-eighth of an inch, and it is optional for officers with more than five rows of medal ribbons to wear ribbons three-eighths of an inch in length. The ribbons are to be arranged so that they are clearly visible.

Ribbons and Orders, Decorations and Medals, to wear which private permission has been given, are not to be sewn on the coat.

Miniatures of Orders, Decorations and Medals.

14. Miniatures of Orders, Decorations and Medals are to be arranged on a bar in the same manner and order as the full-sized. Knights Grand Cross, Knights Grand Commanders, Knights Commanders, Companions and Commanders will wear on the bar, senior to all other Decorations, etc., except the Victoria Cross, and George Cross, the miniature badge of the Order, or Orders to which they belong. Only one set of miniatures need be maintained. The miniature of Companionship or Commandership will not be removed when the riband or badge is worn by Knights Grand Cross, Knights Grand Commanders, Knights Commanders, etc. All miniatures are to be of the approved standard size, viz., one-half the size of the full-sized Order, Decoration or Medal.

With Ball Dress, Mess Dress and White Mess Dress, miniatures are to be worn on a bar on the lapel, extending over the lapel towards the shoulder if necessary. They are not to extend beyond the lapel on the inner side.

Miniature ribbons are similarly to be worn on a bar on the lapel of Mess Undress and White Mess Undress Jackets, the lengths of the ribbons worn are to be three-eighths of an inch.

Decorations, etc., with plain clothes.

15. Knights Grand Cross and Knights Commanders on all occasions when wearing the Stars of Orders will also wear a Riband and Badge.

The following are the occasions upon which Orders, Miniature decorations and medals are to be worn *with full evening dress*, viz. :—

(i) At all parties and dinners when any of the following members of the Royal Family are present :—

Their Majesties—

The King and Queen.

Queen Mary.

Their Royal Highnesses—

The Princess Elizabeth (Duchess of Edinburgh) and the Duke of Edinburgh.

The Princess Margaret.

The Duke and Duchess of Gloucester.

The Princess Royal.

The Duke of Windsor.

The Duchess of Kent.

Princess Arthur of Connaught.

Princess Alice, Countess of Athlone.

(The host should notify his guests if any of these members of the Royal Family will be present.)

(ii) At all Parties and Dinners given in houses of Ambassadors and Ministers accredited to the Court, unless otherwise notified by the Ambassador or Minister concerned.

(A Decoration of the country concerned should be worn in preference to a British one, and if both are worn, the former should take precedence of the latter.)

(iii) At all Official Dinners and Receptions, including Naval, Military and Air Force Dinners, Dinners of City Livery Companies and Public Dinners.

(The word "Decorations" on the invitation card to be the intimation from the host that the entertainment is an official one.)

(iv) On Official occasions when entertained by—
The Lord Lieutenant of a County within his County.

The High Sheriff of a County within his County.

Cabinet Ministers.

Ex-Cabinet Ministers.

Knights of the Order of the Garter.

Knights of the Order of the Thistle.

Knights of the Order of St. Patrick.

Great Officers of State and of the King's Household.

Lord Mayors and Mayors.

Lord Provosts and Provosts.

(The word "Decorations" on the invitation card to be the intimation from the host that the entertainment is an official one.)

Nothing in the above shall affect in any way the practice of the Knights of the Orders of the Garter, Thistle and St. Patrick, and Members of the Order of Merit, the Order of the Crown of India and the Order of the Companions of Honour with regard to wearing their Insignia in accordance with previous custom.

Not more than two Stars should be worn with full evening dress.

The King has approved, as a temporary measure, on ALL occasions when orders, decorations and medals are worn with EVENING DRESS, of MINIATURES being worn with DINNER JACKETS by those officers NOT in possession of FULL EVENING DRESS.

NECK BADGES will NOT be worn with dinner jackets, but these insignia may be worn in miniature with decorations and medals on the left side of the coat.

STARS of orders will NOT be worn with dinner jackets.

Officers may also, should they wish to do so, wear Insignia of Orders, Decorations and Medals with *morning dress* on appropriate official occasions and at public functions.

Retired Officers.

16. Retired Officers are authorised to wear Insignia of Orders, Decorations and Medals with plain clothes under the same conditions as Officers on the Active List.

TABLE OF ORDERS, DECORATIONS, AND MEDALS WORN WITH UNIFORM.

	Dress	Knights Grand Cross and Knights Grand Commanders†	Knights Commanders	Commanders of all Orders and Companions of Orders of the Bath, Saint Michael and Saint George, Star of India, and Indian Empire	Companions of other Orders and Members
No. 2B	Modified Ball Dress.	Broad Riband and Badge† across the waistcoat. Star of Stars (2). Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	Senior* Riband and Badge (1) round neck. Star of Stars (2). Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	Senior* Riband and Badge (1) round neck. Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.
No. 6A	Modified Mess Dress.	} Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	} Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	} Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	} Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.
No. 11A	Modified White Mess Dress.				
No. 7	Mess Undress	} Ribbons of Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	} Ribbons of Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	} Ribbons of Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	} Miniature Ribbons of Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.
No. 12	White Mess Undress				
No. 3	Blue Cere-monial Dress.	Broad Riband and Badge† over shoulder. Star or Stars (4). Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior* and second senior Riband and Badges round neck (2). Star or Stars (4). Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior* and second senior Riband round neck (2). Decorations and Medals on breast.	Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.
No. 8	White Cere-monial Dress.	Broad Riband and Badge† over shoulder. Star or Stars (4). Decorations and Medals on breast.	Ribands and Badges (3) round neck, emerging between buttons. Star or Stars (4). Decorations and Medals on breast.	Ribands and Badges (3) round neck, emerging between buttons. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.
No. 4	Blue Dress.	} Star or Stars (2). Decorations and Medals on breast.	} Senior* Riband and Badge (1) round neck. Star or Stars (2). Decorations and Medals on breast.	} Senior* Riband and Badge (1) round neck. Decorations and Medals on breast.	} Decorations and Medals on breast.
No. 9A	Modified White Dress.				
No. 4A	Blue Dress (alternative)	} Star or Stars (2), optional. Decorations and Medals on breast.	} Star or Stars (2), optional. Decorations and Medals on breast.	} Decorations and Medals on breast.	} Decorations and Medals on breast.
No. 9B	Modified White Dress (alternative)				
No. 5	Undress ..	} Star (1) optional. Ribbons on breast.	} Star (1), optional. Ribbons on breast	} Ribbons on breast.	} Ribbons on breast
No. 10	White Undress..				

† Badges of Knights Grand Cross are only to be worn on Broad Ribands over the shoulder and never round the neck.

* Unless a junior or foreign is more appropriate.

‡ Knights Grand Cross and Knights Grand Commanders who are also Knights Commander, Commanders or Companions of other orders should wear the additional insignia in accordance with the instructions for those grades.

(1) Not more than one.

(2) Not more than two.

(3) Not more than three.

(4) Not more than four.

DRESSES IN ABEYANCE FOR THE PRESENT

Full Dress.	Broad Riband and Badge over shoulder. Star or Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior* Riband and Badge round neck. Badges§ of other Orders emerging between buttons. Star or Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior* Riband and Badge round neck. Badges§ of other Orders emerging between buttons. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.
Ball Dress.	Broad Riband and Badge over the waistcoat. Star or Stars. Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	Senior* Riband and Badge round neck. Star or Stars. Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	Senior* Riband and Badge round neck. Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.
Mess Dress.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.
White Dress.	Star or Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior† Riband and Badge round neck. Star or Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior† Riband and Badge round neck. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.
White Mess Dress.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on lapel.

* Unless a junior or foreign is more appropriate.

† If a junior or foreign badge be worn, it is worn emerging between buttons.

§ Not more than two.

DRESSES AND OCCASIONS ON WHICH THEY ARE TO BE WORN.

Numbers are assigned to the several dresses for convenience when referring to them.

Certain Dresses are in abeyance and appear at the end of the table.

Dresses.			Occasions.
No. 2B	Modified Ball Dress	Mess Jacket White Waistcoat Plain Trousers Black Shoes Orders & Miniature Badges Decorations and Medals Stars of Orders (Not more than two stars to be worn).	Optional dress, to be worn at official or public balls, dinners, and evening receptions.
No. 3	Blue Ceremonial Dress.	Undress Coat Plain Blue Trousers Cap *Sword Undress Sword Belt Black Shoes or Boots Broad Riband. Up to two neck decorations. Up to four Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast.	(a) State occasions. (b) When receiving His Majesty the King or Her Majesty the Queen or other Crowned Heads, unless specially ordered to the contrary. (c) When receiving other Royalty; masthead flags being hoisted. (d) At ceremonies and entertainments when the Senior Officer present considers it desirable to do special honour to the occasion. (e) Occasions of duty and ceremony when Blue Dress is not sufficient.
No. 4	Blue Dress	Undress Coat Plain Blue Trousers Cap *Sword Undress Sword Belt Black Shoes or Boots Decorations and Medals One neck decoration Up to two Stars	(a) When receiving Heirs to Thrones and other members of the British and foreign Royal Families; masthead flags not being hoisted. (b) Exchanging visits of ceremony with Governors General, Governors, High Commissioners and Lieutenant Governors, with Resident Commissioners and Administrators entitled to a gun salute of 13 guns or more; with Officers of H.M. Foreign Service, and with Foreign Functionaries. (No. 3 Dress should be worn when the Senior Officer present considers it desirable to do special honour). (c) Courts Martial. (d) Funerals. (e) Inspection by Commanders-in-Chief or Senior Officers. (f) For occasions of duty and ceremony when Blue Undress uniform is not sufficient.
No. 4A	Blue Dress (alternative)	Undress coat Plain blue trousers Cap *Sword Undress Sword Belt Black Shoes or Boots Decorations and Medals (Up to two Stars may be worn with this dress).	(a) At Sunday Divisions and on other occasions when it is appropriate for ratings to wear medals. (b) By the Officer of the Guard when boarding foreign ships of war. (c) On other occasions when ordered as an alternative to No. 4 Dress.

* Officers not in possession of the sword and sword belt are not required to provide these articles for the present. The wearing of dirks by midshipmen is discontinued pending further instructions.

Dresses and Occasions on which they are to be worn—*continued.*

Dresses.			Occasions.
No. 5	Undress	Undress Coat Morning Waistcoat (optional) Trousers, plain blue or white (<i>as directed by Senior Officer</i>) Cap *Sword Undress Belt Black Boots or Black Shoes with blue trousers, and with white trousers on shore in bad weather; with white trousers on board and weather permitting on shore, White Shoes. Ribbons of Orders, Decorations and Medals. Star of Orders (One Star may be worn with this Dress).	Ordinary occasions of duty and ceremony afloat and on shore, and in the evening with wing collar and bow tie by Officers not in possession of Mess Undress. NOTE.—Swords will be worn in this Dress on the following occasions:— (i) Visits to Commander-in-Chief or Senior Officer. (ii) By the Officer of the Guard when boarding ships other than foreign warships.
No. 5A	Working Dress	Navy serge blouse Shoulder straps Navy serge trousers Cap Black Boots or Black Shoes.	Optional dress for working in other than hot climates. (a) At sea and in aircraft at all times, and when on passage by air. (b) In ships in harbour, Naval and Dockyard establishments, Naval Air Stations and Naval Air Sections during working hours or non-ceremonial occasions, but not by duty-officers. (c) By armed landing parties or during active operations, if khaki is not worn. (d) When doing arduous or dirty work (e.g., coaling or refitting) when other clothing might be spoiled. (e) Subject to the above general instructions detailed orders for the occasions on which Working Dress may be worn are to be issued by Commanders-in-Chief, and Flag Officers Commanding, who have discretion to vary the general rules in exceptional circumstances.
No. 5B	Working Dress for air crews	Navy serge blouse, air crew pattern. Shoulder straps Navy serge trousers, air crew pattern Beret Black Boots or Black Shoes.	(a) At sea and in aircraft at all times. (b) In ships in harbour, Naval and Dockyard Establishments, Naval Air Stations and Naval Air Sections, during working hours or non-ceremonial occasions, but not by duty officers. (c) Subject to the above general instructions detailed orders for the occasions on which Working Dress for Air Crews may be worn are to be issued by C's. in C. and Flag Officers Commanding, who have discretion to vary the general rules in exceptional circumstances.

NOTES.—1. Working Dress will not be worn on shore outside Naval establishments, on long or short leave, or by Officers proceeding to or from their residences.

2. The light blue shirt as worn with No. 14 Dress may be worn with this dress instead of a white shirt and collar, at sea and as ordered by the Senior Officer. The blue shirt is to be worn with a tie.

NOTES.—1. Working Dress for Air Crews will not be worn on shore outside Naval establishments except when travelling by rail or road directly to or from a flight or duty connected with aircraft: nor will it be worn on long or short leave, or by Officers proceeding to or from their residences.

2. The light blue shirt as worn with No. 14 Dress may be worn with this dress instead of a white shirt and collar, at sea and as ordered by the Senior Officer. The blue shirt is to be worn with a tie.

* Officers not in possession of the sword and sword belt are not required to provide these articles for the present. The wearing of dirks by Midshipmen is discontinued pending further instructions.

Dresses and Occasions on which they are to be worn—*continued.*

Dresses.			Occasions.
No. 6A	Modified Mess Dress	Mess Jacket White Waistcoat Plain Trousers Black Shoes Miniature Orders, Decorations and Medals.	Optional dress, to be worn, (a) Dinner in harbour at the tables of all Flag Officers, and Commodores, and Officers of corresponding rank, unless Modified Ball Dress is ordered. (b) Evening dances and entertainments on shore or afloat. (c) Dinner when Officers of Flag Rank, or Military or Air Force Officers of corresponding rank (wearing uniform) are guests.
No. 7	Mess Undress	Mess Jacket (or for Flag Officers, Commodores and Captains at their option—Undress Tail Coat) Evening Waistcoat (blue) Trousers, plain blue Black Shoes Miniature Ribbons of Orders, Decorations and Medals.	Ordinary evening wear.

IN HOT CLIMATES

No. 8	White Ceremonial Dress.	White Tunic Shoulder Straps White Trousers Cap with White Cover *Sword Undress Sword Belt White Shoes Broad Riband Up to three neck decorations Up to four Stars Decorations and Medals on breast.	(a) State occasions. (b) When receiving His Majesty the King or Her Majesty the Queen or other Crowned Heads, unless specially ordered to the contrary. (c) When receiving other Royalty; masthead flags being hoisted. (d) At ceremonies and entertainments when the Senior Officer present considers it desirable to do special honour to the occasion. (e) Occasions of duty and ceremony when Modified White Dress is not sufficient.
No. 9A	Modified White Dress	White Tunic Shoulder Straps White Trousers *Sword Undress Sword Belt Cap with White Cover White Shoes Decorations and Medals One neck decoration Up to two Stars	(a) When receiving Heirs to Thrones and other members of the British and foreign Royal Families; masthead flags not being hoisted. (b) Exchanging visits of ceremony with Governors General, Governors, High Commissioners and Lieutenant Governors, with Resident Commissioners and Administrators entitled to a gun salute of 13 guns or more; with Officers of H.M. Foreign Service and with Foreign Functionaries. (No. 8 Dress should be worn when the Senior Officer present considers it desirable to do special honour). (c) Courts Martial. (d) Funerals. (e) Inspection by Commanders-in-Chief or Senior Officers. (f) For occasions of duty and ceremony when White Undress is not sufficient.
No. 9B	Modified White Dress (alternative)	White Tunic Shoulder Straps White Trousers *Sword Undress Sword Belt Cap with White Cover White Shoes Decorations and Medals (Up to two Stars may be worn with this Dress).	(a) At Sunday Divisions and on other occasions when it is appropriate for ratings to wear medals. (b) By the Officer of the Guard when boarding foreign ships of war. (c) On other occasions when ordered as an alternative to No. 9A Dress.

* Officers not in possession of the sword and sword belt are not required to provide these articles for the present. The wearing of dirks by Midshipmen is discontinued pending further instructions.

Dresses and Occasions on which they are to be worn—continued.

Dresses.		Occasions.	
No. 10	White Undress	† White Tunic Shoulder Straps White Trousers Cap with White Cover * Sword Undress Belt White Shoes <i>on board and weather permitting on shore : on shore in bad weather</i> Black Boots or Black Shoes. Ribbons of Orders, Decorations and Medals. Star of Orders (One Star may be worn with this Dress).	Ordinary occasions of duty and ceremony afloat and on shore in hot climates. NOTE.—<i>Swords will be worn in this dress on the occasions laid down for Undress.</i>
No. 11A	Modified White Mess Dress.	White Mess Jacket Shoulder Straps Evening Waistcoat (White) Plain Trousers Black Shoes Miniature Orders, Decorations and Medals.	Optional dress, to be worn (a) Dinner in harbour at the tables of all Flag Officers and Commodores, and Officers of corresponding rank, if specially ordered by the Senior Officer. (b) Evening Dances and Entertainments on shore or afloat, if specially ordered by the Senior Officer. (c) Dinner when Military or Air Force Officers appear in their equivalent Dress.
No. 12	White Mess Undress	White Mess Jacket Shoulder Straps Evening Waistcoat (blue) or Kamarband Trousers, plain blue Black Shoes Miniature Ribbons of Orders, Decorations and Medals.	Ordinary evening wear in hot climates.
No. 12A	Tropical Mess Undress	White Tropical Shirt worn with neck open Shoulder Straps Blue Undress Trousers Black Kamarband Black Shoes.	For informal evening wear in hot climates.
No. 13	Tropical Dress	† White Tropical Shirt Shoulder Straps White Shorts White Stockings and White Shoes, or Blue Stockings and Black Shoes or Black Boots; <i>for landing parties</i> Black Boots Cap with White Cover.	On tropical stations on non-ceremonial occasions, at the discretion of the Senior Naval Officer.
No. 13A	Tropical Working Dress.	Light Blue Shirt Shoulder Straps Dark Blue Shorts Blue Stockings } or Black Shoes } Sandals Cap with white cover.	As a working dress on tropical stations at the discretion of the Senior Officer.
No. 14	Action Dress	Light Blue Shirt Shoulder Straps Dark Blue Trousers Black Boots or Black Shoes Blue Cap, or Cap with white cover.	At action stations, or ashore or afloat, on duty or leave, when ordered by the Senior Officer.

The class of uniform to be worn at Court Functions by Officers of the Royal Navy will be indicated on the invitations as either "Ceremonial" or "Non-Ceremonial." The following table sets out the dresses to be worn on these occasions:—

Ceremonial (at day functions)	..	..	..	..	No. 3 Blue Ceremonial Dress
Ceremonial (at evening functions)	..	..	..	..	No. 2B Modified Ball Dress
Non-Ceremonial	..	..	..	..	No. 5 Undress—without sword

* Officers not in possession of the sword and sword belt are not required to provide these articles for the present. The wearing of dirks by Midshipmen is discontinued pending further instructions.

† The White Bush Jacket may be worn by officers of Captain's rank and above as an alternative to the White Tunic or White Tropical Shirt when appropriate.

DRESSES IN ABEYANCE FOR THE PRESENT

Dresses.			Occasions.
No. 1	Full Dress	Full Dress Coat Epaulettes (<i>except under Great Coat</i>) Laced Trousers Cocked Hat Sword Full Dress Belt Black Boots or Black Shoes Orders, Decorations and Medals Stars of Orders.	(a) State occasions at home and abroad. (b) When receiving the King, the Queen or other Crowned Heads, at home and abroad, unless specially ordered otherwise. (c) At ceremonies or entertainments when the Senior Officer present considers it desirable to do special honour to the occasion.
No. 2	Ball Dress	Mess Jacket (<i>or for Flag Officers, Commodores and Captains at their option—Undress Tail Coat</i>) Epaulettes Laced Trousers White Waistcoat Cocked Hat } <i>May be ordered if desirable when meeting foreign officers</i> Sword } Full Dress } Belt } Black Shoes Orders and Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals Stars of Orders	At official or public balls, dinners and evening receptions.
No. 2A	Ball Dress without Epaulettes	As for No. 2 except that Epaulettes are not worn.	At official or public balls, dinners and evening receptions of a less formal nature.
No. 6	Mess Dress	Mess Jacket (<i>or for Flag Officers, Commodores and Captains at their option—Undress Tail Coat</i>) Evening Waistcoat (White) Laced Trousers Black Shoes Miniature Orders, Decorations and Medals.	(a) Dinner in harbour at the tables of all Flag Officers, and Commodores, and Officers of corresponding rank, unless Ball Dress is ordered. (b) Evening dances and entertainments on shore or afloat. (c) Dinner when <i>Officers of Flag Rank, or Military or Air Force Officers of corresponding rank (wearing uniform) are guests.</i>

IN HOT CLIMATES

No. 9	White Dress	White Tunic Shoulder Straps White Trousers Cap with white cover Sword Full Dress Belt White Shoes <i>on board and weather permitting on shore; on shore in bad weather</i> Black Boots or Shoes. Orders, Decorations and Medals Stars of Orders.	(a) State occasions (b) When receiving the King, the Queen or other Crowned Heads, unless specially ordered otherwise. (c) When receiving Heirs to Thrones, or other Members of the English or Foreign Royal Families, <i>masthead flags being hoisted.</i> (d) Courts Martial (e) Funerals. (f) Boarding foreign ships of war. (g) Exchanging visits of ceremony with Governors-General, Governors, Diplomatic Officers of and above the rank of Chargé d'Affaires, foreign officers or other foreign functionaries. (h) Occasions of duty and ceremony when White Undress is not sufficient.
-------	-------------	---	---

NOTE.—Broad Ribands and badges may be worn by Knights Grand Cross and Knights Grand Commanders with this dress on appropriate occasions.

No. 11	White Mess Dress	White Mess Jacket Shoulder Straps Evening Waistcoat (white) Laced Trousers Black Shoes Miniature Orders, Decorations and Medals.	(a) Dinner in harbour at the tables of all Flag Officers and Commodores, and Officers of corresponding rank, if specially ordered by Senior Officer. (b) Evening Dances and Entertainments on shore or afloat, if specially ordered by Senior Officer. (c) Dinner when Military or Air Force Officers appear in their White Mess Dress.
--------	------------------	---	---

DETAILS OF UNIFORM FOR OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL NAVY.

1. DISTINCTION MARKS OF RANK.

(1) The principal indication of rank is the rows of gold lace on the cuffs with a circle on the uppermost row of lace, namely :—

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—A band of $\frac{1}{8}$ -inch lace round the cuff, with rows of $\frac{9}{16}$ -inch lace around the sleeve above, according to rank, namely :—

<i>For—</i>				The uppermost row forms a circle 2 inches in diameter in the centre of the upper side of the sleeve.
Admirals of the Fleet	..	..	4 rows	
Admirals	..	..	3 rows	
Vice-Admirals	..	..	2 "	
Rear-Admirals and Commodores, First Class	..	..	1 "	

For Commodores, Second Class.—A band of $\frac{1}{8}$ -inch lace round the cuff, and a circle of $\frac{1}{8}$ -inch in diameter formed of $\frac{9}{16}$ -inch distinction lace immediately above it in the centre of the upper side of the sleeve.

<i>For—</i>				The uppermost row forms a circle $\frac{1}{8}$ -inch in diameter in the centre of the upper side of the sleeve.
Captains	..	..	4 rows	
Commanders	..	..	3 "	
Lieutenant-Commanders	..	..	2 "	
Lieutenants	..	..	2 "	
Sub-Lieutenant and Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List)	..	..	1 row	
Commissioned Officers (Branch List)	..	..	1 "	

The space between two rows of distinction lace is $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch.

(2) Rank is indicated also on the shoulder strap (*see* page 111) and the epaulette (*see* page 110), and by certain differences in detail described under the several articles of uniform.

Where $\frac{9}{16}$ inch lace is prescribed for cuff lacing, lacing on the shoulder strap is to be $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch wide. The width of the half stripe on the shoulder strap will be as worn on the cuff.

(3) The uniform of a Commodore, First Class, is the same as that of a Rear-Admiral, except the epaulettes (bullions and devices) and the devices on the shoulder-straps. The uniform of a Commodore, Second Class, is the same as that of a Captain, except the devices on the epaulettes and the lace on cuffs and shoulder-straps,

(4) The following table shows the articles of uniform in which a change is required on a step in rank :—
TABLE SHOWING CHANGES ON STEP IN RANK (SUBORDINATE OFFICERS EXCEPTED)

	Sleeve	Shoulder Strap.	Epaulette.			Full Dress Coat.		
			Device.	Strap.	Bullions.	Collar.	Slash.	Skirt.
Commissioned Officer (Branch List) to Senior Com'd Officer (Branch List)	Change	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—
Senior Commissioned Officer (Branch List) to Lieutenant	Change	Change	—	—	Change	Change	Change	Change
Sub-Lieutenant to Lieutenant ..	Change	Change	—	—	Change	—	—	—
Lieutenant to Lieutenant-Commander	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—	—
Commander	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—	—
Captain	Change	Change	—	—	Change	—	—	—
Commodore, Second Class	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—	—
Commodore, First Class	Change	Change	—	—	—	Change	Change	Change
Rear-Admiral (from Captain) ..	Change	Change	Change	—	Change	Change	Change	Change
Vice-Admiral	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—	—
Admiral	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—	—
Admiral of the Fleet	Change	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—

TABLE SHOWING CHANGES ON STEP IN RANK (SUBORDINATE OFFICERS EXCEPTED)
—continued.

Step in Rank.	Trous- ers.	But- tons.	Scab- bard.	Full Dress Belt.	Cocked Hat		Cap Peak.
					Hat.	Device	
Commissioned Officer (Branch List) to Senior Commissioned Officer (Branch List)	—	—	—	—	—	Change	—
Senior Com'd Officer (Branch List) to Lieutenant	Change	—	—	Change	—	—	—
Sub-Lieutenant to Lieutenant	Change	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lieutenant to Lieutenant-Commander ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Commander	—	—	—	Change	—	Change	Change
Captain	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Commodore, Second Class	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Commodore, First Class	Change	Change	Change	Change	Change	Change	Change
Rear-Admiral (from Captain)	Change	Change	Change	Change	Change	Change	Change
Vice-Admiral	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Admiral	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Admiral of the Fleet	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

(5). The following widths of gold lace are used :—

Rank.	Width in Inches of Lace or Embroidery on						
	Cocked Hat and Shoulder Straps.	Trousers	Full Dress Coat			Sleeves.	Shoulder Straps.
			Collar.	Flaps on Skirt.	Slash on Sleeves.		
Flag Officers and Commo- dore, First Class. ..	Lace. 2	Lace. 1½	Embroidery. 2	Lace. 1½	Embroidery according to shape of Slash. Lace.	Lace. 1½ and ¾	Lace. 2
Commodore, Second Class	—	1½	Lace. 1 and ¾	1	¾	1½ and ¾	1½ and ¾
Captains and Commanders	—	1½	1 and ¾	1	¾	¾	¾
Lieutenant-Commanders ..	—	1½	1 and ¾	1	¾	¾ and ½	¾ and ½
Lieutenants	—	1½	1 and ¾	1	¾	¾	¾
Sub-Lieutenants	—	—	1 and ¾	1	¾	¾	¾
Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) ..	—	—	¾ and ½	—	¾	¾	¾
Commissioned Officers (Branch List)	—	—	¾ and ½	—	¾	¾	¾

(6). Officers holding temporary commissions wear distinction lace as for permanent Officers except that the circle in the uppermost row of lace is replaced by a waved curl of ¾ inch gold lace. In wartime on becoming qualified the waved curl will be replaced by a plain curl of ¾ inch lace as for permanent Officers.
(Note :—Temporary Branch Officers, R.N., wear the plain curl of ¾ inch lace.)

2. DISTINCTION MARKS OF BRANCH.

(1). Non-Executive Officers wear the same uniform as Executive Officers according to rank, but wear in addition a stripe or stripes of distinction cloth ¼ inch in width in conjunction with the rows of lace on cuff and shoulder strap. The distinction cloth fills the interval or intervals between two or more rows of lace; it is placed below a single row of lace; and, if there be no row of lace, in the position on cuff or shoulder strap which it would have occupied in conjunction with a single row of lace.

(2). Officers are distinguished as follows :—

Executive Officers	By absence of distinction cloth.					By	Purple cloth	In conjunction with the rows of lace
Engineer Officers								
Ordnance Officers	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	By	Green cloth	
Electrical Officers ..	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	By	Light blue cloth	
Instructor Officers	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	By	Scarlet cloth	
Medical Officers ..	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	By	Orange cloth	
Dental Officers ..	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	By	White cloth	
Supply Officers ..	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	By	Silver grey cloth	
Shipwright Officers	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	By	Salmon pink cloth	
Wardmasters ..	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	By	Salmon pink cloth	

(3). Apart from the distinction cloth of branch, Midshipmen (E) differ from Midshipmen in wearing should-straps and in not wearing the dirk and dirk-belt.

(4). Apart from the distinction cloth of branch Midshipmen (S) and Cadets (S) differ from Midshipmen and Naval Cadets in wearing shoulder-straps.

(5). When serving afloat, Assistant Constructors of the Royal Corps of Naval Constructors and Electrical Engineering Officers wear the uniform prescribed for a Lieutenant, Assistant Constructors wearing silver grey distinction cloth and Electrical Engineering Officers green distinction cloth between the rows of distinction lace.

3.—FULL DRESS COAT. (in abeyance)

For all Commissioned Officers, Subordinate Officers above the rank of Midshipman, Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Commissioned Officers (Branch Lists).—Blue cloth, double-breasted eight buttons in each row (all to be buttoned), 3 inches apart across the breast, the skirt to begin at one-fifth the circumference from the front edge, and lined with white kerseymeré; one button at the bottom of each plait, and two in the waist seam behind. Pointed blue flaps on skirt, and three buttons under them. Shoulders fitted with epaulettes, except for Warrant Officers.

Commanders of more than four years' seniority on 1st July, 1930, and Officers below the rank of Commander need not provide the Full Dress Coat.

COLLAR.

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—White cloth with corners slightly rounded, and fitted with a black silk tongue to cover the space between them; fastened at the bottom with one hook and eye. Embroidered in oak leaf pattern in gold on white cloth, with piping at the top. Collar to be 2 inches high.

For all other Commissioned Officers, Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Commissioned Officers (Branch List).—White cloth, the front edges slightly sloped, and fitted with a black silk tongue to cover the space between them; fastened at the bottom with one hook and eye.

The collar is trimmed with gold lace according to rank, namely:—

Commodores, Second Class, Captains, Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants and Sub-Lieutenants—1 inch top and front edges, $\frac{1}{2}$ inch lower edge.

Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Commissioned Officers (Branch List).— $\frac{1}{2}$ inch top and front edges, $\frac{1}{4}$ inch lower edge.

Not less than $\frac{1}{4}$ inch of white to show between the upper and the lower lace. If necessary, the lower lace may be partly on the coat.

CUFFS.

Blue cloth, with white slash and with rows of distinction lace according to rank.

SLASH.

Of white cloth, the inner side straight and the outer pointed, with three buttons. Placed on the cuff so that the lower edge is on the edge of the cuff and the inner edge along the inner seam of the sleeve. Dimensions: 7 inches high at the points, $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches at the seam, and $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide at the centre.

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—Embroidered in oak leaf pattern, in gold, without edging.

For other Commissioned Officers.—Laced round the upper, outer and lower edges with gold lace $\frac{1}{2}$ inch wide.

For Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Commissioned Officers (Branch List).—Laced round the upper, outer and lower edges with gold lace $\frac{1}{4}$ inch wide.

FLAPS ON SKIRT.

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—Laced all round with $1\frac{1}{2}$ -inch lace. A row of 1-inch lace encircles the hip buttons and forms a point above them on the seam.

For other Commissioned Officers.—Laced all round with 1-inch lace.

For Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Commissioned Officers (Branch List).—Plain.

4.—UNDRESS TAIL COAT.

For Flag Officers, Commodores and Captains.—Blue cloth, double-breasted; three buttons each side; six buttonholes, four in each lapel and two below; padded turn down collar; pointed flaps with three notched holes of black twist and buttons under; one button at the bottom of each plait, and two in the waist seam behind. The coat may be fastened in front with a link, at the wearer's discretion.

Round cuffs, with rows of distinction lace according to rank. Shoulders fitted for epaulettes.

NOTE.—The use of the Undress Tail Coat is optional.

5.—UNDRESS COAT.

For all Officers.—Blue cloth, with padded turn-down collar; the length to be sufficient to cover the hips; double-breasted, with four buttons five inches apart when buttoned, to button four, spaced from $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches to $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches, according to the height of wearer. Pockets, without flaps, at the sides in a line with the lowest button and one outside left breast pocket. An opening 5 inches long at the bottom of each side seam.

Round cuffs, with rows of distinction lace according to rank.

For Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E) and Midshipmen (S).—On each side of the collar a white turnback of 2 inches, with a notched hole of white twist, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, and a corresponding button.

For Naval Cadets and Cadets (S).—On each side of the collar a notched hole of white twist, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, and a corresponding button.

5A.—WORKING DRESS BLOUSE.

For all Officers.—Navy serge, with step collar; single breasted with three uniform gilt buttons (size 1) down the front and one plain button under the right lapel. Two outside breast pockets with flaps, the flaps being $\frac{1}{2}$ inch above the second buttonhole from the top; each breast pocket measures $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in depth and 6 inches in width and fastens with a uniform gilt button (size 3). Body pleated with twelve pleats into a belt fitted with a buttonhole to fasten to one of three plain buttons. Sleeves with plain cuffs to fasten with a plain button, fly type. The shoulders fitted with shoulder straps, except for midshipmen.

For Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E) and Midshipmen (S).—On each side of the collar a white turnback of 2 inches, with a notched hole of white twist $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, and a corresponding button.

5B.—WORKING DRESS FOR AIR CREWS BLOUSE.

For all Officers.—Navy serge, with collar made to fasten up to the throat, single breasted with a fly front, and to fasten with four plain buttons; two breast pockets with flaps to fasten with plain buttons and buttonholes, fly type; two inside breast pockets; body pleated into a belt with adjustable buckle fastening; sleeves with plain cuffs to fasten with plain buttons and buttonholes, fly type. Shoulder straps to be sewn to the shoulder flaps.

For Midshipmen.—On each side of the collar a white turnback of 2 inches, with a notched hole of white twist $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, and a corresponding button.

6.—WHITE TUNIC.

For all Officers.—White drill, single-breasted, stand collar with hook and eye at neck, five buttons

at the front (all to be buttoned) and an opening at bottom of each side seam, 5 inches long. Collar to be worn hooked. A patched pocket on each breast, without flaps. Shoulders fitted for shoulder-straps—except for Midshipmen and Naval Cadets.

For Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E) and Midshipmen (S).—On each side of the collar a white turnback of 2 inches, with a notched hole of white twist, 1½ inches long, and a corresponding button, with eyelet holes in the collar for the buttons.

For Naval Cadets and Cadets (S).—On each side of the collar a notched hole of white twist, 1½ inches long, and a corresponding button, with eyelet holes in the collar for the buttons.

7.—WHITE BUSH JACKET.

For Flag Officers, Commodores and Captains.—White drill, single breasted with long sleeves buttoned at the cuff with a single half-inch plain white button. Open at the neck and buttoned with four No. 1 size gilt buttons; fitted with an all-round belt with a detachable gilt buckle; an opening about 5 inches long at the bottom of each side seam. Four pockets with flaps buttoned down with No. 2 size gilt buttons. Sleeves may be worn rolled up or jackets may have sleeves of elbow length at option of wearer.

Note.—The use of the White Bush Jacket is optional.

8.—MESS JACKET.

For all Commissioned Officers, Subordinate Officers above the rank of Midshipman, Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Commissioned Officers (Branch List).—Blue cloth, double-breasted; three buttons each side; six button-holes, four in each lapel and two below; padded turn-down collar; slightly roached over the hips, with a rounded peak behind; two pockets with welts at the side. The jacket is fastened in front by a link.

Round cuffs, with rows of distinction lace according to rank. Shoulders fitted for epaulettes—except for Warrant Officers—the fittings covered with blue cloth.

9.—ROUND JACKET.

(in abeyance)

For Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E), Midshipmen (S), Naval Cadets and Cadets (S).—Blue cloth, single-breasted, with seven buttons; three notched holes of black twist on each cuff, with buttons to correspond; a stand collar with the white turnback and notched hole or the white notched hole as described in Nos. 5 and 6.

Note.—The Round Jacket is worn by these Officers on occasions for which the Full Dress Coat or Mess Jacket is prescribed.

10.—WHITE MESS JACKET.

For all Officers.—White drill, of the same shape as the Blue Mess Jacket, but with a roll collar, two buttons in each row, and two button-holes on either side to correspond with the buttons to be worn linked with two No. 2 size buttons connected by a ring; two pockets with welts at the side. Shoulders fitted for shoulder-straps (except for Midshipmen and Naval Cadets).

Except that the shoulders are not fitted for shoulder-straps, the White Mess Jacket for Midshipmen and Naval Cadets is the same as that for other Officers. The white turnback and button-hole worn on other Coats are not worn on the White Mess Jacket.

11.—TROUSERS.

Laced—

in abeyance.

For Flag Officers, Commodores, Captains, Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders, and Lieutenant-Subalterns.

Blue cloth, with a gold stripe down the outside seam. The width of the gold stripe is—
1½ inches for Flag Officers and Commodores,
First Class.

1½ inches for Commodores, Second Class,
Captains, Commanders, Lieutenant-
Commanders and Lieutenants.

Plain—

For all Officers.—Blue cloth without gold lace.

NOTE.—Plain trousers are worn by Sub-Lieutenants, Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Subordinate Officers in Full Dress, Ball Dress, Mess Dress and White Mess Dress.

For all Officers.—Navy serge (Working Dress).

For Air Crew Officers.—Navy serge, air crew pattern (Working Dress).

For all Officers.—Dark blue drill (Action Dress).

White—

For all Officers.—Duck or drill.

NOTE.—White trousers are worn at home and abroad with Undress by direction of the Senior Officer present. Officers and men are always to wear trousers of the same colour; this rule, however, does not apply, when the men are in working dress.

12.—WAISTCOATS.

MORNING.

For all Officers (optional).—Blue cloth, single-breasted with six buttons.

EVENING.

Blue—

For all Officers.—Blue cloth, single-breasted, cut low, with roll collar and four buttons.

White—

For all Officers (optional).—White marcella, single-breasted, cut low, with roll collar and four buttons.

NOTE.—In hot climates, the kamarband may be worn with the white mess jacket instead of the blue evening waistcoat with White Mess Undress.

13.—EPAULETTES.

(in abeyance)

For all Commissioned Officers and Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List).

STRAP.

For Admirals of the Fleet.—Gold lace, embroidered with gold oak leaf and acorns with pearl crescent and edging of gold.

For all other Commissioned Officers and Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List).—Plain gold lace, with pearl crescent and edging of gold.

GOLD BULLIONS.

For Flag Officers.—A double row of loose dead and bright bullions, 3 inches deep; the outer row to have 20 bullions, 1½ inches in circumference; the inner row to have 19 bullions, ¾ inch in circumference.

For Commodores, Captains, Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants.—A double row of bright bullions, 2½ inches deep; the outer row to have 20 bullions, 1½ inches in circumference; the inner row to have 19 bullions, ¾ inch in circumference.

For Sub-Lieutenants and Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List).—No bullions.

DEVICES.

The following devices in silver are placed on the strap:—

For Admirals of the Fleet.—A crown, the Royal Cypher, crossed batons surrounded by a wreath of laurel.

For Admirals.—A crown, crossed sword and baton, three stars, 1½ inches in diameter.

For Vice-Admirals.—A crown, crossed sword and baton, two stars, 1½ inches in diameter.

For Rear-Admirals.—A crown, crossed sword and baton, one star 1½ inches in diameter.

For Commodores.—A crown, two stars 1 inch in diameter in a horizontal line, an anchor and chain cable.

For Captains.—A crown, one star 1½ inches in diameter, an anchor and chain cable.

For Commanders.—A crown, an anchor and chain cable.

For Lieutenant-Commanders.—One star $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter, an anchor and chain cable.

For Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants and Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List).—An anchor and chain cable.

NOTE.—Epaulettes are not worn when the Great Coat is ordered with Full Dress, but when for this reason epaulettes are not worn the Great Coat must not be taken off.

14.—SHOULDER STRAPS.

TO BE WORN WITH GREAT COAT, WATCH COAT, SERGE WORKING DRESS BLOUSE, WORKING DRESS BLOUSE FOR NAVAL AIR CREWS, WHITE TUNIC, WHITE MESS JACKET, ACTION DRESS SHIRT AND TROPICAL SHIRT.

Shoulder straps are to be $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches long and $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide, of blue cloth covering a firm waterproof foundation of a resilient nature, and are to have a No. 3 size button at the top of each. The rank and branch are to be indicated by gold lace or appropriate devices, and distinction cloth.

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—The top covered with 2 inch wide gold lace, showing a margin of $\frac{1}{2}$ inch of cloth (except for Engineer, Medical, Supply and Electrical Officers of Flag rank); the same devices as on the epaulettes but the large star for Rear-Admirals to be $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches and the stars for all Officers except Rear-Admirals to be 1 inch in diameter. For Engineer, Medical, Supply and Electrical Officers, piped all round with distinction cloth of Branch $\frac{1}{4}$ inch wide.

Shoulder straps for wear with Serge Working Dress, Tropical Working Dress and Action Dress are covered with blue cloth and have rows of gold lace with curl in the uppermost row and distinction cloth of branch when appropriate as worn on the sleeve of blue uniform, except that the broad row of lace is $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide, other rows $\frac{1}{2}$ inch wide and the space between the rows is $\frac{1}{4}$ inch.

For all other Commissioned Officers, Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Commissioned Officers (Branch List), Midshipmen (E), Midshipmen (S) and Cadets (S).—Distinction lace and distinction cloth, according to rank and branch, as worn on the sleeves of the Undress Coat, Undress Tail Coat and Mess Jacket.

Where $\frac{3}{8}$ inch lace is prescribed for cuff lacing, lacing on the shoulder strap is to be $\frac{1}{4}$ inch wide. The width of the half stripe on the shoulder strap to be as worn on the cuff.

Shoulder straps are to be attached firmly to blue uniform by stitching all round the shoulder strap. Shoulder straps for wear on white uniform are to be lined with white kid, and are to have a long shanked button and metal fastener at the top and white tapes at the lower corners for ready attachment and removal.

Shoulder straps worn with the Serge Working Dress and Working Dress for Air Crews only may be covered with serge, and have the gold lace and distinction cloth represented by woven yarn in appropriate colours.

15.—BUTTONS.

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—A gilt-raised round button with a rope rim encircling a plain rim, within which is a wreath of laurel surrounding an anchor and cable under a crown.

For other Officers.—The same as for Flag Officers but with no laurel wreath.

Buttons are of three sizes:—

1. $\frac{3}{8}$ of an inch in diameter (or in button maker's measure 37 lines; relief 7 lines).
2. $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch in diameter (or in button maker's measure 30 lines; relief 6 lines).
3. $\frac{5}{8}$ of an inch in diameter (or in button maker's measure 26 lines; relief $5\frac{1}{2}$ lines).

They are worn as follows:—

- | | |
|-------------|---|
| Size No. 1. | On all Coats and Cocked Hat, on White Tunic, White Bush Jacket and on Working Dress Blouse. |
| „ „ 2. | On jackets and Slash of Full Dress Coat. |
| „ „ 3. | On Waistcoats, Working Dress Blouse, Epaulettes, and Shoulder Straps. |

*16.—SWORD.

For all Officers except Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E), Midshipmen (S), Naval Cadets and Cadets (S).—Gilt mounted, the hilt solid, half basket guard, with raised bars, and crown and anchor badge, lion head backpiece, white fish skin gripe, bound with three gilt wires; outside length $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches, inside length $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The blade straight, $31\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, $\frac{3}{8}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ inch wide at the shoulder, with a flat back and the blade ground hollow to within 11 inches of the end with a double-edged spear point.

SCABBARD.

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—Black leather, the top and middle lockets to be 4 and $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches long respectively; to have loops and rings, and to be ornamented with embossed oak leaves in bas-relief; the chape to be $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, and to have oak leaves round the upper part and a honey-suckle ornament at the end.

For all other Officers except Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E), Midshipmen (S), Naval Cadets and Cadets (S).—The chape to be only $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches long; both lockets and chape to be ornamented with fluted threads and scrolls, instead of oak leaves.

SWORD KNOT.

For all Officers except Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E), Midshipmen (S), Naval Cadets and Cadets (S).—Of blue and gold cord with barrel-shaped mouth covered with blue and gold gimp, with blue bullion at end.

NOTE.—When worn with the Great Coat or Watch Coat the sword is hooked up, the scabbard passing through a slit in the coat and the hilt outside

*17.—DIRK.

For Midshipmen, Midshipmen (S), Naval Cadets and Cadets (S).—Gilt-mounted with lion head backpiece and white fishskin gripe; hilt $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, the cross bar fitted with an oval medallion with crown and anchor badge surrounded by a wreath of laurel, and with spring to hold the blade in the scabbard; blue and gold blade, embossed, $17\frac{1}{2}$ inches long; length of dirk when in the scabbard, $23\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

DIRK SCABBARD.

For Midshipmen, Midshipmen (S), Naval Cadets and Cadets (S).—Black leather, 18 inches long, fitted with gilt lockset at the top, with two rings to attach to slings of belt, and at the bottom with a gilt-pointed shoe.

DIRK KNOT.

For Midshipmen, Midshipmen (S), Naval Cadets and Cadets (S).—The same as the sword knot, but smaller.

*18.—SWORD BELTS.

FULL DRESS SWORD BELT. (in abeyance)

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—Black silk webbing, lined, girdle fully $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide; slings 1 inch wide, on sliders; the whole embroidered in gold, with oak leaves and acorns down the middle, and margined with a straight gold line near each edge. Gilt mountings with circular clasp in front; round the clasp is an embossed wreath of laurel and in the centre an anchor surmounted by a crown in a wreath of laurel; embossed carriage buckles and attached to the front sling or to slider a plain gilt hook to

* Officers not in possession of the sword and sword belt are not required to provide these articles for the present. The wearing of dirks by Midshipmen is discontinued pending further instructions.

For Commodores, Second Class, Captains and Commanders.—The same as for Flag Officers, except that girdle and slings are embroidered with three straight gold lines, one down the middle and one near each edge; the circular clasp has round the edge an embossed wreath of laurel and in the centre an anchor surmounted by a crown, but suspend the sword short. Swivels and buckles and billets to attach the sword.

without a wreath of laurel; plain carriage buckles.

For Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants and Sub-Lieutenants.—The same, but two lines of gold embroidery instead of three.

NOTE.—Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Commissioned Officers (Branch List) wear the Undress sword belt on occasions for which the Full Dress sword belt is prescribed.

*UNDRESS SWORD BELT.

For all Officers except Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E), Midshipmen (S), Naval Cadets and Cadets (S).—The same as the Full Dress Belt worn by Captains, but of black seal leather and with no embroidery. Slings $\frac{3}{4}$ inch wide. For Flag Officers the clasp is the same as that of Flag Officers' Full Dress Belt. As an alternative a lightweight Undress Sword Belt of white web material with patent leather slings may be worn.

*DIRK BELT.

For Midshipmen, Midshipmen (S), Naval Cadets and Cadets (S).—The same as the Undress sword belt, except that the slings are fitted over the girdle on two runners connected inside the belt by a leather strap 8 inches in length. Girdle $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide. Clasp $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide.

Length of slings: Front 9 inches, back 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

NOTE.—Sword belts are worn over the Full Dress Coat between the two lowest buttons; under the Undress Coat and White Tunic; and when worn with Ball Dress under the waistcoat.

19.—AIGUILLETES.

For Admirals of the Fleet and for Vice-Admirals and Rear-Admirals of the United Kingdom.—The aiguillette is of gold wire basket cord, $\frac{1}{4}$ inch thick, and consists of two single plaits of unequal length and of two cords of unequal length starting from an end of each plait; at the other end of each plait there are a few inches of plain cord ending in netted heads and gilt-embossed metal tags. The longer plait and cord are joined to the shorter plait and cord by a strip of blue cloth about $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide, in which is a buttonhole to allow of the aiguillette being fastened to the brass slide of the epaulette or shoulder strap. The longer or back cord is looped up on the shorter or front cord, the front cord and short and long plaits are fastened together, and where they are fastened together a small gold braid loop is fixed to attach to the top button on the right side of coat. The aiguillette is worn on the right shoulder, the arm being passed between the front or shorter plait and cord and the back or longer plait or cord.

The aiguillette is worn with Blue Ceremonial Dress, Modified Ball Dress, White Ceremonial Dress and Modified White Mess Dress on all occasions and with other dresses when in attendance on or in the presence of the Sovereign or members of the Royal Family.

For Personal Aides-de-Camp to the King.—The same as for Admirals of the Fleet, except that two sizes of aiguillette are used. The full dress aiguillette is made of gimp and orris ten-line cord $\frac{1}{4}$ inch thick, triple plaited. The undress aiguillette is of plain gimp nine-line cord, 9/40 inch thick, double plaited. The plaits of both aiguillettes are finished with a single cord with a four-turn knot above the metal tags.

Personal Aides-de-Camp to the King wear the aiguillette with all dresses on all occasions except that in Undress, Mess Undress, White Undress and White Mess Undress when not in attendance or in the presence of the Sovereign or members of the Royal Family the wearing of aiguillettes is optional. In addition a plain aiguillette strap is to be worn on the left shoulder with Blue Ceremonial Dress.

NOTE.—The wearing of full dress aiguillettes for Personal Aides-de-Camp to the King is in abeyance.

For Aides-de-Camp to the King, Naval Equerries to the King or to members of the Royal Family, Honorary Physicians and Surgeons to the King.—The same as for Admirals of the Fleet, except that gold gimp cord $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in diameter is used, instead of wire basket-cord. It is worn on the right shoulder and in the same manner as the aiguillette for Admirals of the Fleet with all dresses when in attendance on or in the presence of the Sovereign or members of the Royal Family.

For Naval Attachés and Assistant Naval Attachés (unless they are A.D.C.s to the King or Naval Equerries to the King or to members of the Royal Family) Flag-Lieutenant-Commanders and Flag-Lieutenants on the Staffs of Flag-Officers and Commodores, and Secretaries to Flag Officers and Commodores.—The same as for Aides-de-Camp to the King, except that gold and blue cord 8/40 inch thick is used instead of gold gimp cord, and that the gilt metal tags are of special design, mounted with silver metal anchors. It is worn in the same manner as the aiguillette for Admirals of the Fleet, but on the left shoulder, and attached to the top button on the left side of the coat. It is worn with all dresses on all occasions except that it need not be worn at sea or by Flag Lieutenants and Secretaries when not in personal attendance.

In blue uniform a blue cloth shoulder strap ornamented with gold and blue cord, from which to hang the aiguillette, is worn; in white uniform the shoulder strap of rank is used for this purpose.

NOTE.—1. Officers appointed as Aides-de-Camp to Governor-Generals wear on the right shoulder the same aiguillette as is worn by Aides-de-Camp to the King, but the Royal Cypher is not to be worn. The aiguillette is worn with all dresses on all occasions except that wear when at sea is optional.

Officers appointed as Aides-de-Camp to Governors or Lieutenant-Governors wear the same aiguillette as is worn by Naval Attachés but the aiguillette is worn on the right shoulder. It is worn with all dresses on all occasions except that wear when at sea is optional.

NOTE 2.—Aiguillettes are never worn on Great-coats, Watch Coats, and Raincoats, or in No. 12A, 13, 13A and 14 Dresses.

20.—ROYAL CYPHER.

For Admirals of the Fleet, Vice-Admirals and Rear-Admirals of the United Kingdom, Aides-de-Camp to the King, Honorary Physicians and Surgeons to the King, and Naval Equerries to the King or to Members of the Royal Family.—The Royal Cypher in dull silver is worn on the plaited shoulder cord of the aiguillette, or on both epaulettes, or on both shoulder straps of the Great Coat, Watch Coat, and all White Uniform. It is placed immediately below the crown when worn on the epaulette, and when worn on the shoulder strap of Officers of Flag rank; when worn on the shoulder strap of rank of other Officers it is superimposed on the lowest rows of lace, the bottom of the Cypher being even with the lower edge of the lowest row of lace.

* Officers not in possession of the sword and sword belt are not required to provide these articles for the present. The wearing of dirks by Midshipmen is discontinued pending further instructions.

An Officer who has held the appointment of First and Principal Naval Aide-de-Camp to the King continues to wear the Royal Cypher after he has relinquished the appointment. If he has held this appointment under more than one Sovereign, he may, after relinquishing the appointment, wear the Royal Cypher of each Sovereign under whom he has so served.

In all other cases, the Cypher of the reigning Monarch only is worn.

For Personal Aides-de-Camp to the King.—The Royal Cypher differs from that worn by other Officers in that it consists of block letters. The height of each letter is $\frac{3}{8}$ inch, except that, when more than one Cypher is worn, the height is $\frac{1}{2}$ inch.

A Personal Aide-de-Camp to the King, who has held this appointment under more than one Sovereign, wears the Cypher of each Sovereign under whom he has so served. He continues to wear the Royal Cypher or Cyphers after he has relinquished the appointment.

21.—COCKED HAT.

(in abeyance)

For Commissioned Officers, Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Commissioned Officers (Branch List).—A black cocked hat with a left flap of 6 inches, right flap of 5½ inches, 4½ inches at each corner. A black silk cockade, 5 inches wide, placed upright on the right-hand side. At each end a tassel consisting of five gold bullions above five gold and five blue bullion-eyes. The hat is bound all round:—

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class, with gold lace 2 inches wide, showing 1 inch on each side.

For other Commissioned Officers, Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) and Commissioned Officers (Branch List), with black silk of oakleaf pattern 1½ inches wide, showing 1 inch on the outer side.

On the Cockade are the following devices:—

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—Three loops of dead and bright bullion 1½ inches in circumference, the innermost loop twisted and looped round a button.

For Commodores, Second Class, Captains and Commanders.—Two loops of bright bullion, 1½ inches in circumference, the inner loop twisted and looped round a button.

For Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants and Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List).—One loop of bright bullion 1½ inches in circumference, twisted and looped round a button.

For Commissioned Officers (Branch List).—No device.

NOTE.—Subordinate Officers wear the Cap on the occasions for which the Cocked Hat is prescribed.

22.—CAPS.

BLUE CAP.

For all Officers.—Blue cloth fitted with peak and chin strap. Crown to be circular having a diameter of from 9½ inches for size 6½ to 11½ inches for size 7½. To have a piping round the edge of the crown, another between the band and quartering and another near the bottom of the band. To have a mohair band 1½ inches wide with the join in front so as to be covered by the badge. The band of the cap to be supported with double stiffening bessian 2½ inches wide. The crown to be extended with a whalebone gromet joined with a brass ferrule. The use of steel cap stretcher is prohibited. The chin strap to be of black patent calf leather, ¾ inch wide, buttoned to two flexible buttons placed immediately behind the corners of the peak.

PEAK.

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—Covered with blue cloth and bound with patent leather and embroidered all round with oak leaves in gold ¾ of an inch wide. The peak to be 2 to 2½ inches deep in the middle.

For Commodores, Second Class, Captains and Commanders.—The same but embroidered on the front edge only.

For all other Officers.—Patent leather, without embroidery. The peak to be 2 inches deep in the middle.

The peak to droop at an angle of 45°.

WHITE CAP.

For all Officers.—To be similar to the blue cloth cap, except that the crown and quarterings are to be made of white horsehair and there is to be no piping round the edge of the crown.

CAP COVER.

For all Officers.—Of white ribbed pique; the crown of the cap cover to be ¼ inch larger in diameter than the crown of the cap.

NOTE.—White Caps or White Cap Covers are worn:—

(1) With White Trousers.

(2) With Blue Trousers.

(a) At Home.—From 1st of May to 30th of September, inclusive.

(b) Abroad.—At the discretion of the Senior Naval Officer present.

BLUE BERET.

For Air Crew Officers.—Blue Beret for wear with Working Dress.

CAP BADGE.

For all Officers.—A wreath of gold laurel leaves surrounding a silver foul anchor, embroidered on a blue cloth-ground, with a crown above, embroidered in gold and silver. The outside dimensions of the badge are 2½ inches high by 3½ inches broad.

For Air Crew Officers.—Badge for wear with Beret, similar to above but in metal and with outside dimensions 1½ inches high by 2½ inches broad.

23.—GREAT COAT.

For all Officers.—Blue Cloth. Length to come to 14 inches from the ground. Double breasted. Six buttons on each side, the bottom button not to come below the level of hips. A plait down the back, with an opening at the bottom 18 inches long with a fly and four small plain buttons. A cloth strap behind with a buttonhole at each end 8 inches apart, and two corresponding uniform buttons to confine the waist to required size. Stand and fall collar with hook and eye in collar seam. Edges of coat double stitched; the shoulders fitted with shoulder straps, except for Midshipmen and Naval Cadets. A 3-inch slit for sword, vertical, with 2-inch welt, just above the left hip in line with the waist belt.

NOTE.—The Great Coat will not be required by Naval Cadets (Dartmouth entry) until they leave the Royal Naval College for a seagoing ship.

24.—WATCH COAT.

For all Officers.—Blue beaver cloth, lined with dull grey fleece. Double breasted, length to come just above the knee. A 14-inch slit in the back. Turn down collar, 2½ inches in depth, with lapel and step, provided with a tab underneath to button across the opening when required. Five buttons on each side, four to button and one under the turn. One inside breast pocket on left side and two outside bottom pockets with flaps. Edges of coat single stitched; the shoulders (except for Midshipmen and Naval Cadets) fitted with shoulder straps of the same material as the coat, and sewn down. A 3-inch slit for sword, vertical, with 2-inch welt, just above the left hip.

NOTE.—The use of the Watch Coat is optional except that it is compulsory for Naval Cadets (Dartmouth Entry) at the Royal Naval College.

For the period of the war officers were permitted to wear the Watch Coat instead of the Great Coat. This arrangement is discontinued, but officers in possession of a watch coat only may wear it in lieu of the great coat on official occasions until worn out, when it is to be replaced with a greatcoat.

25.—RAINCOAT.

For all Officers.—Dark blue; material optional. Lined with blue. Single breasted, to button four. Fly fronts; double breasted collar; vertical side pockets, welted. Raglan sleeves, strapped with strap $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches from cuff. No belt. Coat to reach 5 inches below the knee.

26.—BOAT CLOAK.

For all Officers.—(a) *Combined coat and cape.* Coat of blue cloth, without sleeves; large armholes; to button five; no pockets; lined with black. Coat to reach just below the knee. *Cape* of blue cloth, lined with white, to button four. Lion head fastenings and chain at neck. Two pockets inside. Shoulders cut so that the cape will fit evenly over epaulettes when worn. Length of cape 36 to 38 inches, according to height; collar $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep.

(b) *Cape to be worn without coat.* Pattern as described above, but of a length for each to a point 2 inches above the knee.

NOTE.—The use of the boat cloak is optional.

27.—FOUL WEATHER COAT AND HAT.

For all Officers.—A black oilskin and Sou'-wester of the usual pattern.

28.—GAITERS.

For all Officers.—Black enamelled hide, with four eyelet holes each side, and fastened with leather loops, strap and buckle at the top. The gaiter to be approximately 10 inches high at the front, and 11 inches at the back.

NOTE.—Gaiters are worn in muddy or wet weather, with Undress at the discretion of the Senior Officer present, and in White Uniform with landing parties.

29.—NECKTIES.

For all Officers.—Plain black silk or satin.

With the Undress Coat and Working Dress Blouse, the sailor's knot. With the Mess Jacket, White Mess Jacket and Undress Tail Coat, the bow tie.

A bow tie should be worn if undress No. 5 is worn in the evening in harbour.

30.—SCARF.

For all Officers.—White. Material optional.

31.—GLOVES.

Plain brown.

The wearing of brown gloves is optional except for officers in blue uniform who are to wear these when forming part of ceremonial landing parties or a guard.

32.—BOOTS AND SHOES.

BLACK BOOTS.

Lace-up boots. No toe-caps.

BLACK SHOES.

Lace-up shoes. No toe-caps.

WHITE SHOES.

Lace-up buckskin shoes. No toe-caps or straps. White canvas shoes may be worn with white Undress Uniform on ordinary working occasions on board H.M. ships.

SANDALS

As supplied from the Victualling Yards.

Officers already in possession of Wellington or Half Wellington boots are permitted to wear them in uniform until they wear out.

33.—SOCKS.

With black shoes, black or dark blue socks should be worn.

With white shoes, white socks should be worn.

Stockings for Tropical Dress.—Blue turnover stockings should be worn with black shoes or boots white turnover stockings with white shoes.

34.—KAMARBAND.

Black silk, 6 inches wide, quite plain, fastened with two straps and buckles behind.

NOTE.—The kamarband may be worn in hot climates with the White Mess Jacket instead of the blue evening waistcoat with White Mess Undress.

35.—SHIRTS.

White.

Plain soft-fronted white shirts may be worn with all dresses which do not include the evening waistcoat (blue or white) and may be worn in naval messes with White Mess Undress.

Shirts for Tropical Dress. White twill, with polo collar attached. Three buttons, all to button, of plain white pearl, down the front. Pocket on each breast as on white tunic. Yoke at back with box pleat. Shoulders fitted with holes for shoulder straps as on white tunic. Sleeves to be short (to the elbow) or long at the option of the wearer.

Shirts for Action Dress. Light blue cotton material, coat style, with collar attached, fastening at the throat with a button. Six buttons down the front, including the collar button, the buttons being 4 inches apart. Long sleeves buttoning at the wrist, and the wrist opening closed with a gusset. Two plain, patch, breast pockets closed with a button. Plain, dark blue, plastic, $\frac{1}{8}$ inch buttons. Shoulders fitted with holes for shoulder straps.

NOTE.—Soft white shirts may be worn in the evening with Mess Undress by officers unable to provide themselves with stiff shirts.

36.—SHORTS FOR TROPICAL DRESS.

White drill, with $2\frac{1}{2}$ -inch band and two pleats. Two straps and buckles in front, buckles to be 1 inch, of white metal. Bottom of shorts to be approximately 26 inches and to reach to within about 3 inches of the knee-cap.

37.—COLLARS.

White, stiff.

38.—MOURNING.

On all occasions of mourning Officers are to wear a piece of black crepe $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide round the left arm above the elbow; no other mark of mourning is ever to be worn unless specially ordered.

39.—JEWELLERY.

Watch chains and trinkets are not to be worn outside coats; nor pins, rings or other ornaments on neckties.

40.—MATERIAL OF BLUE UNIFORM.

Smooth cloth, thickness varying according to climate. No silk facings. For cold weather, pilot cloth is allowed.

In warm weather, at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief or Senior Naval Officer, the material for Undress may, at the option of the wearer, be blue serge of a shade similar to that of the smooth cloth; the weight and colour of the serge must conform strictly to the sealed pattern.

In hot climates when white uniform is worn, the material for Undress (blue) for night uniform may at the option of the wearer be fine blue serge, or flannel. At the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief or Senior Naval Officer the Undress uniform of blue serge may be worn instead of White Undress.

41.—KHAKI UNIFORM. (under revision)

Khaki uniform is no longer to be worn except (a) by Officers appointed to serve with R.M. units;

(b) by Officers when employed with Combined Operations parties, or with operational landing parties at the discretion of the Senior Officer;

(c) As specially directed by the Admiralty.

Jacket, Service Dress.—Drab mixture of serge the same pattern (except as regards distinction marks and buttons) as the Military Service Dress, namely, single breasted, cut as a lounge coat to the waist, with back seam, very loose at the chest and shoulders, but fitted at the waist. Waist seam and band of 2½ inches wide, military skirt to bottom edge. Length of skirt 13 inches for a man 5 ft. 9 ins., varying in proportion to height; step collar, depth of opening about 3 inches. Two cross-patch breast pockets above, 6½ inches wide and 7½ inches deep to the top of the flap, box pleat in centre 2½ inches wide. Three-pointed flaps 6½ inches wide and 2½ inches deep. Two expanding pockets below the waist pleats at the side, 9½ inches wide at the top, 10½ inches at the bottom, 8 inches deep at the top of the pocket, and fastened at the top with a small button. Flap, with button-hole, to cover pockets, 3½ inches deep, 10½ inches wide, sewn into the bottom edge of the waistband. The top of the pocket should be sewn down at the corners in such a manner that on service the pocket can be expanded at the top also. Outside ticket pocket in top of the waistband on the right side. Inside watch pocket, with leather tab above for chain or strap. Four large buttons down the front, the bottom one just below the lower edge of waistband. To be lined or not as required with lining of similar colour to the jacket. Shoulder straps of the same material as the jacket, fastened with a small button.

Jacket, Khaki Drill.—The same as the Service Dress, but in khaki drill.

Khaki Watch Coat.—Same as the Watch Coat (Blue) but in khaki.

Buttons.—Gilt or bronze Naval buttons.

Cap.—The blue Naval cap, but with a khaki cap cover.

Trousers.—Drab serge or khaki drill.

Breeches.—Bedford cord.

Belt.—The "Sam Browne" belt or belt of self material.

Shirts and Collars.—Drab flannel.

Tie.—Drab, to match the Service Dress, or black.

Boots and Shoes.—Brown or Black, with plain toe-caps.

Khaki Tropical Dress.

Shirt.—Khaki bush jacket or khaki shirt with collar attached.

Shoulder Straps.—Blue cloth with gold distinction lace, blue serge with woven distinction lace or khaki with khaki braid distinction lace.

Shorts.—Khaki drill.

Cap.—Cap with khaki cap cover.

Stockings.—Khaki.

Shoes.—Brown or black, with plain toe-caps.

Distinction Marks of Rank and Branch.

As on blue uniform, but gold lace is replaced by khaki braid of the same width.

Gilt metal collar badges representing in miniature the distinction marks of rank and branch may be worn on an optional basis by Officers on both sides of the collar of khaki uniform shirts when appointed for a duty which necessitates their wearing khaki uniform in the presence of U.S. Officers.

The badge is to be worn with the centre approximately one inch from the front edge of the collar and one inch from the bottom and the bottom stripe of the badge shall be parallel to a horizontal plane when the shirt collar is fastened.

Note.—As a war-time measure either

(a) a blue shoulder strap with gold distinction lace, or

(b) a khaki shoulder strap with khaki braid distinction lace may be worn.

42.—DRESS OF CHAPLAINS.

Chaplains, R.N., entered on and after the 3rd November, 1948, will wear uniform as Naval Officers subject to the following modifications:—

(a) No distinction marks of rank will be worn.

(b) A Clerical Collar and stock shall be worn on all occasions.

(c) A gilt Maltese Cross is to be worn on the shoulder straps of greatcoats. On white uniform and tropical dress black shoulder straps with a gilt Maltese Cross shall be worn.

(d) **Cap.** The peak of the cap should be covered with blue cloth and have an edging of black mohair braid ¼" in width.

(e) **Cap Badge.** The wreath of gold laurel leaves is replaced by a wreath of laurel leaves embroidered in black silk, edged and veined in gold.

2. Chaplains entered prior to the 3rd November, 1948, retain the option of wearing the uniform shown above or ordinary clerical dress including a clerical collar and stock. The mess dress when uniform is not worn is to be clerical Court coat and trousers of black cloth. The wearing of knee breeches, silk stockings and buckle shoes is in abeyance.

3. Chaplains Serving with Royal Marine Field Units.

Khaki Uniform. When in the field Chaplains will be required to wear battledress. A bronze Maltese Cross will be worn on the shoulder straps and the shoulder title "Royal Navy" on each arm. The clerical collar and stock are to be worn with battledress.

4. In the conduct of Religious Services a Chaplain should wear a black silk scarf embroidered at each end with an anchor attached by its cable to a Cross and surmounted by a Royal Crown. Decorations and Medals may be worn on the left side of the scarf when officers wear No. 3. Dress, No. 4. Dress, No. 8. Dress and No. 9A. Dress. Orders or Stars of Orders are also worn in the manner laid down for Naval Officers. Ribbons of Orders, Decorations and Medals may be worn on the left side of the scarf when officers wear No. 5. Dress and No. 10. Dress. The scarf may be worn after retirement by Chaplains who have retired on pension.

5. Honorary Chaplains to the King wear a Red Cassock and a special Bronze Badge consisting of the Royal Cypher and Crown within an oval wreath. The Badge is worn in the conduct of Religious Services, on the left side of the scarf by Chaplains who wear the scarf, and an academic or ordinary clerical dress by other Chaplains. When an Honorary Chaplain to the King ceases to hold the appointment, he may continue to wear the Red Cassock and the badge in miniature.

43.—OFFICERS QUALIFIED AS PILOTS OR OBSERVERS.

1. The initial eligibility for a Pilot's or Observer's badge will be on a provisional basis and the badge will not be considered to have been fully earned until the holder has been appointed to, and has actually undertaken, productive duties in a qualified capacity in a front line, training or miscellaneous unit.

2. Naval Pilots under training will be awarded the Pilot's flying badge on successful completion of the applied section of the Royal Air Force standard syllabus for Pilot training.

3. Naval Observers will be awarded the Observer's flying badge on successful completion of training at the Royal Naval Observers' School, whether passed out fully qualified or as Acting Observers.

4. The award of Pilot's and Observer's flying badges will be subject to the reservation in paragraph 1 above.

5. Observers who have qualified as Pilots will wear the Pilot's badge and cease to wear the Observer's badge, unless they are subsequently reverted to Observer duties by reason of inability to carry out the duties required of a Pilot.

6. In addition to Pilots and Observers, the Pilot's

and Observers badge is to be worn, on production of evidence of the award, by all officers on the active or retired lists who have at any time qualified as Pilots or Observers in the Fleet Air Arm, or Air Branch, or who have qualified as Pilots or Observers in another Service provided that the award of the badge has not been withdrawn at any time.

7. Officers who have qualified as Naval Pilots wear a distinction badge, consisting of wings of gold embroidery, having in the centre a silver foul anchor surrounded by a gold embroidered wreath and surmounted by a crown.

Dimensions of the badge are :—

Full size, length $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches, height $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches.

Miniature size, length 2 inches, height $\frac{3}{4}$ inch.

8. Officers who have qualified as Naval Observers wear a distinction badge consisting of wings of gold embroidery, having in the centre a silver foul anchor surrounded by the letter "O" in silver rope and surmounted by a crown.

Dimensions of the badge are :—

Width of wing tips $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

Overall height to wing tips $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

Height of centre 1 inch.

The same sized badge is also worn with miniature decorations and medals.

9. Pilots' and Observers' wings are to be worn by Pilot and Observer Officers as soon as they have qualified.

10. Pilots' and Observers' badges are to be worn as follows :—

Blue Uniform

The badge is to be sewn in the centre of the left sleeve $\frac{1}{2}$ inch above the circle in the uppermost row of the distinction lace and in a corresponding position in the case of midshipmen.

Working Dress

The badge is to be worn above the left breast pocket of the blouse.

White Drill Uniform

The badge with a safety pin attachment is to be worn $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches above the left breast pocket of the White Tunic. If medal ribbons are worn the badge is to be immediately above the top row of ribbons. With the White Mess Jacket, the miniature badge is to be pinned on the left lapel 1 inch below the point of the shoulder or, if medal ribbons are worn, immediately above the ribbons.

11. The badge is not to be worn on tropical shirts, shoulder straps, or on the great coat, watch coat or raincoat.

44. BRASSARDS FOR NAVAL PROVOST MARSHALS AND DEPUTY NAVAL PROVOST MARSHALS.

To be worn on duty by officers appointed as Naval Provost Marshals or Deputy Naval Provost Marshals.

2. The brassard is to be worn on the right upper arm midway between the shoulder and the elbow. It consists of a length of blue cloth approximately 16 inches long and $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches deep embroidered in yellow with the letters N.P.M. or D.N.P.M. (as appropriate) surmounted by a crown and laurel wreath, the whole backed with black twill material and secured by snap fasteners.

45.—ARMLET FOR OFFICERS COMMANDING NAVAL DRAFTS.

To be worn on duty by officers appointed in command of Naval drafts.

2. The armband is to be worn on the right upper arm midway between the shoulder and elbow. It consists of a length of white satin drill printed in blue with the letters O.C.N.D. with an anchor in the centre and is secured by means of two elastic straps.

R.N.R. & R.N.V.R. UNIFORMS.

*UNIFORM FOR THE ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE.

The uniform of Officers of the Royal Naval Reserve is the same as that of Officers of corresponding rank of the Royal Navy with the following exceptions :—

1. Permanent and Honorary Officers wear the letter "R" inside the curl of distinction lace. During mobilised service qualified Officers will omit the "R" from the curl.

2. Temporary Officers wear a waved curl of $\frac{3}{8}$ inch gold lace on the uppermost row of lace. In wartime, on becoming qualified Officers, the wavy curl will be replaced by a plain curl of $\frac{3}{8}$ inch lace as for R.N. Officers.

3. R.N.R. buttons are worn.

4. Temporary Midshipmen wear a waved notched hole of twist on the white turnback.

5. Midshipmen appointed for short periods or under training are not required to wear a sword or dirk, but may wear a sword.

*UNIFORM FOR THE ROYAL NAVAL VOLUNTEER RESERVE.

The uniform of Officers of the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve is the same as that of Officers of corresponding rank of the Royal Navy with the following exceptions :—

1. Permanent and Honorary Officers, other than Air Branch Officers, wear the letter "R" inside the curl of distinction lace. During mobilised service qualified Officers will omit the "R" from the curl.

2. Temporary Officers wear a waved curl of $\frac{3}{8}$ inch gold lace on the uppermost row of lace. In wartime, on becoming qualified Officers, the wavy curl will be replaced by a plain curl of $\frac{3}{8}$ inch lace as for R.N. Officers.

3. Permanent and Temporary Air Branch Officers wear the letter "A" inside the curl of distinction lace.

4. R.N.V.R. buttons are worn.

5. Officers of the Sea Cadet Corps and Combined Cadet Force wear a waved line of $\frac{3}{8}$

inch gold distinction lace with a waved curl on the uppermost row. The half stripe is to be waved in the same way as the full stripes, but is not to exceed $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in width, and is to be spaced $\frac{1}{8}$ inch from the full stripes. No distinction cloth is worn.

6. Temporary Midshipmen wear a waved notched hole of twist on the white turnback.

7. Midshipmen of the R.N.V.R. Air Branch will wear the letter "A" on the twist instead of on the cuff of the sleeve.

8. Officers of the Special Branch wear distinction cloth of light green.

Note.—Special Branch Officers who have been promoted from the lower deck, have undergone the course of training in H.M.S. "King Alfred" and are eligible for the EX.S. symbol, indicating that they have qualified for and are undertaking general duties of an executive nature on shore, and Officers transferred from the Executive to the Special Branch on medical grounds who are employed on general executive duties on shore do not wear any distinction cloth. These classes of Officers will still be shown under the Special Branch in the Navy List and will continue to be regarded as Non-Executive Officers. Officers other than the above mentioned will wear the distinction cloth of the Special Branch.

Chaplains of the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve when officiating at Naval (including Royal Naval Reserve and Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve) Military or Royal Air Force Services may wear the scarf authorised to be worn by Chaplains of the Royal Navy with the addition of the letters R.N.V.R. in gold letters, $\frac{3}{8}$ inch in height, below the badge.

**Note.*—During the period of the emergency and until further orders, mess undress will not be required to be worn and swords and dirks need not be provided. Wing collars and bow ties should be worn with No. 5 Dress on formal evening occasions.

SCALES OF INITIAL UNIFORM OUTFITS FOR OFFICERS 117 OF THE ROYAL NAVY AND R.N.R. AND R.N.V.R.

The scales of initial uniform outfit for Naval Officers are given below. Articles other than those in italics are obtained from Service sources.

R.N. OFFICERS (except Chaplains) entered for General Service

Article	No.	Tropical Outfit.	No.
<i>Undress Coats with distinction lace</i>	2	*Jackets, mess, white	3
<i>Trousers, plain blue</i>	2 Prs.	*Buttons, gilt, size 2	12
<i>Greatcoat with Shoulder straps</i>	1	*Kamaband	1
<i>Mess Jacket</i>	1	Shirts, white, tropical, officers	6
<i>Mess waistcoat</i>	1	Shoes, white, buckskin	1 Pr.
Covers, cap, white, pique	6	Shoes, white, canvas, leather soled	1 Pr.
†Pullover, sleeveless, blue	1	Shorts, white, tropical, officers	6 Prs.
Ties, black	2	Socks, white, wool	6 Prs.
Boots, ankle	1 Pr.	Stockings, white, cotton and wool	6 Prs.
†Shirts, A/working dress	2	Straps, shoulder	2 Prs.
†Trousers, A/working dress	2 Prs.	Trousers, white, drill, officers	
Badge, cap	2	(made-to-measure)	3 Prs.
Cap, blue, officer's	2	Tunics, white, drill, officers	
Collars, white, stiff, officers	12	(made-to-measure)	3
Collars, white, stiff, winged	6	Buttons, gilt, size 1	10
‡Gaiters, patent, leather	1 Pr.	<i>Note (i)</i> †An officer who is promoted within 12 months of entry as a rating should NOT be provided with another free issue of these items.	
Gloves, brown cape	1 Pr.		
Raincoat, officers	1	<i>Note (ii)</i> ‡Executive and Engineer Officers only.	
Shirts, white, soft, cuffs	6		
Shirts, Dress, white	3	<i>Note (iii)</i> *These items are to be omitted from the outfits of Extended Service Officers and Temporary Officers including Temporary Branch Officers.	
Shoes, black, leather, officers	2 Prs.		
Socks, black, officers	6 Prs.		
Tie, evening wear, black silk	1		
Trunk, steel	1		

CHAPLAINS, R.N.

Article	No.	Tropical Outfit.	No.
<i>Undress Coat</i>	2	<i>White cassock</i>	2
<i>Trousers, plain blue</i>	2 Prs.	<i>Shoulder straps</i>	2 Prs.
<i>Greatcoat with Shoulder straps</i>	1	Jackets, mess, white	3
<i>Mess Jacket</i>	1	Buttons, gilt, size 2	12
<i>Mess cassock waistcoat</i>	1	Shirts, white, tropical, officers	6
<i>Clerical scarf</i>	1	Shoes, white, buckskin	1 Pr.
<i>Cap and badge</i>	2	Shoes, white, canvas, leather soled	1 Pr.
Covers, cap, white, pique	6	Shorts, white, tropical, officers	6 Prs.
Pullover, sleeveless, blue	1	Socks, white, wool	6 Prs.
Boots, ankle	1 Pr.	Stockings, white, cotton and wool	6 Prs.
Shirts, A/working dress	2	Trousers, white, drill, officers	
Trousers, A/working dress	2 Prs.	(made-to-measure)	3 Prs.
Gloves, brown cape	1 Pr.	Tunics, white, drill, officers	
Raincoat, officers	1	(made-to-measure)	3
Shirts, white, soft, cuffs	6	Buttons, gilt, size 1	10
Shirts, white, stiff cuffs	3		
Shoes, black leather, officers	1 Pr.		
Socks, black, officers	6 Prs.		
Trunk	1		

R.N. OFFICERS (including Chaplains) Appointed to Serve with R.M. Units

Article	No.	No.
Waterproof khaki coat	1	Socks, khaki 3 Prs.
Shirts, khaki	3	Anklets, web 1 Pr.
Badge, beret (for Chaplains only)	1	Lanyards, blue 1
Beret, blue or green	1	Tropical Outfit.
*Badge, Beret Patt. No. N.501M	1	
Blouse, battle dress, khaki	1	
Trousers, battle dress, khaki	1 Pr.	
		Jackets, bush 4
		Shorts, khaki 3 Prs.
		Stockings, khaki 4 Prs.

*Not for issue to Chaplains, R.N.

R.N.R. OFFICERS (EXCEPT BRANCH LIST OFFICERS)

Article	No.	No.
<i>Undress Coat with distinction lace</i>	2	Socks, black, officers 4 Prs.
<i>Trousers, plain blue</i>	2 Prs.	Ties, evening wear 1
Ties, black	2	*Shoulder straps 1 Pr.
Boots, ankle	1 Pr.	<i>Tropical Outfit.</i>
Covers, cap, pique	6	Shoes, white canvas, leather soles .. 1 Pr.
Shirts, A/working dress	2	Buttons, gilt, R.N.R. size 1 (5 No. in set) 1 Set
Trousers, A/working dress	2 Prs.	Shirts, white, tropical, officers 6
Caps, blue, officers	2	Shoes, white, buckskin 1 Pr.
Badge, cap, officers (Patt. N.501)	2	Shorts, white, tropical, officers 6 Prs.
Collars, white, stiff, officers	8	Socks, white, wool 4 Prs.
Collars, white, stiff, winged	3	Stockings, white C. and W. 4 Prs.
Gloves, brown cape	1 Pr.	Trousers, white drill, officers 3 Prs.
Raincoat, officers	1	Tunics, white drill, officers 3
Shirts, white, soft cuffs	4	*Shoulder straps are not required by Executive
Shoes, black leather, officers	1 Pr.	Midshipmen until promoted to Acting Sub-
		Lieutenant.

118 SCALES OF INITIAL UNIFORM OUTFITS FOR OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL NAVY AND R.N.R. AND R.N.V.R.

R.N.R. BRANCH LIST OFFICERS AND EQUIVALENT

Article	No.		No.
Undress Coat with distinction lace	1	Socks, black, officers	3 Prs.
Trousers, plain blue	1 Pr.	*Ties, evening wear	1
Ties, black	1	Shoulder straps	1 Pr.
Covers, cap, pique	3	Tropical Outfit.	
Oilskin Coat, unmarked 1 and 2 star	1	Shoes, white canvas, leather soles	1 Pr.
Blouses, blue serge, working dress	1	Buttons, gilt, R.N.R. size 1 (5 No. in set)	1 Set
Trousers, blue serge, working dress	1 Pr.	Shirts, white, tropical, officers	6
Cap, blue, officers	1	Shoes, white, buckskin	1 Pr.
Badge, cap, officers (Patt. N.501)	1	Shorts, white, tropical, officers	6 Prs.
Collars, white stiff, officers	6	Socks, white, wool	4 Prs.
*Collars, white stiff, winged	3	Stockings, white, C. and W.	4 Prs.
Shirts, white, soft cuffs	3	Trousers, white drill, officers	3 Prs.
Shoes, black leather, officers	1 Pr.	Tunics, white drill, officers	3

* Omit these items from outfit for R.N.R. Skippers.

* Omit these items from outfit for R.N.R. Skippers.

R.N.V.R. OFFICERS (except Sea Cadet Corps and Combined Cadet Force Officers)

Article	No.		No.
Undress coat with distinction lace	1	Ties, evening wear	1
Trousers, plain blue	1 Pr.	§Shoulder straps	1 Pr.
Ties, black	2	* For issue to R.N.V.R. (Air) officers only.	
Boots, ankle	1 Pr.	† Not for issue to R.N.V.R. (Air) officers.	
Covers, cap, pique	3	‡ An officer who is promoted within 12 months of	
*Blouse, working dress for Aircrew ..	1	entry as a rating should have the quantities of	
*Trousers, working dress for Aircrew ..	1 Pr.	these items which have already been supplied to	
†Blouse, blue serge, working dress ..	1	him as a rating completed to two suits.	
†Trousers, blue serge, working dress ..	1 Pr.	§ Shoulder straps are not required by Executive	
‡Shirts, A/working dress	2	Midshipmen until promoted to Acting Sub-	
‡Trousers, A/working dress	2 Prs.	Lieutenant.	
Caps, blue, officers	2	<i>Tropical Outfit.</i>	
Badge, cap, officers (Patt. N.501) ..	2	Shirts, white tropical, officers	4
Collars, white, stiff, officers	8	Shoes, white buckskin	1 Pr.
Collars, white, stiff, winged	3	Shorts, white tropical, officers	4 Prs.
Gloves, brown cape	1 Pr.	Socks, white wool	2 Prs.
Raincoat, officers	1	Stockings, white, C. and W.	2 Prs.
Shirts, white, soft cuffs	4	Trousers, white drill, officers	3 Prs.
Shoes, black leather, officers	1 Pr.	Tunics, white, drill, officers	3
Socks, black, officers	3 Pr.s	Buttons, gilt, R.N.V.R. size 1 (5 No. in set)	1 Set

UNIFORM REGULATIONS FOR CHIEF PETTY OFFICERS, PETTY OFFICERS, MEN AND BOYS OF THE FLEET AND FOR BOYS IN THE TRAINING ESTABLISHMENTS.

SECTION I. General Regulations.

1. Wearing of uniform. 2. Uniform Regulations. 3. Classification of uniforms. 4. Patterns of uniform. 5. Materials for uniform. 6. Marking of clothes, bedding, etc. 7. Inspection of clothing and bedding. 8. Excess kits. 9. Disposal of effects; list of strictly uniform articles.

SECTION II. Dresses for Ships' Companies.

1. Numbers and descriptions of dresses, and occasions on which to be worn. 2. Boats' crews. 3. Postmen and orderlies. 4. Working dresses—submarine ratings and stokers, class II. 5. Cycling. 6. Motor-cycling. 7. Mourning. 8. Ships' colours. 9. Recreational rig. 10. Wearing of uniform in foreign countries. 11. Wearing of plain clothes. 12. White Webbing Equipment for Ceremonial Purposes. 13. Wearing of Embellishments.

SECTION III. Dresses, etc., for which station orders are required.

SECTION IV. Occasions on which certain articles are to be or may be worn, and method of wearing.

1. Caps. 2. White caps and cap covers. 3. Cap ribbons. 4. Black silk scarves. 5. Comforters. 6. White scarves. 7. Knives (clasp). 8. Lanyards. 9. Jerseys. 10. Gloves. 11. White canvas shoes. 12. White socks. 13. Slippers, black leather. 14. Overcoats. 15. Raincoats. 16. Black leather gaiters. 17. Old cloth, etc., suits. 18. Stockings with tropical rig. 19. Oilskin leggings. 20. Cooks' caps. 21. Collars, stiff white and soft white. 22. Belts, waist, white. 23. Leather sandals. 24. Collars, Seamen's, blue. 25. Lightweight shorts. 26. Action/working dress shirts.

SECTION V. Badges.

SECTION VI. Medals and Medal Ribbons.

SECTION VII. Clothes Chests, Suit Cases, Attache Cases and Travelling Bags.

SECTION VIII. Kits of all classes, contents of, regulations as to issue and modifications permitted at discretion of Commanders-in-Chief.

SECTION IX. Description of patterns of uniform. (*For Index see head of section*).

SECTION I.

GENERAL REGULATIONS.

1. Wearing of Uniform.

The officers, men and boys of His Majesty's Fleet, and the Royal Marines, shall wear such uniforms as the Admiralty in pursuance of His Majesty's pleasure shall from time to time direct. (Articles 5 and 163 of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, 1943.)

2. Uniform Regulations.

The issue of the separate poster edition of the Uniform Regulations with sketches, for chief petty officers, petty officers, men and boys is in abeyance for the time being.

3. Classification of Uniforms.

In the Uniform Regulations naval uniforms are classified as follows:—

Class I.—All chief petty officers.

Class II.—All petty officers and men, dressed as seamen.

Class III.—All petty officers and men, not dressed as seamen.

Ratings in class I and class III uniform may be referred to collectively as "men not dressed as seamen," and ratings in class II uniform as "men dressed as seamen."

4. Patterns of Uniform.

The patterns of uniform as shown in these Regulations are to be strictly adhered to, and no deviations whatever allowed. A description of these patterns is given in section IX.

5. Materials for Uniform.

All materials for uniform and all made-up articles of clothing such as caps, jerseys, boots, etc., are supplied through the victualling yards.

Materials or articles of clothing of a quality inferior to the service materials or articles, or deviating from them in pattern or colour, are *not* to be worn and will *not* be accepted as part of a man's kit.

A copy of this regulation is to be posted conspicuously in a suitable place in H.M. Ships and establishments.

6. Marking of Clothes, Bedding, etc.

The clothes of all ratings are to be marked.

The clothes of men dressed as seamen are to be marked as follows, with a $\frac{3}{8}$ -inch type, block letters:—
Blue clothes—with white paint.

White clothes—with marking ink.

Jerseys and comforters—with red worsted, or on a white tape in ink and sewn over with blue worsted.

Overcoats—with white paint on the cloth inside the coat, on the right hand side in a vertical position; with the first initial in line with the second buttonhole. Raincoats for men not dressed as seamen and Oilskin Coats—similarly to overcoats.

Trousers or drawers—on the inside of the waistband at the back.

Jumpers—on the back close up to the collar seam.

Canvas jackets and overalls—on the back close up to the collar on the inside.

Vests, Cotton, Uniform, Class II—on the tail.
Caps—in the crown.
Cap covers—on the band inside.
Towels—at both ends in the centre horizontally.
Scarves—diagonally across the corner.
Boots and shoes—inside the upper.
Jerseys—on the inside of the bottom hem.

NOTE.—The marking of Class I and Class III clothes is to conform as far as possible with that laid down for Class II. Jackets are to be marked across the shoulders, inside.

Marking of Bedding, Hammocks and Kit Bags.

The bedding of all ratings is to be marked as follows, with 1-inch type, block letters, in black paint or marking ink:—

Mattresses, Hammock—on the foot, the name facing the foot.

Blankets—at the head, the name facing the foot.

Mattress Covers—at the sewn-up end and facing the open end on top.

NOTE.—These markings may be sewn over with blue worsted if desired.

Hammocks and kit bags supplied on personal loan are to be marked with the men's names, Port Divisions (abbreviated as usual) and their official numbers.

The hammock is to be marked with 1-inch block letters in black paint in a position midway between the first and second turns of the lashing, when the hammock is lashed up, and to ensure uniformity as to the position of the marking, the letters should be central with their bases resting on a line 21 inches from the head of the hammock.

Kit bags are to be marked in black paint with 1-inch letters on the bottom of the bag, the initials being placed above the name. The Port Divisions (abbreviated as usual) and the official number is to be marked below the name.

Marking of Cap Boxes and Ditty Boxes.

Cap box—the name is to be stamped on a brass plate $\frac{3}{4}$ inch wide, which is secured to the outside of the box in the centre of the lid.

Ditty box—the name is to be stamped on a brass plate $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch wide, which is to be screwed to the box immediately under the keyhole.

Declared Clothing.

Articles which have been acquired by one rating from another with the Divisional Officer's permission (Article 521 of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, 1943) are to be marked, at the time of transfer with the letters "D.C." (declared clothing) by means of a stamp conforming to the design and dimensions shown in the sketches posted on the mess decks. (See paragraph 2 above).

7. Inspection of Clothing and Bedding.

At musters and inspections of kit the clothing and bedding are to be laid out in the manner shown in the sketches, copies of which, with the Uniform Regulations, are posted on the mess deck (see paragraph 2 above).

8. Excess Kits.

The number of the articles in the regulation kit may be exceeded when of the authorised pattern, if they can be conveniently stowed (Article 1082 of the King's Regulations and Admiralty instructions, 1943).

9. Disposal of effects ; strictly uniform articles.

The following articles are those which are to be considered strictly uniform within the meaning of Article 1879, clause 1, of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, 1943 :—

Men not dressed as seamen.

Badges (including cap badges).
Naval (crown and anchor) buttons.

Men dressed as seamen.

Drill jumpers.
Collars, Seamen's, blue.
Cap ribbons.
Badges.
Naval (crown and anchor) buttons.

SECTION II.

DRESSES FOR SHIPS' COMPANIES.

1. Numbers and descriptions of dresses, and occasions on which to be worn.
(For Royal Marines, see appropriate section).

Dress No.	Occasions on which to be worn.	Description of Dress.	
		For men not dressed as seamen (Classes I and III).	For men dressed as seamen (Class II).
1	Inspections; musters; ceremonial occasions; Sundays in harbour (except for Signal Ratings on duty who may wear No. 2 dress) and on leave, and when proceeding on long or week-end leave. Optional on leave on week-days.	Cloth suit, gold badges and medals. Diagonal serge suits, with gold badges and medals, may be worn for week-end leave or long leave.	Serge suit, gold badges medals.
2	Sunday at sea and, for Signal Ratings on duty, Sundays in harbour. Optional on leave on week-days. Unless otherwise directed duty-men, duty boats' crews and signal-men are to wear this dress when the rest of the ship's company are in No. 3 dress.	Best blue serge or cloth suit (serge suit may have single or double-breasted jacket), gold or red badges, medal ribbons.	Best serge suit, gold or red badges, medal ribbons.
3	On working days for all ordinary duties (<i>see</i> dress No. 2 above)	Serge suit, red badges. Medal ribbons optional.	Serge suit, red badges. Medal ribbons optional.
3A	By Air Crews at sea, and in aircraft at all times. In ships in harbour, Naval and Dockyard Establishments, Naval Air Stations and Naval Air Sections during working hours or non-ceremonial occasions.	Serge blouse and trousers, red badges, navy blue beret with badge or flash, as appropriate.	Serge blouse and trousers, red badges, navy blue beret with flash.
4	For night clothing and in wet weather.	Any old but respectable cloth, tartan, diagonal serge or serge suit. Red badges. Medal ribbons optional.	Serge suit, red badges. Medal ribbons optional.
6	In place of No. 1 at the discretion of the Senior Officer.	Drill suit. Medals.	Drill jumper with collar, seamen's blue, drill trousers, medals.
7	In place of No. 2 at the discretion of the Senior Officer.	Drill suit, medal ribbons.	Drill jumper with collar, seamen's blue, drill trousers, medal ribbons.
8	At action stations in hot climates and also in temperate or cold climates, when ordered by the Senior Officer, in conjunction (if necessary) with other clothing. On working days for all ordinary duties as an alternative to No. 3 dress. On shore as an anti-malarial dress if ordered by the Senior Officer.	Light blue shirt and dark blue trousers, blue rating badges. No medal ribbons.	Light blue shirt and dark blue trousers, blue rating badges. No medal ribbons.
9	Coaling, refitting or dirty work when other clothing might be spoiled.	Blue overall suit.	Blue overall suit.
10	At the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief on foreign stations on which tropical rig is allowed.	Tropical shirts and shorts, cap or helmet, as ordered.	Tropical singlet and shorts, belt, cap or helmet as ordered.
10A	As a working dress on tropical stations at the discretion of the Senior Officer.	Light blue shirt. Dark blue shorts and (a) blue stockings, black boots or shoes or (b) sandals.	Light blue shirt, dark blue shorts and (a) blue stockings, black boots or shoes, or (b) sandals.

NOTE.—The addition of the following pendants to the signal ordering any of the above dresses denotes:—

- Pendant 1. Caps.
- Pendant 2. Cap covers.
- Pendant 3. Vests, Cotton, Uniform, Class II.
- Pendant 4. Overcoats.
- Pendant 5. Helmets.
- Pendant 6. Jumpers.
- Pendant 7. Oilskins.
- Pendant 9. White Drill Trousers.

2. Boats' crews.

Crews of boats will be dressed as ordered in the dress of the day (*see* clause I above) or in the Station Orders, except as follows:—

- (i) Crews of boats, conveying Officers (except officer of the guard) who are in Nos. 1. and 9 dresses, are unless otherwise directed by the Senior Officer on account of weather to wear No. 1 (or No. 6) dress at all times.

- (ii) Crews of boats calling alongside foreign men-of-war are to wear No. 2 (or No. 7) dress at all times of day, except when conveying the officer of the guard in dark hours when night clothing may be worn.

3. Postmen and Orderlies.

Seamen ratings when employed out of their ships or establishments as Postmen or Orderlies are to wear web belt and web leggings, which are to be supplied to them on loan.

4. Working dresses.

In *submarines*, for seamen, telegraphist, signal and stoker ratings—blue overall suit.

In *oil-fired* ships, for stoker ratings (class II)—blue overall suit.

In *coal-fired* ships, for stoker ratings (class II)—vests, cotton, uniform and fearnought trousers.

5. Cycling.

On duty:—Dress as ordered, with service web leggings (to be supplied on loan).

Off duty:—Dress of the day as ordered.

6. Motor Cycling.

Libertymen when motor cycling in uniform may wear with the uniform cap of their class, brown leather gloves or gauntlets, and any type of stormproof coat, gaiter, wader, or motor-cycling legging provided they are dark blue or black in colour.

7. Mourning.

If men desire to wear mourning for private reasons, they are to be allowed to wear a band of black crepe, 2 inches wide, and of double thickness, round the left arm, midway between the point of the shoulder and the point of the elbow.

On occasions of public mourning the men are not required to wear mourning.

8. Wearing of ships' colours by libertymen in uniform.

Ships colours in the form of plain circular rosettes not exceeding 2 inches in diameter without streamers, tassels or other ornaments, may be worn by libertymen in uniform on occasions of Port, Fleet or Squadron athletic competitions. They are only to be worn normally during the competition, but may also be worn when proceeding direct to the ground at which the competition is to take place, subject to local orders of the Commander-in-Chief. They are not to be worn ashore at Foreign Ports.

9. Wearing of recreational rig by libertymen landing in remote districts.

On all foreign stations, when white uniform is being worn, the wearing of white shorts with stockings by libertymen landing in remote and sparsely populated districts may be permitted at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief.

10. Wearing of uniform in foreign countries.

See Article 164, para. 6 of The King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

11. Wearing of plain clothes.

See Article 165 (a) of The King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

12. White Webbing Equipment for Ceremonial Purposes.

Whitened Webbing equipment is to be worn by guards of honour (as defined in B.R.159/34, R.N. Handbook of Field Training, Part XIV, Section 1). Its use upon other occasions, e.g., by patrols, sentries, is to be at the discretion of the senior officers having regard to climate and weather conditions.

13. Wearing of Emblems.

No unauthorised flags or emblems may be worn with Naval uniform, but national flowers or emblems may be worn on St. George's day, St. Andrew's day, St. Patrick's day and St. David's day, and a poppy on Remembrance day.

SECTION III.

DRESSES, ETC., FOR WHICH STATION ORDERS ARE REQUIRED.

Commanders-in-Chief may at their discretion issue such station orders concerning dress as may be conducive to health and comfort, having regard to the particular climatic conditions of the station. As far as may be possible these orders should be framed in such a way that the practice followed by all ships on a station and under similar conditions should be the same. Items on which orders are required are enumerated below:—

- (a) Tropical rig—When and where it may be worn (*see also* section VIII, note 1).
- (b) Sun helmets.
- (c) Night clothing.
- (d) Modifications to the dress of the day which may be permitted to ratings employed between decks in hot weather, more particularly W/T offices, central stores, transmitting stations and similar places.
- (e) Engine room ratings in power boats.
- (f) White caps or cap covers, subject to Section IV.
- (g) White canvas shoes—subject to section IV and Section VIII, Note F.
- (h) Brown canvas shoes and black leather slippers—subject to section IV.
- (i) Jerseys—subject to section IV.
- (j) Games—Clothes to be worn when proceeding to or returning from sports grounds.
- (k) Occasions on which ratings in class I and class III uniform may wear old cloth, tartan or diagonal serge suits, with No. 3 or 4 dress (*see* Section IV).
- (l) Modifications to kits carried (*see* notes to section VIII).
- (m) Wearing of trousers of two-piece overall suits by engine room ratings in conditions of great heat (*see* notes to section VIII).
- (n) Occasions on which ratings in class II uniform are to wear white drill trousers (*see* note to table of dresses in section II).
- (o) Ships' colours—*see* section II, note 8.
- (p) Recreational rig on Foreign Stations for libertymen landing in remote districts—*see* section II, note 9.
- (q) Wearing of white scarves with night clothing by Chief Petty Officer and Petty Officer not required for duty—*see* section IV, note 6.
- (r) Wearing of No. 7 dress without jumpers—*see* section IV, note 22.
- (s) Wearing of No. 8 dress.
- (t) Wearing of No. 10A dress.
- (u) Wearing of Action/Working dress shirts with Nos. 3 and 4 dresses by ratings in class I and III uniform and by aircrew ratings with No. 3A dress (*see* Section IV, paragraph 26).

SECTION IV.

OCCASIONS ON WHICH CERTAIN ARTICLES ARE TO BE OR MAY BE WORN, AND METHOD OF WEARING.

1. *Caps*: Are always to be worn except when helmets have been ordered.

2. *White caps or cap covers*: Are to be worn with white clothing. They are also to be worn with blue clothing—

- (a) At home. From 1st May to 30th September inclusive.
- (b) Abroad. At the discretion of the Senior Naval Officer present.

The cap band and badge are to be worn outside the cap cover.

3. *Cap ribbons* are to be worn on caps and sun helmets by ratings in class II uniform. Ratings in class I and class III uniform wear the sun helmet without the cap ribbon. Ribbons on caps are to be worn with the name straight in front, and tied in a bow over the left ear in such a manner that the centre of the lettering on the ribbon is over the nose. The ends of the bow are to be of equal length, not exceeding 2 inches.

The ends of the shorter, 37-inch ribbons when worn on sun helmets are to be stitched together instead of being tied in a bow. Otherwise the ribbon will be worn on sun helmets in the same manner as on caps. White cap ribbons, without any lettering are to be worn by ratings who are provisionally accepted for commissions and are undergoing training.

NOTE.—National Service ratings, undergoing an Initial Officers' Training Course in the Training Squadron are to wear their ships' cap ribbon over the regulation white band.

4. *Black silk scarves* are to be worn with seamen's dress except by men employed coaling or refitting. The ends of the scarf are to be stitched together in such a position as to form a loop of suitable size for the wearer. The scarf is to be passed under the collar at the back and is to be secured to the jumper in front by the tapes, which are to be tied in a bow over the scarf in such a manner as to leave a bight of the scarf of from 1 inch to 2 inches in length. The ends of the bow in the tapes are to be of equal length and from 1½ inches to 2 inches long. The pendant ends of the tapes are to be of equal length and from 5 to 7 inches long.

5. *Comforters* (blue woollen) may be worn on duty in the night watches during exceptionally cold and raw weather and in the day-time as ordered. Individuals may be permitted to wear them temporarily on the Medical Officer's recommendation.

Comforters are to be worn as follows:—

One turn round the throat and a half hitch, the ends being tucked inside the jumper and trousers.

6. *White scarves* may be worn with overcoats, oilskin or raincoats by ratings in class I and class III uniform on duty, and by all ratings on leave. White scarves may also be worn with night clothing by Chief Petty Officers and Petty Officers not required for duty, subject to local orders.

7. *Knives* are to be worn by seamen branch ratings and wiremen in class II uniform on a lanyard attached to the waist when in working dress or tropical rig ordered as working dress.

8. *Neck lanyards* are always to be worn with dresses Nos. 1, 2, 6 and 7 by all men wearing class II uniform. The lanyard should be worn resting along the silk so that the running Turk's head rests at the point just above the V of the silk; the standing eye of the lanyard to be passed between the silk and the jumper on the right side and then tucked into the jumper (after passing between the silk and jumper) on the left side. The wearing of the knife on the lanyard is optional.

9. *Jerseys* are to be worn with blue clothing and with Action/Working dress during cold weather as directed by the Senior Naval Officer present. In England, when their use is once commenced, jerseys should continue to be worn until about the beginning of April. Discretionary power is given to the Captains of Boys' Training Establishments on this point.

10. *Gloves* may be worn as follows:—

On duty Chief petty officers and confirmed petty officers with over one year's service as petty officer. White woollen.

Other ratings. Blue woollen.

As above, but all ratings in uniform may wear brown leather gloves, instead of woollen gloves.

11. *White canvas shoes* may be worn with white drill trousers on board and ashore by all ratings at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief, except that all ratings landed from their ships in formed parties under arms are to wear black boots.

Under conditions of great heat white canvas shoes and white socks may be worn with tropical clothing by all ratings on board and by duty boats' crews at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief.

12. *White socks* are to be worn by all ratings when wearing white shoes and white trousers.

13. *Black leather slippers* may be worn with night clothing after quarters and at such other times as may be authorised by the Commander-in-Chief.

14. *Overcoats* may be worn by ratings on duty at the discretion of the Commanding Officer and on leave at the option of the wearer.

Petty officers and leading rates are to wear their badge of rating, embroidered in red, but no other badge on their overcoats. When overcoats are worn by ratings forming a Royal Guard the badges of the rating worn by petty officers and leading rates are to be gold instead of red, gold badges for the purposes being supplied on loan.

Men dressed as seamen are to wear their blue seamen's collar inside their overcoat.

15. *Raincoats* may be worn by ratings in class I and class III uniform on duty and on leave in cold and wet weather.

16. *Black leather gaiters* may be worn by all ratings but only when ashore and off duty, except supply ratings and officers' stewards and cooks who may wear them on duty ashore in wet weather.

17. *Old cloth, etc., suits*.—Ratings in class I and class III uniform may wear old cloth, tartan or diagonal serge suits with red badges when the dress of the day is No. 3 or 4, provided their work and the occasion permit. Medal ribbons optional.

18. *Stockings with tropical clothing*.—See section VIII, Note (I).

19. *Oilskin leggings* of service pattern may be worn by all ratings with oilskin coats, or raincoats, on board or on shore in bad weather.

20. *Cooks' caps* are to be worn by all cook ratings when cooking or baking.

21. *Stiff white collars* are to be worn by ratings in class I and class III uniform with No. 1 and No. 2 dresses when serving in Fleet Establishments or on leave from H.M. Ships or Fleet Establishments.

Soft white collars may be allowed for wear by ratings in class I and class III uniforms with No. 1 and No. 2 dresses when actually afloat, and may always be worn with No. 3 dress.

22. *Bells, waist, white*. On foreign stations when the rig of the day for men dressed as seamen is No. 7 dress "without jumpers," men not dressed as seamen may wear the tropical shirt without a tunic after working hours and when not required for duty. On these occasions the white belt is to be worn; braces are not to be worn.

23. *Leather sandals* may be worn with working rig on stations where tropical clothing is worn, at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief.

24. *Collars, seamen's blue* are to be worn with Nos. 1, 2 and 3 dresses for men dressed as seamen. They are not to be worn with No. 4 dress.

25. *Lightweight shorts* may be worn on board in very hot climates when working between decks and when off duty out of working hours.

26. *Action/Working dress shirts* may be worn with dresses numbered 3 and 4 in lieu of white shirts and collars by ratings in class I and III uniform, at sea and as ordered by the Senior Officer. The Action/Working dress shirts may also be worn by aircrew ratings with No. 3A dress. Uniform black ties are to be worn with the light blue shirts when the latter are worn in lieu of white shirts and collars under the foregoing arrangements. The blue shirts are not to be worn by ratings with No. 3 dress on shore outside Naval Establishments.

SECTION V.

BADGES.

1. *Rating badges.*—The badges indicating rating are as follows:—

Petty Officer—crossed anchors surmounted by a crown.

Leading rate—an anchor.

Rating badges are *not* worn by chief petty officers whose rating is denoted by their distinctive cap badge and by the three large gilt buttons on their cuffs. Rating badges are worn on the left arm by petty officers and leading rates.

The centre of the badge to be midway between the point of the shoulder and the point of the elbow.

When the Rating badge is worn together with the Good Conduct badge(s) the base of the Rating badge is to be in line with the upper points of the first Good Conduct badge and the centre of the total device to be midway between the point of the shoulder and the point of the elbow.

Rating badges are to be worn by petty officers and leading rates on the left arm of uniform jackets and jumpers, overcoats, Action/Working dress, overall suits, canvas jackets (stokers) and tropical shirts or singlets.

2. *Good conduct badges.*—Good conduct badges are *not* worn by chief petty officers but are worn by all other ratings entitled to them. Good conduct badges are to be worn on the left arm. When good conduct badges are worn alone, the centre of the device is to be midway between the point of the shoulder and the point of the elbow. The badges are to be hemmed on to a foundation—the gold and red on a cloth foundation, blue on a drill foundation—yellow thread being used for gold badges, red thread for red badges, and blue thread for blue badges.

The edges of the foundation are to be quite plain and are to be $\frac{1}{8}$ inch from the badge.

When more than one good conduct badge is worn, the distance between them is to be $\frac{1}{2}$ inch—measured perpendicularly.

Good conduct badges are *not* worn on overcoats, Action/Working dress, overall suits, canvas jackets (stokers), tropical shirts or singlets.

3. *Branch badges.*—A descriptive list of branch badges is given in paragraph 4.

Stars and crown will be added to the branch badge to denote standard of qualifications as follows:—

Seamen and Naval Airman Branches (excluding Naval Airman Fitters and Mechanics (A) (E) and (O))	Other Branches (including Naval Airman Fitters and Mechanics (A) (E) and (O))
--	---

Petty Officers and below.

One Star (above the basic design)	3rd Class Part II or Special- ist qualifica- tion.	Technical qualification for Able rate	Applicable only to branches dressed as Seamen
Two Stars (one above and one below basic design).	2nd Class Part II or Special- ist qualifica- tion.	Technical qualification for Leading rate.	

Crown (above basic design)	1st Class Part II or Specialist qualification	P.O.s on qualify- ing for higher rate of pay.	Confirmed Leading rates and above only.
Crown above and 2 Stars below basic design.	Ratings qualified as Gun- nery Instructors T. and A.S. Instructors, Radar Plot Instructors, Wire- less Instructors, Signal- ling Instructors and Staff Physical and Recreation- al Training Instructors.		

Chief Petty Officers.

Crown (above basic design)	2nd Class or lower Part II or Specialist qualification	All C.P.O.s on lower rate of pay.
----------------------------------	--	--------------------------------------

Crown above and Star below basic design	1st Class Part II or Specialist qualifi- cation.	C.P.O.s on quali- fying for higher rate of pay.
---	--	---

Crown above and 2 Stars below basic design	Ratings qualified as Gunnery T. and A.S., Radar Plot, Wireless or Signalling In- structors and Staff Physical and Recreational Training Instructors.
--	---

Branch badges are worn by all chief petty officers, petty officers, leading rates and men entitled to them. Officers will not wear branch badges.

With certain exceptions shown below, branch badges are worn:—

(a) By chief petty officers on each side of the collar of the jacket, on the right cuff of the white tunic immediately above the central gilt button, and on the right cuff of the overall suit.

(b) By all other ratings on the right arm, the centre of the device being midway between the point of the shoulder and the point of the elbow.

Branch badges are *not* worn on overcoats, Action/Working dress, canvas jackets (stokers) tropical shirts or singlets.

Physical Training Branch Badges.—These badges (in blue) are worn by Physical Training Instructors and Physical Trainers in the centre of the chest of their P.T. vests and sweaters.

Flying badges, Naval Air Crews.—Flying badges for Pilots (other than Probationary Rating Pilots), Aircrewmn and Aircrewmn (U) are worn on blue uniform (other than working dress) by C.P.O.s on the cuff of the left sleeve $\frac{1}{4}$ inch above the centre button, and by other ratings $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches from the end of the left sleeve of the jacket or jumper without cuffs. On jumpers with cuffs, they are to be worn $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches above the point of the left cuff. On blue serge working dress they are to be worn above the left breast pocket of the blouse. On white uniform they are to be worn $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches above the left breast pocket of the tunic. If medal ribbons are worn the badge is to be immediately above the top row of ribbons. Flying badges are *not* worn on tropical shirts.

Pilots' and Observers' Badges.—Ratings who have qualified as *Pilots* or *Observers* at any time during service with the Royal Navy, the Royal Naval Air Service, the R.F.C., the R.A.F., or the Dominions Air Forces, but who are no longer employed as such, may wear the Naval flying badge of a Rating Pilot or Rating Observer as appropriate. The badge is to be worn in the same position as by serving Pilots and Aircrewmn.

4. The following is a descriptive list of branch badges:—

Branch	Device	Distinguishing letters for various specialisations	Remarks
Gunnery	Crossed Guns ..	Quarters Q Gunlayer GL Control Armourer CA Anti-Aircraft .. A Radar Control .. R Quarters Armourer QA	
Radar Plot	Spider's Web crossed by Lightning Flashes		
Torpedo and Anti-Submarine	Crossed Torpedoes, Vertical Harpoon Coil Superimposed	Underwater Weapons W Underwater Control C Mine Defence .. M Seaward Defence D	
Coxswain and Quartermaster ..	Six-spoked Wheel ..		Chief Petty Officers who have served as Coxswains will wear a badge consisting of the Branch device encircled by a laurel wreath. Navigators Yeoman, will wear a badge consisting of a pair of dividers on the right cuff in addition to the Branch badge worn on the right arm.
Surveying Recorder ..	Sextant.		
Boom Defence ..	Crossed Shackle and Marline Spike.		
Signal	Crossed Flags.		
Telegraphist	Wings crossed by Lightning Flash.		
Stoker Mechanic ..	Propeller.		
Mechanicians—not entitled to trade pay ..	Propeller superimposed on a Throttle Wheel.		Mechanicians entitled to Trade pay wear no branch badge.
Regulating Branch ..	Crown.		Master-at-arms: Laurel wreath encircling branch device.
Probationary Rating Pilots	Aeroplane.		
†Rating Pilots, Classes: I, II, III and IV ..	Wings (Pilots' flying badge).		Worn on the left cuff or left breast according to the uniform.
†Aircrewmembers	Observers' Flying Badge.		Worn on the left cuff or left breast according to the uniform.
†Aircrewmembers (U) ..	Telegraphist Air Gunner's Flying Badge.		Worn on the left cuff or left breast according to the uniform
Naval Airmen	Aeroplane.	Aircraft Handler H Safety Equipment SE Fitter & Mechanic (A) A Fitter & Mechanic (E) E Fitter & Mechanic (O) O Met. Observer MET Photographer .. P	
	Two-bladed Propeller	Naval Airmen (SAM) (A) R Naval Airmen (SAM) (E) F Naval Airmen (SAM) (O) O	Pilot's mates will wear a badge on their right cuff—two-bladed propeller—in addition to the Branch badge.
Air Mechanicians not entitled to Trade pay.	Four-Bladed Propeller.		Air Mechanicians entitled to Trade pay wear no branch badge.
Physical and Recreational Training.	Crossed Clubs.		

† The addition of stars and crown under the arrangements referred to in paragraph 3 above does not apply to these badges.

Branch	Device	Distinguishing letters for various specialisations	Remarks
Electrical	Diagonal Lightning Flashes	Electrician .. L Electrician (Air) AL Radio Electrician R Radio Electrician (Air) .. AR	Letters worn in centre of badge
Supply and Secretariat	Star	Writer .. W Stores .. S Victualling .. V Cook .. C Officers' Steward OS Officers' Cook .. OC Stenographer .. ST	Letters worn in centre of badge*
Artisans	Crossed Axe and Hammer.		
Photographer	Camera.		
Sailmakers	Crossed Fid and Marline Spike.		
Divers	Diver's Helmet.		Worn by Divers 1 : (a) on the collar by C.P.O.s. (b) on the right arm of P.O.s. or below. b By Divers 2 and 3 : On the right cuff, in addition to the appropriate Branch badge.
Artificers			Branch badges will not be worn by these ratings.
Sick Berth	Red Cross on White ground in a circle ..	State Registered Male Nurse .. N Radiographer .. X Physiotherapist M Hygiene Inspector H Laboratory Assistant .. L Mental Nurse .. P Operating Room Attendant .. O Dental Attendant D	

5. Miscellaneous Badges.

Naval patrol armlet.—All petty officers, seamen and marines who are temporarily employed on regulating branch, or patrol duties, are to wear the naval patrol armlet on the left cuff whilst actually on duty.

Ratings entitled to the following badges are to wear them in a position $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches above the point of the right cuff of serge jumpers or from the end of the sleeve of jackets :—

Good shooting badges (crossed rifles).

Bugler's badge (bugle).

6. SPECIAL BADGES FOR BOYS IN TRAINING ESTABLISHMENTS.

Advanced Class Boys—Small star.

Leading Boy—Miniature good conduct badge.

Boy Marksman—Single rifle.

P.O. Boy—Crown and miniature good conduct badge.

Instructor Boy—Crown, anchor (small) and miniature good conduct badge.

P.O. Artificer Apprentice—Chevron and star.

Boy Coxswain—Eight-spoked Wheel.

7. Material for badges.—Badges are to be embroidered as follows :—

* *Class I and class III uniform.*—In gold for wear on cloth, tartan and diagonal serge dress jackets ; in red worsted for wear on working dress jackets, overcoats (class III) (except when worn by petty officers of a Royal Guard—see clause 14, Section IV) and old cloth, tartan and diagonal serge jackets when these are being worn out ; in blue for wear on overall suits, Action/Working dress shirts and white suits except for chief petty officers who wear gold badges with dresses Nos. 6 and 7 when in whites.

* *Class II uniform.*—In gold for dress No. 1 ; in red worsted for wear on other serge jumpers and overcoats (except when worn by leading ratings of a Royal Guard—see clause 14, Section IV) in blue for wear on overall suits, white suits, canvas jackets and Action-Working dress shirts.

The material on which badges are embroidered or printed is to be cut as follows :—

For chief petty officers—To the shape of the collar.

For others—As supplied through the victualling yards.

Badges are to be hemmed on with black thread on blue, white thread on white clothing.

* The wearing of gold badges on best suits is optional for those ratings for whom No. 1 Dress has not been reintroduced.

SECTION VI.

MEDALS AND MEDAL RIBBONS

1. Medals are to be worn whenever No. 1 or No. 6 dress is worn. Medal ribbons are to be worn with Nos. 2 and 7 dresses. The wearing of medal ribbons with other dresses is optional.

Note.—Until the general re-introduction of No. 1 dress becomes practicable medals are to be worn on ceremonial occasions only by naval ratings on their best blue suits and on No. 6 dress.

2. Medals are to be worn on the left breast except as in (VI) below on a removable bar (vide paragraph 5) which is to be placed immediately above the top row of medal ribbons stitched to blue uniform (vide paragraph 6). On white uniform (drill tunics and jumpers) the medal bar is to be 2" vertically below the point of the shoulder. Medals are to be worn "obverse" outwards (i.e., with the head of the Sovereign showing) in the following order, commencing with the end farthest from the shoulder:—

- (i) British decorations in order of seniority (vide Uniform Regulations, Officers).
- (ii) British medals as directed in Uniform Regulations, Officers, with war medals in order of date.
- (iii) The long service and good conduct medals and the medal for good shooting.
- (iv) Foreign decorations in order of date of award.
- (v) Foreign medals in order of date of award.
- (vi) Medals awarded by a society for bravery in saving human life, if specially authorised to be worn, are to be worn on the right breast, similarly to those on the left and on the same horizontal line.

3. When the number of medals is more than three, the medals are to overlap, the inner one being shown in full, the amount of overlap being governed by the number of medals worn and the length of the bar (vide paragraph 5).

4. The length of the ribbons of medals (i.e., medal bar to top of medal) is to be as follows:—

- (i) If one row of medal ribbons is worn (vide paragraph 6)— $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches.
- (ii) If two or more rows of medal ribbons are worn—2 inches.
- (iii) If the number of clasps requires the ribbon to be longer than (i) or (ii) it is to be regulated so that there is half an inch of clear ribbon between the top edge of the ribbon and the highest clasp, other ribbons being adjusted so that the centres of decorations are in line with the centre of the medal having the largest number of clasps.

Note 1. When the length of ribbons exceeds $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches it is advisable for them to be stitched together low down.

Note 2.—When medals are worn the medal ribbons stitched to blue uniform are not to be visible and where necessary to ensure this they are to be covered by a small piece of serge attached to the medal bar.

5. Medals are to be worn on a removable bar which is to be provided at the expense of the wearer. The bar may be of any metal or material provided that the bar and buckle are wholly concealed by the ribbons. When worn on jackets (Class I and Class III uniform) the bar is to be immediately above the top row of medal ribbons, the inner medals being worn over the lapel in order to be fully visible except when a rifle is carried when they will be worn under the lapel. The length of the bar is to be as follows:—

One or two medals—according to the nature of the decorations worn.

Three, four or five medals— $3\frac{3}{4}$ inch bar.

Six or more medals—5 inch bar (but not to exceed the distance between the shoulder seam of sleeve and the inner angle of the lapel when worn with Class I or Class III jacket).

A cloth attachment (see paragraph 6) with beackets should be sewn on No. 1 jackets and jumpers so the bar can be securely fastened. On jackets beackets to take the medal bar are to be placed on the cloth attachment immediately above the upper row of ribbons. On jumpers the cloth attachment should be 1 inch deep with beackets in the centre and sufficiently long to take the movable bar. The placing of beackets on white uniform is optional.

6. Medal ribbons when worn alone with blue uniform jackets or jumpers are to be arranged so that they are clearly visible and are to conform to the following rules:—

- (i) Medal ribbons are to be worn on the left breast:

The position of the upper edge of medal ribbons is to be as follows:—

Jackets: On a level with the point of the lapel.

Jumpers: $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches below the point of the shoulder (measured over the front of the jumper).

When more than one row of ribbons is worn, the above applies to the top row.

- (ii) No row is to contain a smaller number of ribbons than the row above; the top row may consist of one ribbon only.
- (iii) Medal ribbons are to be $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in length and there is to be an interval of $\frac{1}{4}$ inch between each row. The whole display is to be as symmetrical as possible about the vertical.
- (iv) The ribbons in any one row are to be close together and are to be sewn to a cloth attachment which is to be stitched to the jacket or jumper. The size of the cloth attachment is to be such as to leave a quarter of an inch above and below the ribbons and a quarter of an inch between the end of the row and the side of the cloth attachment.
- (v) In no case must the ribbons overlap.

7. On white uniform medal-ribbons are to be worn on a removable bar or bars and are to conform with paragraph 6 (ii) (iii) and (v). The top bar is to be placed in the position indicated in paragraph 2 above for the medal bar.

SECTION VII.

CLOTHES CHESTS, SUIT AND ATTACHE CASES, TRAVELLING BAGS.

1. *Clothes Chest.*

(i) When kit lockers are not available, chief petty officers, petty officer stewards, officers' cooks 1st class and confirmed sergeants of Marines, are allowed to have a clothes chest of the following dimensions:—

- 3 feet 2 inches in length.
- 1 foot 10 inches in breadth.
- 1 foot 10 inches in depth.

The chests are to be fitted with one long and two short drawers, with locks and keys.

(ii) Other ratings in Class I or Class III uniform may have a small chest with one drawer, of the following dimensions:—

- 2 feet 0 inches in length.
- 1 foot 6 inches in breadth.
- 1 foot 2 inches in depth.

if accommodation is available.

2. *Suit Cases.*

(i) To be of green canvas with leather bindings and of the following dimensions :—

Large—26 inches long by 15 inches wide by 7 inches deep.

Small—20 inches long by 15 inches wide by 7 inches deep.

(ii) Suit cases may be used by all men not dressed as seamen. Men dressed as seamen serving in shore establishments may use suit cases and they are also allowed to take them when drafted afloat provided that suitable stowage is available or can be improvised.

NOTE.—No suit cases will be permitted which exceed the above dimensions and all suit cases must conform strictly to the service patterns in appearance.

3. *Attache Cases.*

(i) For use in lieu of the ditty box or when landing for games or on short leave. For details see Section IX, No. 34.

(ii) When not in use the case is to be kept in the racks, where provided, or in the kit locker, and the dimensions are such that it can be stowed crosswise in a service pattern suit case.

(iii) Chests and cases are to be marked with the rating's name, Port Division (abbreviated as usual) and, if the existing resources of the Ship or Establishment permit, his official number.

4. *Travelling Bags.*

(i) For use as an alternative to the suitcase

(ii) To be of canvas of the hold-all type, closed with a zip and measuring 25 inches by 13½ inches by 6½ inches and having a capacity somewhat less than that of the Service suitcase (large).

SECTION VIII.

KITS OF ALL CLASSES. MODIFICATIONS PERMITTED AT THE DISCRETION OF COMMANDERS-IN-CHIEF, LISTS OF ARTICLES. REGULATIONS FOR ISSUE TO NEW ENTRIES, ETC.

N.B.—The full scales of kit are in abeyance pending further instructions and the reduced scales shown are at present in force.

1. Class I.—Chief petty officers.
2. Class II.—Petty officers and men dressed as seamen.
3. Class III.—Petty officers and men not dressed as seamen.

4. Regulations for the supply of kits to new entries.

5. Artificer apprentices.
6. Youth entries.
7. Boys in training establishments.
8. Recovered deserters.
9. Maltese N.C.S. ratings.
10. Chinese Ratings.
11. Native ratings, East Indies and Africa Stations.
12. Hired interpreters.
13. Coloured ratings, America and West Indies Stations.

NOTES.

(A) *White drill suits, vests, cotton, uniform and singlets, knitted cotton.* Class II.—The numbers of these articles in the compulsory kit may be increased, if necessary, at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief.

(B) *Caps, peak, blue.* Classes I and III.—On foreign stations at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief, one of the caps may be of a lighter type for wear with a cap cover. Caps of this description may also be worn with a cap cover by chief petty officers and petty officers on home stations during the summer months when cap covers are being worn, but these ratings are to be in possession of two blue caps, when cap covers are not being worn.

(c) *Blue caps and white caps.* Class II.—The number and type of caps to be kept as compulsory kit are as follows :—

<i>Home Service.</i>		
1st October to	} 2 blue caps. 1 white cap. 2 white caps.	30th April
1st May to		
30th September		
<i>Foreign Service.</i>		
2 white caps.		

Men who return to the United Kingdom from foreign service between 1st May and 30th September need not provide themselves with a blue cloth cap, unless any portion of their foreign service leave falls after 30th September.

Men who return to the United Kingdom from foreign service between 1st October and 30th April are to provide themselves with a blue cap as soon as they arrive in England. They need not provide themselves with a second blue cap until the completion of their foreign service leave, and then only if drafted to Home Service away from their proper depot.

For particulars of caps to be issued to new entries dressed as seamen (other than boys and youth entries) see Section VIII, sub-section 4, clause (9).

One blue cap is optional kit on all foreign stations.

(d) *Blue overall suits :—*

1. All classes.—A two-piece suit in lieu of a one-piece is optional kit for all ratings except engine room ratings. The trousers only of a two-piece may be optional kit for engine room ratings under conditions of great heat at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief.

2. *Air Ratings*.—Ratings transferred to the Air Branch who are not required by the Uniform Regulations to be in possession of two blue overall suits as part of their normal compulsory kit may, on first transfer, and after 7 days of satisfactory duty, be supplied with a gratuitous issue of one blue overall suit (see B.R. 93 (51), Manual of Victualling, Appendix 62 (VIII) (8)).

(E) *Drawers, All classes*.—May be of long or short type at the option of the rating.

(F) *Boots, ankle and shoes*.—All classes.—One pair of boots, ankle, to be of the standard pattern. The second pair of boots, ankle, may be of lighter manufacture but otherwise of the standard pattern. If a pair of shoes is maintained instead of the second pair of boots, ankle, the shoes are to be of standard pattern and black, except on foreign stations, where a pair of white canvas shoes, with leather soles, may, at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief, be substituted. A pair of white canvas shoes is given to ratings on being drafted abroad under the conditions set out in the Manual of Victualling (B.R. 93 (51)), Appendix 62 (IX).

(G) *Variations allowed on foreign stations*.—Commodores of Depots are to be kept informed of any variations in kit authorised by Station Orders.

(H) *Completion of kits of men on draft for foreign service*.—Men in Depots who are noted for foreign draft should not ordinarily be required to provide themselves with articles which they will not be required to maintain on the station to which they are drafted.

(I) *Tropical Clothing (Shirts or Singlets and Shorts)*.—Are supplied under the conditions set out in the Manual of Victualling (B.R. 93 (51)), Appendix 62 (IX).

Tropical rig, when ordered, will be as follows:—

C.P.O.s and confirmed P.O.s.

*Shirt, white, tropical.
Shorts, white drill, tropical.
Stockings, white, cotton.
Shoes, white canvas, leather soled.

*With a $\frac{3}{8}$ inch gilt crown and anchor button just below the neck opening.

Other ratings not dressed as Seamen.

†Shirt, white, tropical.
Shorts, white drill, tropical.
Stockings, blue.
Black boots or shoes.

†With a $\frac{3}{8}$ inch black horn crown and anchor button just below the neck opening.

Men dressed as Seamen.

Singlet, uniform, tropical.
Shorts, white drill, tropical.
Stockings, blue.
Black boots or shoes.

1. UNIFORM KIT, CLASS I

CHIEF PETTY OFFICERS

ARTICLE	Denomination of Quantity	Full Scale	Reduced Scale at present in force
<i>Compulsory Kit</i>			
Jacket, double-breasted, cloth for dress	No.	1	1
Jacket, single-breasted, blue serge	No.	1	1
Tunics, white drill	No.	2*	2
Waistcoat, cloth	No.	1	—
Waistcoat, blue serge or pull-over, sleeveless, blue	No.	1	1
Trousers, cloth	Prs.	2	1
Trousers, blue serge	Prs.	1	1
Trousers, white drill	Prs.	3	2
** Shirts, Action/Working Dress	No.	2	2
** Trousers, Action/Work. Dress	Prs.	2	2
Blouse, Working Dress, Trousers, } Pilots.	No.	1	1
Working Dress } Obser. & T.A.G.'s only	Pr.	1	1
Beret	No.	1	1
(B) Caps, peak, blue	No.	2	2
Cap covers, white	No.	3	2
Singlets, knitted cotton	No.	2	2
Vests, winter	No.	2	2
(E) Drawers	Prs.	3	3
Shirts, soft, white	No.	6	3
Collars, white	No.	12	6
Ties, black	No.	2	1
Socks or stockings, blue	Prs.	2	2
Boots, ankle	Prs.	2	2
(or 1 pr. boots and 1 pr. shoes)			
Sandals, leather (on foreign stations only for ratings drafted abroad subsequent to July, 1950)	Pr.	1	1
Mattress, hammock	No.	1	1
Blanket, white	No.	1	1
Mattress covers	No.	2	2
Sheets	No.	3	3
Pyjamas suits (for men entered subsequent to June, 1951)	No.	2	2
(D)† Overall combination suit, blue	No.	1	1
Raincoat	No.	1	1
Braces	Pr.	1	1
Wallet for Pay Book	No.	1	1
Mug, enamelled, 1 pint	No.	1	1
Badges as necessary			
<i>Optional Kit</i>			
Jacket, double-breasted, tartan	No.	1	—
Waistcoat, tartan	No.	1	—
Trousers, tartan	Pr.	1	—
Jacket, double-breasted, diagonal serge	No.	1	—
Jacket, blue serge, single or double breasted, or cloth, double breasted	No.	—	1
Waistcoat, diagonal serge	No.	1	—
Waistcoat, blue serge or cloth	No.	—	1
Trousers, diagonal serge	Pr.	1	—
Trousers, blue serge or cloth	Pr.	—	1
Overcoat	No.	1	1
Oilskin coat	No.	1	1
Oilskin leggings	Pr.	1	—
Oilskin, sou'wester	No.	1	1

ARTICLE	Denomination of Quantity	Full Scale	Reduced Scale at present in force	ARTICLE	Denomination of Quantity	Full Scale	Reduced Scale at present in force
<i>Optional Kit—contd.</i>				<i>Compulsory Kit</i>			
Shoes, black leather ..	Pr.	1	Foreign Stations only	(A) Jumpers, blue serge ..	No.	3	2
Slippers, black leather ..	Pr.	1		(A) Trousers, blue serge ..	Prs.	3	2
Shoes, white canvas, leather-soled ..	Pr.	1		(A) Jumpers, white drill ..	No.	3	2
Socks, white wool ..	Prs.	2		(A) Trousers, white drill ..	Prs.	3	2
Belt, waist, white ..	Prs.	1		Shirts, Action/Working Dress ..	No.	2	2
Shorts, white, lightweight ..	Prs.	2		Trousers, Action/Work. Dress ..	Prs.	2	2
Sandals, leather ..	Pr.	1		Blouse, Working Pilots, ob- ..	No.	1	1
Pyjamas suits ..	No.	2		Dress. Trousers, servers & ..	No.	1	1
Gloves, blue ..	Pr.	1		Working Dress } T.A.G's ..	Pr.	1	1
Vests, summer ..	No.	2		Beret only ..	No.	1	1
Handkerchiefs, white cotton ..	No.	6	(D)	Overall combination suit, ..	No.	1	1
Brush, shaving ..	No.	1		blue (seamen, etc.) ..	No.	1	1
Brush, hair ..	No.	—		Overall combination suit, blue ..	No.	2	2
Brush, tooth ..	No.	—		(stokers & air mechanics) ..	No.	2	2
Brush, clothes ..	No.	—		Collars, seamen's, blue ..	No.	3	2
Brushes, boot ..	No.	—		(C) Caps (ratings on foreign service or on home service from 1st May to 30th Sept.) ..	No.	2	—
Comb, hair ..	No.	—		(C) Caps (ratings on home service from 1st Oct. to 30th April) ..	No.	3	—
Razor ..	No.	1		Caps, blue or white ..	No.	—	2
Scissors ..	Pr.	1		Cap box ..	No.	1	—
Cap box ..	No.	1		Cap ribbons ..	No.	2	2
Gaiters, black leather ..	Pr.	1	(F)	Scarves, black silk ..	No.	2	1
Suit case ..	No.	1		Socks or stocking blue (2 prs. socks blue, to new entries) ..	Prs.	2	2
Attaché case ..	No.	1		(F) Boots, ankle (or 1 pr. boots, ankle and 1 pr shoes—2 prs. boots to all new entries) ..	Prs.	2	2
Shirts, blue & white striped ..	No.	2		Sandals, leather (on foreign stations only for ratings drafted abroad subsequent to July, 1950). ..	Pr.	1	1
Collars, check, blue & white striped ..	No.	4		Mattress, hammock ..	No.	1	1
Shirts, soft, white ..	No.	—		Blanket, white ..	No.	1	1
Collars, white ..	No.	—		Mattress covers ..	No.	2	2
Towels, seamen's ..	No.	—		Sheets ..	No.	3	3
Scarf, plain white ..	No.	1		Pyjamas suits (for men)†rd subsequent to June, 1951) ..	No.	2	2
Pullover, sleeveless, blue ..	No.	1		Vests, cotton uniform, Class II ..	No.	3	2
Housewife, filled, men's ..	No.	1	†	Singlets, knitted cotton ..	No.	3	3
Pillow ..	No.	1		Jersey, seamen's ..	No.	1	1
Pillow covers ..	No.	2		Knife, clasp ..	No.	1	1
Blanket, white (on home station only) ..	No.	—		Lanyards, knife ..	No.	2	1
Cover (washable) for gas mask haversack ..	No.	1		Bag, soap ..	No.	1	1
Gloves, brown leather ..	Pr.	1		Comb, hair ..	No.	1	1
				Brush, hair ..	No.	1	1
				Brush, tooth ..	No.	1	1
				Brush, clothes ..	No.	1	—
				Brush, boot, hard ..	No.	1	1
				Brush, boot, polishing ..	No.	1	1
			(E)	Type ..	No.	1	1
				Attaché case ..	No.	1	1
				Drawers ..	Prs.	3	3
				Towels, seamen's ..	No.	2	2
				Belt, waist, blue ..	No.	1	1
				Oilskin coat ..	No.	1	1
				Wallet for Pay Book ..	No.	1	1
				Mug, enamelled, 1 pint ..	No.	1	1
				Badges as necessary ..			
				Manuals of Instruction :			
				Stoker's Manual (Stoker Mechanic—Branch ratings only) ..			
				Signal Card .. (Signal ratings only) ..			
				Vol. 1 Seamanship Manual B.R. 67 ..	Seamen & Naval Air-men (Aircraft Handlers) ..	C.S. & S.S. Ratings	
				Seamen's Pocket Book B.R. 827 ..	All other Branches ..	National Service Ratings	
				Seamen's Pocket Book B.R. 827 ..	Seamen and Naval Airmen ..		
				Ships' Safety Pamphlet B.R. 827A ..	All other branches ..		

See Notes (A) to (I) at the beginning of section VIII.

* Three for C.P.O. cooks (including officers' cooks) and C.P.O. stewards.

† The blue overall suit is compulsory for artificer, artisan and engine room ratings, but optional for other chief petty officers.

** Three for Cook ratings.

2. UNIFORM KIT, CLASS II

PETTY OFFICERS AND MEN DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

Petty officers of the seaman, sailmaker, signal, telegraphist, photographer, stoker mechanic, air mechanic, electrical branch and petty officers of the regulating branch advanced to that rate from Leading Patrolman with less than one year's service as petty officer and not confirmed in the rating; petty officers of these branches re-advanced to P.O. following disrating or reversion, with less than one year's service since re-advancement and not confirmed in the rating; men and boys of these branches below the rating of petty officer and all other ratings not specially provided for.

NOTE.—The maintenance of the following items is optional (A) on the East Indies Station and at Singapore; (B) on the Far East Station :—

- (A) 1 jumper, blue serge.
 (A) 1 pr. trousers, blue serge.
 (A) 1 collar, seamen's, blue.
 (A) (B) 1 oilskin coat.

ARTICLE	Denomination of Quantity	Full Scale	Reduced scale at present in force
<i>Optional Kit</i>			
Jumper, blue serge } on home	No.	—	1
Trousers, blue serge } stations	Pr.	—	1
Jumper, white drill } only	No.	—	1
Trousers, white drill } on for'n	Pr.	—	1
Overcoat	No.	1	1
Raincoat	No.	1	1½
Oilskin leggings	Pr.	1	—
Oilskin sou'wester	No.	1	1
Jacket, canvas	No.	1	—
Trousers, fearnought	Pr.	1	—
Cap box	No.	—	1
Shoes, black leather	Pr.	1	—
Slippers, black leather	Pr.	1	—
Shoes, white canvas, leather soled	Pr.	1	1
Socks, white wool	Prs.	2	2
Belt, waist, white	No.	1	1
Shorts, white, lightweight	Prs.	2	2
Sandals, leather	Pr.	1	1
Pyjamas suits	No.	2	2
Razor	No.	1	1
Scissors	Pr.	1	1
Brush, shaving	No.	1	1
Brush, cloths	No.	—	1
Brush, boot, blacking	No.	1	—
Gloves, blue	Pr.	1	1
Suit case	No.	1	1
Handkerchiefs, white cotton	No.	6	6
Housewife, filled, men's	No.	1	1
Gaiters, black leather	Pr.	1	—
Scarf, black silk	No.	—	1
Comforter, blue	No.	1	1
Scarf, plain white	No.	1	1
Gloves, brown leather	Pr.	1	—
Pillow	No.	1	1
Pillow covers	No.	2	2
Boots, knee rubber, (seamen and signal ratings only)	Pr.	—	1
Cover (washable) for gas mask haversack	No.	1	—
Blanket white (home station)	No.	—	1

See Notes (A) to (I) at the beginning of section VIII.

*Stoker mechanic branch ratings only.

† The kni e is compulsory for ratings of the seaman branch but optional for other men in Class II uniform.

‡ Compulsory for Stoker Mechanic Branch ratings in coal-fired ships (see Section 2, Clause 4).

One pair is to be supplied gratuitously to each stoker on joining a coal-fired ship (see B.R. 93 (51) Manual of Victualling, Appendix 62 (VI)).

§ A raincoat is optional for men dressed as seamen on the Far East and East Indies Stations only at present.

3. UNIFORM KIT, CLASS III

PETTY OFFICERS AND MEN NOT DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

Petty officer dressed as seaman on completing one year's service as P.O. and being confirmed in the rating; regulating P.O.; sick berth P.O.; leading sick berth attendant and sick berth attendant; P.O. writer, leading writer, writer and boy writer; stores petty officer, leading stores assistant, stores assistant and stores boy; P.O. motor mechanic and motor mechanic; P.O. air fitter; air mechanician 3rd class; leading air fitter and air fitter; shipwrights; artificers, 4th and 5th classes; engine room, electrical and ordnance mechanics; P.O. radio mechanic; mechanician 3rd class; leading radio mechanic and radio mechanic; armourers, blacksmiths, plumbers, painters, joiners and coopers; petty officer cook, leading cook, cook and assistant cook, P.O. steward, steward, assistant and boy stewards; officers' cooks, musician, coders (Educational).

ARTICLE	Denomination of Quantity	Full Scale	Reduced Scale at present in force
<i>Compulsory Kit</i>			
Jacket, double-breasted cloth for dress	No.	1	—
Jacket, single-breasted, cloth for dress (musicians only)	No.	1	—
Waistcoat, cloth	No.	1	—
Trousers, cloth	Pr.	1	—
Jacket, single-breasted, blue serge	No.	1	2
Waistcoat, blue serge, or pull-over, sleeveless, blue	No.	1	1
Trousers, blue serge	Prs.	2*	2
Trousers, white drill	Prs.	3†	2
Tunics, white drill	No.	2†	2
Shirts, Action/Working Dress	No.	2	2
Trousers, Action/Work. Dress	Prs.	2	2
Blouse, Working Pilots, Dress. Trousers, Obs. &	No.	1	1
Working Dress } T.A.G.'s only	Pr.	1	1
Beret	No.	1	1
(B) Caps, peak, blue	No.	2	2
Cap covers, white	No.	3	2
§ Aprons, cooks'	No.	2	2
Singlets, knitted, cotton	No.	2	2
(E) Vests, winter	No.	2	2
Drawers	Prs.	3	3
Shirts, soft white	No.	5	3
Collars, white	No.	12	6
(F) Tie, black	No.	2	1
Boots, ankle (or 1 pr. boots, ankle and 1 pr. shoes—2 prs. boots to all new entries)	Prs.	2	2
Socks or stockings blue (2 prs. socks blue to all new entries)	Prs.	2	2
Sandals, leather (on foreign stations only for ratings drafted abroad subsequent to July, 1950)	Pr.	1	1
Mattress, hammock	No.	1	1
Blanket, white	No.	1	1
Mattress covers	No.	2	2
Sheets	No.	3	3
Pyjamas suits (for men ent'r'd subsequent to June, 1951)	No.	2	2
Towels, seamen's	No.	2	2
Type	No.	1	1
Bag, soap	No.	1	1
Comb, hair	No.	1	1
Brush, hair	No.	1	1
Brush, tooth	No.	1	1
Brush, clothes	No.	1	—
Brush, boot, hard	No.	1	1
Brush, boot, polishing	No.	1	1
(D) Overall combination suit, blue (for artificer, air fitter, artisan & engine room ratings only)	No.	2	2
(D) Overall combinationsuits, blue (store ratings below petty officers only)	No.	1	1
Raincoat	No.	1	1
Braces	Pr.	1	1
Wallet for Pay Book	No.	1	1
Mug, enamelled, 1 pint	No.	1	1
Badges as necessary	No.	1	1
Manual of Instruction for Sick Berth Staff	No.	1	1
Engineering Manual (E.R.A.s and mechanicians only)	No.	1	1
Naval Storekeeping Manual (store ratings only)	No.	1	1

Denomination of Quantity	Full Scale	Reduced Scale at present in force
ARTICLE		
Compulsory Kit—contd.		
Manual of Naval Cookery (ratings of Ship's cook branch only)	No.	1
Manual of Victualling (stores ratings only)	No.	1
Manual for Officers' Stewards (C.S. Officers' Steward only)	Pr.	1
Handbook for Officers' Cooks (Officers' cook ratings only)	No.	1
Optional Kit		
Jacket, tartan	No.	1
Waistcoat, tartan	No.	1
Trousers, tartan	Pr.	1
Jacket, blue serge, single or double-breasted or cloth double-breasted	No.	1
Waistcoat, blue serge or cloth	No.	1
Trousers, blue serge or cloth	Pr.	1
Jacket, blue, diagonal serge	No.	1
Trousers, blue, diagonal serge	Pr.	1
Waistcoat, blue, diagonal serge	No.	1
Overcoat	No.	1
Oilskin coat	No.	1
Oilskin leggings	Pr.	1
Oilskin sou'wester	No.	1
Overall combination suit, blue	No.	1
Shoes, white canvas, leather soled	Pr.	1
Socks, white, wool	Prs.	2
Belt, waist, white	No.	1
Shorts, white, lightweight	Prs.	2
Sandals, leather	Pr.	1
Pyjamas suits	No.	2
Gloves or mitts, blue	Pr.	1
Handkerchiefs, white, cotton	No.	6
Razor	No.	1
Scissors	Pr.	1
Brush, shaving	No.	1
Brush, boot, blacking	No.	1
Brush, clothes	No.	1
Housewife, filled, men's	No.	1
Cap box	No.	1
Comforter, blue	No.	1
Gaiters, black leather	Pr.	1
Suit case	No.	1
Attaché case	No.	1
Vests, summer	No.	2
Shirts, blue & white striped	No.	2
Collars, blue & white striped	No.	4
Scarf, plain white	No.	1
Gloves, brown leather	Pr.	1
Pillow	No.	1
Pillow covers	No.	2
Blanket white (home station)	No.	1
Cover (washable) for gas mask haversack	No.	1
Shirts, soft white	No.	3
Collars, white	No.	6
Slippers, black leather	Pr.	1
Shoes, black leather	Pr.	1
Pullover, sleeveless, blue	No.	1

See Notes (A) to (I) at the beginning of section VIII.

men who complete Part II training in the Training Squadron, the issues are normally to be deferred until the men join their Depots from the Training Squadron.

(12) The initial free issue of white uniform suits to Additional Service ratings is to be deferred until the ratings are drafted abroad.

(13) New entry cook ratings (including youths entered as Junior Assistant Cooks 2nd Class) are supplied with aprons, cooks' and caps, cooks' on personal loan under the conditions set out in the Manual of Victualling (B.R. 93 (51)), Appendix A (III).

See Note at head of Section VIII.

To be issued on personal loan to ratings other than those on regular engagements.

5. ARTIFICER APPRENTICES.†

(NOTE.—Artificer apprentices are to wear Class II uniform).

- †1 jacket, double-breasted, cloth, for dress.
- †1 waistcoat, cloth.
- †1 pr. trousers, cloth.
- †2 jackets, single-breasted, blue serge, for working dress.
- 1 pullover, sleeveless, blue.
- 2 prs. trousers, blue serge.
- *2 tunics, white drill.
- *2 prs. trousers, white drill.
- 2 prs. trousers Action/Working Dress.
- 2 shirts, Action/Working Dress.
- 3 blue overall combination suits (working dress).
- 1 pr. braces.
- 2 ties, black.
- 3 shirts, soft white.
- 6 collars, white.
- 3 shirts, blue and white striped.
- 4 collars, blue and white striped.
- 2 prs. socks or stockings.
- 2 prs. boots, ankle.
- 1 comb, hair.
- 4 towels, seamen's.
- (E) 3 prs. drawers.
- 2 vests, summer.
- 2 vests, winter.
- 2 suits pyjamas.
- 1 brush, clothes.
- 1 brush, boot, hard.
- 1 brush, boot, polishing.
- 1 brush, hair.
- 1 brush, tooth.
- 2 caps, peak, blue.
- 4 cap covers.
- 1 bag, soap.
- 1 attache case.
- 1 pr. shoes, brown canvas, leather soled.
- 1 type.
- *1 mattress, hammock.
- 1 blanket, white.
- *2 mattress covers.
- 3 sheets.
- 1 raincoat.
- 1 overcoat.
- 1 jersey, seamen's.
- 1 housewife, filled, men's.
- 1 mug, enamelled, 1 pint.

RECREATIONAL CLOTHING.

- 2 prs. shorts, white, recreational.
- 2 prs. stockings.
- 2 sports jerseys.
- 1 pr. shoes, gymnasium.
- 1 belt, gymnasium.

Optional.

- 1 pr. leggings, waterproof.
- 1 brush, boot, blacking.

* The issue of these articles and of the kit bag, hammock, clews and lashings, vide sub-section 4 (4) is to be deferred until completion of training.

(E) See note (E) at the beginning of Section VIII.

† For the present an additional serge suit is to be supplied in lieu of a cloth suit, issue of which is in abeyance.

6. YOUTH ENTRIES.

(A) YOUTH ENTRIES DRESSED AS SEAMEN
(STOKERS, NAVAL AIRMEN AND ELECTRICAL BRANCH)

Article	Initial Free Kit		
	Denomination	On Entry	On completion of Part II training
Jumpers, blue serge	No.	2	1 ¹ (a)
Trousers, blue serge	Prs.	2	1 ¹
Jumpers, white drill	No.	—	2
Trousers, white drill	Prs.	—	2
Shirts, Action/Working Dress	No.	2	2
Trousers, Action/Work. Dress	Prs.	2	2
Overall combination suits, blue:			
Electrical branch and Naval	} No.	1	
airmen except air mechanics			
Stokers and air mechanics ..	No.	2	
Collars, seamen's, blue ..	No.	2	1
(b) Caps, blue or white	No.	2	1
Cap ribbons	No.	2	
Scarves, black silk	No.	1	1
Socks, blue	Prs.	2	
(c) Boots, ankle	Prs.	2	
Singlets, knitted cotton ..	No.	3	
Vests, cotton uniform, Cl. II ..	No.	3	
Jersey, seamen's	No.	1	
(d) Drawers	Prs.	3	
Belt, waist, blue	No.	1	
Lanyards, knife	No.	2	
Pyjamas suits	No.	2	
Towels, seamen's	No.	2	
Bag, soap	No.	1	
Comb, hair	No.	1	
Brush, hair	No.	1	
Brush, tooth	No.	1	
Brush, clothes	No.	1	
Brush, boot, hard	No.	1	
Brush, boot, polishing	No.	1	
Tooth, soap	No.	1	
Soap, hard	lbs.	3	
Type	No.	1	
Scissors	Prs.	1	
Housewife, filled, men's ..	No.	1	
Case, attaché	No.	1	
Overcoat	No.	1	
Oilskin coat	No.	1	
Comforter, blue	No.	1	
Gloves, blue	Prs.	1	
Shoes, brown canvas, leather			
soled	Prs.	1	
Recreational clothing:			
Shorts, white, recreational ..	Prs.	2	
Stockings, thick	Prs.	2	
Jersey, sports	No.	2	
Shoes gymnasium	Prs.	1	
Mattress, hammock	No.	1	
Blanket, white	No.	1	
Covers, mattress	No.	2	
Sheets	No.	3	
Wallet for paybook	No.	1	
Mug, enamelled, 1 pt. ..	No.	1	
(e) Hammocks	No.	2	
(e) Clews and lanyards	Set	1	
(e) Lashings	No.	1	
(e) Bag kit seamen's	No.	1	
Prayer book	No.	1	

(B) YOUTH ENTRIES NOT DRESSED AS SEAMEN

Article	Initial free Kit		
	Denomination	On Entry	On completion of Part II Training
Jacket, blue serge, single breasted ..	No.	2	1
Pullover, sleeveless, blue ..	No.	1	1
Trousers, blue serge ..	Prs.	2	1
Trousers, white drill ..	Prs.	—	2
Tunics, white drill ..	No.	—	2
(f) Shirts, action/working dress ..	No.	2	—
(f) Trousers action/working dress ..	Prs.	2	—
Overall combination suits, blue: (Stores ratings only)	No.	1	—
Caps, peak blue ..	No.	2	—
Covers, cap, white ..	No.	3	—
Singlets, knitted, cotton	No.	2	—
Vests, winter ..	No.	2	—
(d) Drawers ..	Prs.	3	—
Shirts soft white ..	No.	3	1
(g) Collars white ..	No.	6	2
Ties, black ..	No.	1	1
(c) Boots, ankle ..	Prs.	2	—
Socks blue ..	Prs.	2	—
Braces ..	Prs.	1	—
Belt waist, blue ..	No.	1	—
Pyjamas suits ..	No.	2	—
Towels, seamen's ..	No.	2	—
Bag, soap ..	No.	1	—
Comb, hair ..	No.	1	—
Brush, hair ..	No.	1	—
Brush, tooth ..	No.	1	—
Brush, clothes ..	No.	1	—
Brush, boot hard ..	No.	1	—
Brush, boot, polishing	No.	1	—
Type ..	No.	1	—
Scissors ..	Prs.	1	—
Tooth, soap ..	No.	1	—
Soap, hard ..	lbs.	3	—
Housewife, filled, men's	No.	1	—
Case attaché ..	No.	1	—
Raincoat ..	No.	1	—
Overcoat ..	No.	1	—
Comforter, blue ..	No.	1	—
Gloves, blue ..	Prs.	1	—
Recreational Clothing :			
Shorts, white, recreational	Prs.	2	—
Stockings, thick ..	Prs.	2	—
Jerseys, sports ..	No.	2	—
Shoes gymnasium ..	Prs.	1	—
Mattress, hammock ..	No.	1	—
Blanket, white ..	No.	1	—
Covers, mattress ..	No.	2	—
Sheets ..	No.	3	—
(e) Hammocks ..	No.	2	—
(e) Clews, lanyards ..	set	1	—
(e) Lashings ..	No.	1	—
(e) Bag kit, seamen's ..	No.	1	—
Prayer book ..	No.	1	—
Mug, enamelled, 1 pt.	No.	1	—
Wallet for paybook ..	No.	1	—

Notes :—(a) The third suit is to be made to measure under the Port Contracts.

(b) See note (C) at the beginning of Section VIII.

(c) See Section VIII, sub-section 4 (5).

(d) See note (E) at the beginning of Section VIII.

(e) These articles are to be issued under the conditions set out in the Manual of Victualling (B.R. 93 (51)), Appendix 61 (I).

(f) Three for Junior Assistant Cooks 2nd Class.

See also Section VIII, sub-section 4 (13).

(g) See Section VIII, sub-section 4 (8).

7. BOYS IN THE HARBOUR TRAINING ESTABLISHMENTS.

Article.	Denomination of Quantity.	Free Issue.		
		On Entry.	During training	On being kitted up for sea.
		(a)	(b)	(c)
Jumpers, blue serge ..	No.	2	1	1
Trousers, blue serge ..	Prs.	2	1	1
(h) Jumpers, white drill ..	No.	—	—	—
(h) Trousers, white drill ..	Prs.	—	—	—
Trousers, Action/Working Dress ..	Prs.	2	—	—
Shirts, Action/Working Dress ..	No.	2	—	—
(f) Blue overall combination suits ..	No.	—	1	—
Collars, seamen's blue ..	"	2	—	1
(k) Caps, blue ..	"	2	—	1
(k) Caps, white ..	"	1	—	—
Cap box ..	"	1	—	—
Cap ribbons ..	"	2	—	—
Scarves, black silk ..	"	1	—	1
Socks, blue ..	Prs.	2	—	2
(c) Boots, ankle ..	"	2	—	2
Singlets, knitted cotton ..	No.	3	—	—
Vests, cotton, uniform, Class II ..	No.	3	—	—
Jerseys, seamen's ..	"	2	—	—
(f) Drawers ..	Prs.	3	—	—
Belts, waist, blue ..	No.	1	—	—
(d) Knife, clasp ..	"	—	—	—
Lanyards, knife ..	"	2	—	—
Pyjamas suits ..	"	2	—	—
Towels, seamen's ..	"	2	—	—
Bag, soap ..	"	1	—	—
Bag, linen (for clean underclothing) ..	"	1	—	—
Comb, hair ..	"	1	—	—
Brush, hair ..	"	1	—	—
Brush, tooth ..	"	1	—	—
Brush, clothes ..	"	1	—	—
Brush, boot, hard ..	"	1	—	—
Brush, boot, polishing ..	"	1	—	—
(e) Soap, hard ..	lbs.	3	—	—
(e) Tooth paste ..	Tubes	1	—	—
Type ..	No.	1	—	—
Clothes stops ..	"	48	—	—
Scissors ..	Pr.	1	—	—
Housewife, filled, boy's	No.	1	—	—
Attache case ..	"	1	—	—
(g) Overcoat ..	"	—	—	—
Oilskin coat ..	"	1	—	—
Comforter, blue ..	"	1	—	—
Gloves, blue ..	Pr.	1	—	—
Shoes, brown canvas, leather soled ..	Pr.	1	—	—
Seamanship Manual, Vol. 1 ..	No.	1	—	—
Prayer Book ..	"	1	—	—
Recreational, etc., Clothing :—				
Shorts, white, recreational ..	Prs.	2	—	—
Stockings ..	"	2	—	—
Sports jerseys ..	No.	2	—	—
Shoes, gymnasium ..	Pr.	1	—	—
Mattress, hammock ..	No.	1	—	—
Blanket, white ..	"	1	—	—
Mattress covers ..	"	2	—	—
Sheets ..	No.	3	—	—
(i) Hammocks ..	"	—	2	—
(i) Clews and lanyards ..	Set	—	1	—
(i) Lashing ..	No.	—	1	—
(i) Kit bag ..	"	1	—	—
Mug, enamelled, 1 pint	"	1	—	—

NOTES.

(a) This issue is to be made on completion of 12 weeks in General Technical Course.

(b) This is the compulsory kit for men, other than signalmen and telegraphists, dressed as seamen (Class II). See, however, note (i).

(c) One pair of boots is to be fitted locally with metal boot protectors at Crown expense before issue. All metal protectors are to be removed from the footwear of boys when they are kitted up for sea.

(d) For seamen branch boys only.

(e) The quantities of these articles shown under "kit on discharge to sea" are to be provided at the boys' expense. The object is to ensure that the boys have some hard soap and tooth paste or tooth soap when they join their ship.

(f) See note (E) at the beginning of Section VIII.

(g) In special cases when the use of an overcoat is considered necessary the Commanding Officer may authorise its issue prior to kitting up for sea.

(h) Boys discharged from the Training Establishments on and after 1st October, 1950, are to receive a gratuitous issue of two white drill suits on (i) reaching the Ordinary rate or (ii) being drafted abroad, whichever is earlier. Those discharged before 1st October, 1950, were credited with the value of two white uniform suits at the training establishment and are required to take up two suits on repayment when drafted abroad.

(i) These articles are issued under the conditions set out in the Manual of Victualling (BR 93 (51)), Appendix 61 (I). Boys are supplied with clews and lashings while under training in order that they may point and graft the articles before going to sea. See Training Service Regulations.

(j) The blue overall suit may be issued on entry at the discretion of the Commanding Officer.

(k) On being drafted to a ship, an additional cap, either blue or white as necessary to bring the number and/or description of caps in his kit up to the appropriate standard (See section VIII, note (c)) is to be provided by the boy out of his kit upkeep allowance.

8. RECOVERED DESERTERS.

Recovered deserters are to be dealt with in the matter of clothing as laid down in Article 1873, clause 16, King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, 1943, and in Article 261 of the Regulations for Naval Detention Quarters, 1912.

9. MALTESE N.C.S. RATINGS.

(A) RATINGS SERVING IN SEAGOING SHIPS.

Ratings serving in seagoing ships are to maintain the full regulation service kit of their rating.

Ratings entered for service in *seagoing ships* are entitled to receive gratuitously the articles of kit as laid down for new entries (see section 4) with the following exceptions:—

All ratings.

- | | | |
|---------------------------|----|--|
| 1 overcoat .. | .. | Not to be issued gratuitously to any Maltese N.C.S. Ratings. |
| 1 pr. Sandals, leather .. | .. | To be issued gratuitously on first entry. |
| 1 mattress, hammock .. | { | To be supplied as a personal issue <i>on loan</i> for the first six months of service and after this period to become personal property. |
| 1 blanket, white .. | | |
| 2 mattress covers .. | | |
- Metal boot protectors are *not* to be fitted to boots, ankle,

Maltese N.C.S. Ratings.—contd.

MEN DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

- | | | |
|--------------------------------|---|---|
| 1 jumper, blue serge .. | { | Not to be supplied gratuitously until six months after entry and then only if man is retained in the Service. |
| 1 pr. trousers, blue serge .. | | |
| 1 jumper, white drill .. | | |
| 1 pr. trousers, white drill .. | | |

MEN NOT DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

- | | | |
|--------------------------|---|---|
| 1 jacket, serge .. | { | Not to be supplied gratuitously until six months after entry and then only if man is retained in the Service. |
| 1 pr. trousers, serge .. | | |

(B) RATINGS SERVING IN SHORE ESTABLISHMENTS, HARBOUR SHIPS AND SHIPS IN RESERVE.

Ratings serving in shore establishments, harbour ships and ships in reserve are to maintain the following reduced kits:—

MEN DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

- 2 jumpers, blue serge.
2 prs. trousers, blue serge.
2 jumpers, white drill.
2 prs. trousers, white drill.
2 shirts, light blue, action/working.
2 prs. trousers, dark blue, action/working.
2 collars, seamen's blue.
1 cap, white.
2 cap ribbons.
1 scarf, black silk.
2 prs. socks, blue.
1 pr. boots, ankle.
2 vests, cotton, uniform, Class II.
3 singlets, knitted cotton.
- (E) 3 prs. drawers.
1 type.
1 brush, boot, hard.
1 brush, boot, polishing.
1 brush, hair.
1 brush, tooth.
1 comb, hair.
2 towels.
1 pr. sandals, leather
1 belt, waist, blue
1 oilskin coat.
†1 mattress, hammock.
†1 blanket, white.
†2 mattress covers.

MEN NOT DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

- 2 jackets, single-breasted, blue serge.
1 waistcoat, blue serge, or pullover, sleeveless, blue.
2 prs. trousers, blue serge.
2 prs. trousers, white drill.
2 tunics, white drill.
*2 shirts, light blue, action/working.
*2 prs. trousers, dark blue, action/working.
1 cap, peak, blue.
2 cap covers, white.
2 vests, cotton, uniform, Class II.
2 singlets, knitted cotton.
- (E) 3 prs. drawers.
2 shirts, soft white.
3 collars, white.
†3 caps, cooks.
†3 aprons, cooks.
1 tie, black.
2 prs. socks, blue.
1 pr. boots, ankle.
1 type.
1 brush, boot, hard.
1 brush, boot, polishing.
1 brush, hair.
1 brush, tooth.
1 comb, hair.
2 towels.
1 pr. sandals, leather.

- 1 pr. braces.
- 1 raincoat.
- †1 mattress, hammock.
- †1 blanket, white.
- †2 mattress covers.

† Bedding is to be supplied as a personal issue on loan for the first six months, and after this period is to become personal property.

* 3 for Cook ratings.

† for Cooks only on personal loan.

(E) See note (E) at the beginning of Section VIII.

NOTE.—(i) Ratings entered for service in shore establishments, harbour ships and ships in reserve receive gratuitously the above-mentioned reduced kits. Any ratings thus entered and subsequently transferred to fill a vacancy in a seagoing ship may be supplied gratuitously with the difference between the reduced kit received on entry and the full regulation Service kit of their rating.

(ii) All Maltese ratings (whether entered for service in seagoing ships or for service in shore establishments, harbour ships and ships in reserve) receive a gratuitous issue of tropical clothing to the scale laid down in the Manual of Victualling (BR 93 (51)), Appendix 62 (IX), on entry and on each occasion of re-engagement after five years' service.

10. CHINESE RATINGS.

(A) CHINESE RATINGS ENTERED AT HONG KONG.

Kits on the following scales are to be issued free on first entry and are to be maintained by the ratings throughout their service.

MEN NOT DRESSED AS SEAMEN

- 2 jackets, single breasted, blue serge.
- 2 prs. trousers, blue serge.
- (a) 1 tunic, white drill.
- (a) 1 pr. trousers, white drill.
- 2 prs. stockings, blue (Leading rates and below).
- 2 prs. stockings, white (C.P.O.s and P.O.s only).
- 1 pullover, sleeveless, blue.
- 2 caps, peak, blue.
- 2 cap badges.
- 2 covers, cap, white, marcelline.
- 2 vests, summer.
- 2 prs. drawers, cotton, short.
- (b) 3 shirts, soft, white.
- (b) 6 collars, white.
- 1 tie, black.
- 2 prs. socks, blue.
- 1 pr. shoes, black, leather.
- 1 pr. boots, ankle.
- (c) 2 shirts, Action/Working Dress (except S.B.A.s).
- (c) 2 prs. trousers, Action/Working Dress (except S.B.A.s).
- 1 belt, waist, blue.
- 1 belt, waist, white.
- 2 prs. socks, white.
- 2 shirts, white, tropical.
- 2 prs. shorts, white, drill, tropical.
- 2 prs. shorts, blue, drill, tropical.
- 1 pr. shoes, white canvas, leather soled.
- (d) 1 raincoat.
- (e) 1 blanket, white.
- (e) 3 caps, cooks (cook ratings only).
- (e) 3 aprons, cooks (cook ratings only).

MEN DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

- 2 jumpers, blue, serge.
- 2 prs. trousers, blue, serge.
- 1 jumper, white, drill.
- 1 pr. trousers, white, drill.
- 2 prs. stockings, blue.
- 2 vests, cotton, uniform, Class II.
- 2 prs. drawers, cotton, elastic top.
- 2 prs. socks, blue.
- 1 pr. shoes, black, leather.
- 1 pr. boots, ankle.
- 2 shirts, Action/Working Dress.
- 2 prs. trousers, Action/Working Dress.
- 1 belt, waist, blue.
- 1 belt, waist, white.
- 2 collars, seamen's, blue.
- 2 ribbons, cap.

- 1 lanyard.
- 2 caps, white.
- 1 scarf, black, silk.
- 2 singlets, knitted, cotton.
- 2 singlets, uniform, tropical.
- 2 prs. shorts, white drill, tropical.
- 2 prs. shorts, blue, drill, tropical.
- 1 pr. shoes, white, canvas, leather soled.
- (d) 1 oilskin, coat.
- (e) 1 blanket, white.

NOTES.

- (a) 2 for stewards.
- (b) Stewards, cooks, and mess boys are to receive 2 shirts, soft, white, and 4 collars, white.
- (c) 3 for cooks and mess boys.
- (d) To be issued on personal loan to ratings serving in Northern Waters and to other ratings if considered necessary.
- (e) To be issued on personal loan.

(B) CHINESE RATINGS ENTERED AT SINGAPORE.

Kits on the following scales are to be issued to ratings on first entry at Singapore.

2. On being drafted for service in Northern Waters for the first time, an initial free issue is to be made of articles required to complete the following scales to the scales shown above for Hong Kong ratings of corresponding branches. The full scales are to be maintained by ratings concerned during all subsequent periods of service in Northern Waters.

MEN NOT DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

(Stewards, Mess Boys and Cooks)

- (a) 2 tunics, white, drill.
- (a) 2 prs. trousers, white, drill.
- 2 prs. stockings, white, cotton (C.P.O.s and P.O.s).
- 2 prs. stockings, blue (junior ratings).
- 2 prs. socks, white.
- 2 towels, seamen's.
- (b) 2 vests, summer.
- 2 prs. drawers, cotton, short.
- 1 pr. shoes, black, leather.
- 1 cap, peak, blue, Class III.
- 1 cap badge.
- 2 covers, cap, white, marcelline.
- 1 belt, waist, white.
- (a) 2 sets buttons and badges.
- (b) 3 shirts, white, tropical.
- (b) 3 prs. shorts, white, tropical.
- 1 pr. shoes, white, canvas, leather soled.
- (c) 2 aprons, cooks (cook ratings only).
- (c) 2 caps, cooks (cook ratings only).
- (d) 1 raincoat.

NOTES.

- (a) 1 for cooks.
- (b) 4 for cooks.
- (c) To be issued on personal loan.
- (d) To be issued, if considered necessary, on personal loan.

11. NATIVE RATINGS ENTERED LOCALLY ON EAST INDIES AND AFRICA STATIONS.

NOTE.—The free issue of kit to native ratings on first entry is always to be made in kind. The payment of a money allowance in lieu is not allowed.

(A) COOKS AND STEWARDS ENTERED LOCALLY ON EAST INDIES STATION AND ST. HELENAN RATINGS.

- *1 jacket, single-breasted, blue serge.
- *1 waistcoat, blue serge.
- *1 pair trousers, blue serge.
- *2 shirts, soft white.
- *2 collars, white, soft.
- 3 tunics, white drill.
- 3 prs. trousers, white drill.
- †2 shirts, light blue, Action/Working Dress.
- †2 prs. trousers, dark blue, Action/Working Dress.
- 1 cap with Class III badge.
- 2 cap covers, white.
- 2 prs. shoes, black leather.
- 2 prs. socks, blue.
- 2 prs. stockings, white cotton.
- 2 singlets, knitted cotton.
- 2 prs. shorts, white tropical.

- 2 shirts, white tropical.
- 2 towels, seamen's.
- 1 toothbrush.
- 1 comb.
- 1 belt, waist, white.
- 1 raincoat.

* For ratings serving ashore outside latitudes 22½ degrees N. and 22½ degrees S., and for all ratings afloat.

† For St. Helenan ratings only.

(B) SOMALI RATINGS.

MEN DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

- 1 jumper, blue serge.
- 1 pr. trousers, blue serge.
- 1 jersey, seamen's.
- 2 jumpers, white drill.
- 2 prs. trousers, white drill.
- 2 collars, seamen's, blue.
- 1 pr. shoes, black leather.
- 1 pr. sandals, leather.
- 2 caps, white.
- 2 cap ribbons.
- 2 prs. socks, thin, blue.
- 2 prs. stockings, blue.
- 2 singlets, uniform, tropical.
- 2 prs. shorts, white drill, tropical.
- 2 shirts, Action/Working Dress.
- 2 prs. trousers, Action/Working Dress.
- 2 Vests, cotton, uniform, Class II.
- 2 singlets, knitted cotton.
- 1 knife clasp, (seamen only).
- 2 lanyards, knife.
- 1 belt, waist, blue.
- 1 scarf, black silk.
- 2 towels, seamen's.

MEN NOT DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

- 1 jacket, single-breasted, blue serge.
- 1 waistcoat, blue serge or pullover, sleeveless, blue.
- 1 pr. trousers, blue serge.
- 2 tunics, white drill.
- 2 prs. trousers, white drill.
- 2 caps, peak, blue.
- 2 cap covers, white.
- 1 pr. shoes, black, leather.
- 2 collars, white.
- 2 prs. socks, thin, blue.
- 2 prs. stockings, blue (Tindals and Head Tindals may wear white stockings).
- 2 shirts, white tropical.
- 2 prs. shorts, white drill, tropical.
- 2 shirts, Action/Working Dress.
- 2 prs. trousers, Action/Working Dress.
- 2 singlets, knitted cotton.
- 2 shirts, white.
- 1 tie, black.
- 1 belt, waist, blue.
- 2 towels, seamen's.
- 1 pr. shoes, white canvas, leather soled.

An extra serge suit may be issued to Somali ratings serving in ships of the E.I. Station when they refit at Malta during the winter months.

† This does not apply to South African natives entered for service at Simonstown and borne on the books of H.M.S. "Afrikander" or to West African natives. The regulations for the issue of clothing to the former are set out in Africa General Orders, and for the latter in West African Orders.

Note.—When serving on board H.M. ships in climates where bedding is considered necessary, African and Asiatic ratings may be issued with the requisite articles on loan. The articles should be marked and kept exclusively for the use of these ratings.

12. HIRED INTERPRETERS.

- 1 jacket, blue serge.
- 2 prs. trousers, blue serge.
- 1 waistcoat, blue serge, or pullover, sleeveless, blue.
- 2 tunics, white drill.
- 2 prs. trousers, white drill.

- 1 cap, peak, blue.
- 3 cap covers, white.
- 2 ties, black.

‖ If in Mediterranean or a hot climate, otherwise serge jacket and waistcoat, or pullover.

NOTE.—The foregoing does not apply to native interpreters employed in the Persian Gulf or Red Sea Sloops. The regulations for the supply of clothing to these men are set out in the local Station Order Books.

13. COLOURED RATINGS ENTERED LOCALLY AS OFFICERS' STEWARDS AND COOKS ON AMERICA AND WEST INDIES STATION.

- 1 jacket, single-breasted, blue serge, horn buttons.
- 1 waistcoat, blue serge, horn buttons, or pullover, sleeveless, blue.
- 1 pr. trousers, blue serge.
- 2 prs. trousers, white drill.
- 2 tunics, white drill, horn buttons.
- 1 cap, peak, blue.
- 2 cap covers, white.
- 2 vests, cotton, uniform, Class II.
- 2 singlets, knitted cotton.
- (E) 2 prs. drawers.
- 2 collars, white.
- 2 shirts, soft white.
- 1 tie, black.
- 2 prs. socks, blue.
- 1 pr. boots, ankle.

(E) See note (E) at the beginning of Section VIII.

SECTION IX.

DESCRIPTION OF PATTERNS OF UNIFORM.

INDEX.

Item.	Article.
20.	Apron, cooks.
13.	Badge, cap.
35.	Bag, soap.
35.	Bag, travelling.
28.	Belt, waist, blue.
35.	Belt, waist, white.
35.	Blanket, white.
8.	Blouse, Working Dress for Naval Air Ratings.
35.	Boots, ankle (<i>see</i> Section VIII, Note (F)).
35.	Box, cap.
31.	Box, ditty.
16.	Buttons.
10.	Cap, blue.
35.	Cap, cooks.
11.	Cap, peak, lightweight.
12.	Cap, white.
34.	Case, attaché.
18.	Collars.
35.	Comforter.
15.	Cover, cap.
29.	Drawers.
35.	Gaiters, black leather.
32.	Gloves or gauntlets, brown leather.
35.	Gloves, blue (<i>see</i> Section IV (10)).
35.	Helmet, sun, and cover for.
35.	Housewife.
27.	Jacket, canvas.
1.	Jacket, dress.
2.	Jacket, working dress.
26.	Jersey, seamen's.
6.	Jumper, blue serge.
7.	Jumper, white drill.
35.	Lanyard, knife.
35.	Mattress, hammock.
35.	Mattress covers.
35.	Oilskin coat.
35.	Oilskin leggings.
35.	Oilskin sou'wester.
35.	Overall suits, blue (one piece and two piece).
35.	Overcoat.
23.	Pullover, sleeveless, blue.
21.	Raincoat.
14.	Ribbon, cap.

35. Ribbon, cap, white.
35. Scarf, black silk.
33. Scarf, plain, white.
35. Sheets, white.
17. Shirts.
35. Shoes, black leather.
35. Shoes, brown canvas, leather soled.
35. Shoes, white canvas, leather soled.
35. Shorts, white, lightweight.
25. Singlet, knitted cotton.
35. Slippers, black leather.
35. Socks.
35. Stockings.
19. Tie, black.
30. Towel, seamen's.
22. Tropical clothing.
9. Trousers.
3. Tunics, white drill.
24. Vests, cotton, uniform, Class II.
35. Vests, summer and winter.
4. Waistcoat.
5. Waistcoat, working dress.

1. DRESS JACKET.

Class I.

Blue cloth, diagonal serge, or tartan, double-breasted, with stand and fall collar, three gilt uniform buttons and buttonholes to correspond each side, the lowest button to be in line with the top of the pocket, the buttons to be an equal distance apart, not less than $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches or more than 4 inches, according to the height of the man.

The jacket is to be fitted with an external inset breast pocket on the left side but ratings in possession of jackets of the previous service pattern may be permitted to wear them until worn out.

A pocket on either side fitted with a flap, the upper edge being in line with the hip. The length of the jacket to be 1 inch below the fork.

Sleeve.—Chief petty officers will wear three large ($\frac{7}{8}$ -inch) gilt buttons on the cuffs of their jackets.

NOTE.—The Master-at-Arms will on dress occasions wear a frock coat and sword of the following pattern:—

Coat.—Blue frock, single-breasted, fall-down collar, four uniform gilt buttons on the front at equal distances apart, the upper button being 5 inches below the seam of the collar, the bottom button on the seam of the skirt, three large gilt buttons on cuffs. The skirt to be 3 inches above the knee.

Sword.—Of the same pattern as that laid down for officers, except that the back piece of the handle is to be plain with a flute round the top, and down the back, and that the gripe is to be of black fish skin bound with three gold threads (as formerly worn by warrant officers).

Class III.

(A) PETTY OFFICERS DRESSED AS SEAMEN ON COMPLETING ONE YEAR'S SERVICE AS P.O. AND BEING CONFIRMED IN THE RATING—REGULATING PETTY OFFICERS—SICK BERTH PETTY OFFICERS, LEADING SICK BERTH ATTENDANTS AND SICK BERTH ATTENDANTS—P.O. WRITERS, LEADING WRITERS, WRITERS AND BOY WRITERS—STORES PETTY OFFICERS, LEADING STORES ASSISTANTS, STORES ASSISTANTS AND STORES BOYS—SHIPWRIGHTS, ARTIFICERS, 4TH AND 5TH CLASSES (see Note ||)—ARMOURERS—BLACKSMITHS, PLUMBERS, PAINTERS, JOINERS, COOPERS—PETTY OFFICER COOKS, LEADING COOKS, COOKS AND ASSISTANT COOKS—PETTY OFFICER STEWARDS, LEADING STEWARDS, STEWARDS, ASSISTANT AND BOY STEWARDS—OFFICERS' COOKS, CODERS (Educational)

To wear the same pattern as above, except that (i) the sleeves are to have two $\frac{3}{8}$ " buttons at the cuff, and all buttons are to be as shown under the heading "Buttons, Class III." (ii) the external inset breast pocket is to be fitted on the jackets of Petty Officers only, but ratings in possession of jackets of the

previous service pattern may continue to wear them until worn out.

|| *NOTE.*—Shipwrights and artificers, 4th class, who entered the service prior to 5th October, 1925 (either as apprentices or direct entry artificers, etc., 4th or 5th class), hold the rating of C.P.O. and wear Class I uniform. The uniform of other artificer ratings is as follows:—

5th Class	Class III uniform, black horn buttons and red cap badge.
4th Class (acting and confirmed)	Class III uniform, gilt buttons and Petty Officer's gold cap badge.
3rd Class and above	Class I uniform.

(B) MUSICIANS.

To wear a single-breasted jacket of the same pattern as the Class III working dress jacket (see below), but made of blue cloth, diagonal serge, or tartan.

2. WORKING DRESS JACKET.

Class I.

Of blue serge, single-breasted, with rounded corners with stand and fall collar, and three gilt buttons equi-distant, the upper button being $7\frac{1}{2}$ " from the seam of the collar.

The collar to be $1\frac{1}{2}$ " deep at the collar ends, increasing to $1\frac{1}{4}$ " at the back.

The lowest button to be in line with the pockets which are to be fitted with flaps, the upper edge of the pocket being in line with the hip.

The length of the jacket to be 1" below the fork.

The cuffs of the sleeves to be the same as for dress jacket.

Class III.

The same pattern as above, except that the sleeves are to have two $\frac{3}{8}$ " buttons at the cuff, and all buttons are to be as shown under the heading, "Buttons, Class III."

NOTE.—When attending table, officers' stewards may wear either the dress jacket or black evening dress clothes, at the discretion of the officers. In hot climates white tunics may be allowed.

3. TUNIC, WHITE DRILL.

Class I.

Of white drill, single-breasted, with square corners, stand-up collar, four removable gilt buttons and an opening at the bottom of each side seam $4\frac{1}{2}$ " long.

The collar to be as high as is comfortable but not more than 2", fitted with two hooks and eyes of non-rusting material and a throat tab.

The top button to be 1" from the seam of the collar and the bottom button in line with the hip, the remaining buttons at equal intervals between these two buttons.

A patch pocket, without flap, on each breast. For a man with a 38" chest the pockets are to be $6\frac{1}{2}$ " wide, $6\frac{1}{2}$ " deep in the centre and placed about $\frac{1}{2}$ " lower than the forearm seams. Pockets in other sizes to be in proportion but not to exceed 7" in width.

The badge denoting special qualifications is not to be worn on the collar, but on the right cuff 3" from the end immediately above the centre gilt button. (See next paragraph.)

Sleeve.—Chief Petty Officers will wear three large ($\frac{7}{8}$ ") gilt buttons on the cuffs of their tunics.

Class III.

Same pattern as above, except that no distinctive buttons are to be worn on the cuffs, and buttons are to be as shown under the heading "Buttons, Class III."

(NOTE.—Ratings in possession of tunics of the previous service pattern may continue to wear them until they are worn out.)

4. WAISTCOAT.

Class I.

Blue cloth, diagonal serge or tartan, single-breasted, with 6 gilt buttons and no collar, the opening to be 15" from centre of back.

Class III.

Same as above, except that the buttons are to be as shown under the heading "Buttons, Class III."

5. WORKING DRESS WAISTCOAT.

Class I.

Blue serge, single-breasted, with 6 gilt buttons and no collar, the opening to be 15" from centre of back.

Class III.

Same as above, except that the buttons are to be as shown under the heading "Buttons, Class III."

6. JUMPER, BLUE SERGE.

Class II.

To be shaped to the body and fitted with an inside pocket on right breast and, if desired, a inside pocket on left breast. The "V" opening to extend to 1" below the lower end of the breast bone so as to provide an opening 12" to 15" in depth. The tapes of the jumpers are to be 30" in length and 1" in width.

The bottom edge to be in line with the fork.

Sleeves to be fitted with cuffs and to extend to the wristbone, the junction of the sleeve with the body to be at the point of the shoulder.

Two buttons to the cuffs. The cuffs to be made with sufficient overlap to enable the buttons to be shifted to make them easy fitting round the wrist when used as No. 3 or 4 dress.

To be fitted with a serge collar.

7. JUMPER, WHITE DRILL.

Class II.

To be looser fitting than the serge jumper with an inside pocket on right breast and, if desired, an inside pocket on left breast. The "V" opening to extend to 1" below the lower end of the breast bone so as to provide an opening 12" to 15" in depth; the bottom edge to be in line with the fork. The tapes of the jumpers are to be 30" in length and 1" in width.

Collar to be of blue jean, having a border of three rows of $\frac{1}{8}$ " white tape, $\frac{1}{4}$ " apart.

The tape on the collar is to be sewn on by hand. The jumper to be bound round the bottom and the end of the sleeves with blue jean $\frac{1}{4}$ inch wide, which is to be stitched on.

Sleeves to be without cuffs and to extend to 1" above the wristbone; the junction of the sleeve with the body to be at the point of the shoulder.

8. WORKING DRESS FOR NAVAL AIR RATINGS—BLOUSE.

Blue serge, with collar made to fasten up to the throat, single breasted, with a fly front, and to fasten with four plain buttons; two breast pockets with flaps, to fasten with plain buttons and buttonholes, fly type; two inside breast pockets; body pleated into belt with adjustable buckle fastening; sleeves with plain cuffs to fasten with plain buttons and buttonholes, fly type.

9. TROUSERS.

Classes I and III.

Blue cloth, diagonal serge, tartan, and blue serge trousers to be made with a fly-front, and to be pleated into the waistband and fitted with an inset hip pocket; the leg widths at the bottom to be 19½ in.—20 in. for men 5 ft. 1 in. to 5 ft. 3 ins. in height graduated to 21½ in.—22 ins. for men 5 ft. 10 ins. to 6 ft. in height. Ready-made serge trousers of the previous service pattern will continue to be worn while stocks exist. Ratings in possession of cloth trousers of the previous service pattern may continue to wear them until worn out.

White drill trousers are to be made with a fly-front and fitted with beackets for belt.

Class II.

To be of blue serge or white drill, and made with a flap.

Width at knee, 12"—13" } According to build
Width at bottom, 12"—14" } of man.

To be fitted with a waistband 4" deep, the tightness of which is to be regulated by a lacing at the back (four holes) which is to be tied in a bow at the *upper holes*, the ends being 4" long.

Serge trouser linings and pockets to be of striped check shirting, the overlap of the waistband in front to be of blue jean. Pockets and fastenings for securing them are not to be visible when the trousers are worn.

Action/Working Dress (Trousers) of dark blue drill, fly fronted, fitted with waist buckles (2) in front, with beackets for a belt. Two side pockets and a hip pocket, the latter closed with a plain black plastic button.

Working Dress for Naval Air Ratings (Trousers).

Blue serge with one thigh pocket on left side, with flap fastened with a plain button and button hole, fly type; two side pockets and two hip pockets, with button and button hole. Buttons for braces, and two additional buttons at the back for fastening to blouse.

10. CAP, BLUE.

C.P.O.s and Confirmed P.O.s

Of approved pattern, with peak and to the following specification:—

(a) The cap to be round in shape and to be fitted with a patent leather peak 2" deep at the centre.

(b) The crown to be extended with a phosphor-bronze grommet joined with brass fells.

(c) The cap to be fitted with a plain black mohair band, 1½" deep, the seam being in front so that the cap badge covers it.

(d) The band to be supported with double stiffening hessian 2½" wide and the quartering evenly padded with wadding.

(e) The cap to have a piping between the crown and quartering, another piping between the band and the quartering and a further piping in the band near the bottom.

(f) A chin strap to be fitted of black patent leather, ¾" wide, secured by a black button at each end.

Class III.

Of approved pattern, with peak and to the following specification:—

(a) The crown to be slightly oval in shape, the average outside diameter being greater than the inside diameter of the band (i.e., hatter's size) by 3" for size 6½, increasing in each size to 3½" for size 7½.

(b) The height of the quarterings to be 1½" all round, with a piping between the quarterings and the crown. Two black ventilation eyelets to be fitted in the quarterings on each side of the cap, one on each side of the quartering seam.

(c) The band to have a total depth of 1½" with a piping ¾" from the bottom.

(d) The band to be stiffened by 2½" of stiffening canvas, the quarterings to be supported in front by an extension of the stiffening canvas and to be padded with wadding all round.

(e) A plain band of black mohair braid, 1½" deep, to be worn over the band of the cap, the seam being in front so that the cap badge covers it.

(f) The peak to be made of black patent leather, showing 1½" at the centre and set downwards at an angle of about 60 degrees, measured from the projection of the lower edge of the band.

(g) A chin-stay to be fitted of black patent leather, ¾" wide, secured by a black button at each end.

(h) Cane grommet joined by a brass ferrule or a grommet of non-magnetic material to be fitted inside to spread the crown.

(i) The crown lining to be blue.

Class II.

Of approved pattern, without peak, and to the following specification:—

(a) The crown to be oval in shape, the longitudinal axis of the cap block being 1½" greater than

the lateral axis. The crown to be $2\frac{1}{2}$ " larger across than the corresponding external axis of the band.

(b) The quartering to be $1\frac{1}{2}$ " in depth.

(c) The band to be $1\frac{1}{2}$ " in depth, the lower half being of blue cloth and to have a piping worked at $\frac{1}{4}$ " from the lower edge to keep the cap ribbon in place.

(d) The lining to be of grey sateen with an interlining of grey waterproof cloth.

(e) To be fitted with a shaped stiffener extending to the edge of the crown.

(f) To be fitted with two ventilation eyelets in the quarterings on both sides.

(g) To be fitted with a chin stay of 1" blue worsted tape, one end only sewn in the seam of the crown.

(h) To be stitched round the edge of the crown with one row of stitching, the stiffener being caught in with the stitching to form a firm edge.

11. CAP, PEAK, LIGHT-WEIGHT.

Classes I and III.

To be similar in design to the blue cloth cap with peak, but with top made of light material. For wear only with the white cap cover.

12. CAP, WHITE.

Class II.

The crown quartering and upper half of band to be of bleached cotton duck; in other respects to be similar to the blue cap.

13. CAP BADGE.

Class I.

A gold crown over a silver anchor, encircled with one row of narrow gold embroidery and by a narrow wreath of laurel in gold.

Class III.

Confirmed Petty Officers.—A gold crown over a silver anchor, the latter encircled by two rows of narrow gold embroidery.

Other Ratings.—Crown and anchor embroidered in red.

Musicians.—Crown and anchor embroidered in white.

14. CAP RIBBON.

Class II.

Of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards, the ribbon being $1\frac{1}{16}$ " broad and 37" long, with the name of the ship, etc., embroidered in gold letters $\frac{1}{4}$ " deep.

15. CAP COVER, WHITE.

Classes I and III.

Of white marcelline, or pique as supplied through the victualling yards.

16. BUTTONS.

Class I.

For overcoats.— $1\frac{1}{8}$ " gilt crown and anchor buttons.

For jackets and frock coats.—(Master at Arms)— $\frac{3}{4}$ " gilt crown and anchor buttons. Same design as for officers except that the crown and anchor are to be surrounded by a plain rim.

For waistcoats.— $\frac{1}{16}$ " gilt crown and anchor button.

For blue cloth and serge trousers.— $1\frac{1}{8}$ " black ivory (plain) buttons.

For white trousers.—White metal buttons of dead-eye pattern.

Class III.

For overcoats.—(a) Confirmed P.O.'s— $1\frac{1}{8}$ " gilt crown and anchor buttons.

(b) Other Ratings— $1\frac{1}{8}$ " black horn crown and anchor buttons.

For cloth and serge jackets.—(a) Confirmed P.O.'s— $\frac{3}{4}$ " gilt crown and anchor buttons.

(b) Other Ratings.— $\frac{3}{4}$ " black horn crown and anchor buttons.

For cloth and serge waistcoats.—(a) Confirmed P.O.'s— $\frac{1}{16}$ " gilt crown and anchor buttons.

(b) Other Ratings.— $\frac{3}{16}$ " black horn crown and anchor buttons.

For white tunics.—(a) Confirmed P.O.'s— $\frac{3}{4}$ " gilt crown and anchor buttons.

(b) Other Ratings.— $\frac{3}{4}$ " white horn crown and anchor buttons.

For cloth and serge trousers.— $1\frac{1}{8}$ " black ivory (plain) buttons.

For drill trousers.—White metal buttons of dead-eye pattern.

Class II.

For overcoats.— $1\frac{1}{8}$ " black horn crown and anchor buttons.

For serge jumpers and trousers.— $1\frac{1}{8}$ " black ivory (plain) buttons.

For drill trousers.—White metal buttons of dead-eye pattern.

For canvas jackets.— $1\frac{1}{8}$ " yellow buttons, flat with raised rim and fitted with four holes to take seaming twine.

17. SHIRTS.

Classes I and III.

To be white for "dress," white or blue and white striped for "working dress."

Action/Working Dress (Shirt)—All Classes.

Of light blue cotton material, coat style, with collar attached, fastening at the throat with a button. Six buttons down the front, including the collar button, the buttons being 4" apart. Long sleeves buttoning at the wrist, the wrist opening closed with a gusset. Two plain, patch, breast pockets closed with a button. Plain, dark blue, plastic, $\frac{3}{8}$ " buttons.

18. COLLARS.

Classes I and III.

To be white, turned down, for "dress," and white or blue and white striped, turned down, for "working dress."

Class II.

Of blue jean, of approved pattern, as supplied through the victualling yards.

19. TIE.

Classes I and III.

To be of approved pattern, black, tied in a sailor's knot for all occasions.

20. APRON, COOKS.

For Cook Ratings.

To be white in colour, of optional pattern.

21. RAINCOAT.

To be blue in colour, of approved pattern, fitted with a belt, as supplied through the victualling yards.

22. TROPICAL CLOTHING.

Classes I and III.

Shirts, tropical, with open neck and roll collar made of white cotton fabric.	} Of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards.
Shorts, white drill, tropical	

Class II.

Singlets, uniform tropical	} Of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards.
Shorts, white drill, tropical	

23. PULLOVER, SLEEVELESS, BLUE

Classes I and III.

To be plain knitted, blue in colour, sleeveless with "V" opening in front.

24. VEST, COTTON, UNIFORM.

Class II.

Of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards. To have a rectangular neck opening not exceeding 25" inside measurement bound with $\frac{1}{4}$ " blue jean and to be made of material as supplied through the victualling yards.

25. SINGLET, KNITTED, COTTON.

All Classes.

To be of cotton and of the approved pattern, as supplied through the victualling yards.

26. JERSEY, SEAMEN'S.

Class II.

To be blue and of approved pattern, as supplied through the victualling yards.

27. CANVAS JACKET.

Stokers Only.

To be made of No. 7 canvas and of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards.

To be single-breasted with stand-up collar $1\frac{1}{2}$ " deep.

Four buttons, the upper one to button close to the throat just below collar seam.

Large outside patch pocket on each side of the jacket on the hip.

28. BELT, WAIST, BLUE.

All Classes.

To be of blue webbing, approximately $2\frac{1}{2}$ " wide and of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards.

29. DRAWERS.

All Classes.

To be of white or light neutral colour, long or short. Material optional.

30. TOWELS, SEAMEN'S.

All Classes.

Optional pattern, but colour must be white.

31. DITTY BOX.

All Classes.

To be 12" in length, 8" in breadth and 6" in depth and of approved pattern, as supplied through the victualling yards.

32. BROWN LEATHER GLOVES OR GAUNTLETS.

All Classes.

Of optional pattern.

33. SCARVES, PLAIN WHITE.

All Classes.

Optional pattern, but must be uniform in appearance.

34. ATTACHE CASE.

All Classes.

To be brown, 14" long, 10" wide, 5" deep, and of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards.

35. THE FOLLOWING ARTICLES ARE TO BE OF THE APPROVED PATTERN AS SUPPLIED THROUGH THE VICTUALLING YARDS:—

Bag, soap.
Bag, travelling.
Belt, waist, white.
Blanket, white.
Boots, ankle (*see* Section VIII, Note (r)).
Box, cap.
Cap, cook's.
Comforter blue.
Gaiters, black leather.
Gloves, blue (*see* Section IV (10)).
Helmet, sun, and cover for.
Housewife.
Knife, clasp.
Lanyards, knife.
Mattress, hammock.
Mattress, covers.

Oilskin coat.
Oilskin leggings.
Oilskin sou'wester.
Overall suits, blue (one piece and two piece)
Overcoat.
Ribbon, cap, white.
Scarf, black silk.
Sheets, white.
Shoes, black leather.
*Shoes, brown canvas, leather soled.
Shoes, white canvas, leather soled.
Shorts, white, lightweight.
Slippers, black leather.
Socks.
Stockings.
Vest (summer and winter).

* For boys in the Training Establishments.

DRESS REGULATIONS FOR OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL MARINES.

I.—Uniform for General List Officers.

1. Generals are to wear Corps uniform, modified, as shown below, with the exception of the greatcoat which will be Army pattern Atholl grey as follows :—

Milled cloth of sealed pattern, cut and shade; double-breasted, 2 cross pockets, pivot sleeves, 6 buttons on either side, 8 to 10 inches apart at the top and 4 to 6 inches at the bottom, lined with scarlet rattinet. Plain cloth shoulder straps fastened with a small button. Sword slit and flap at the side.

Modifications of the Corps pattern uniform will be :—

Cap, forage: No scarlet welt, peak to be embroidered all round with oak leaves.

Mess Jacket: No badges on lapels. Shoulder straps of blue cloth edged with $\frac{1}{4}$ inch oak leaf pattern gold lace, fastened at the points with small mounted buttons. Badges of rank size $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in silver embroidery.

Tropical Mess Jacket: No badges on lapels. Shoulder straps of white drill fastened at the points with small mounted buttons. Badges of rank $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in gilt metal.

Trousers, blue serge: Scarlet cloth strips $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in width in place of the narrower scarlet stripes worn by Colonels.

Buttons
Badges
Gorget patches } The same pattern as prescribed for Army Generals.

2. Brigadiers and Colonels are to wear Corps uniform except for the following modifications :—

Greatcoat: As for Generals, but with Corps buttons.

Mess Jacket: As for Generals, with the exception that the shoulder straps will be edged with $\frac{1}{4}$ inch staff pattern gold lace in place of oak leaf pattern.

Tropical Mess Jacket: As for Generals.

Trousers: Scarlet cloth stripes $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in width in place of the scarlet welts.

Cap Badge: The Imperial Crown will be worn on the forage cap and beret.

Gorget Patches: Scarlet gorget patches with crimson gimp cord and small buttons are to be worn with all orders of dress, other than Mess Kit as follows :—

Serge Tunic and Drill Jackets.—Patches will be $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches long and $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide, triangular at the points and shaped to fit the collar above the lapel.

Blue and Khaki Battledress and Bush Shirts.—Similar in design to above but 2 inches long to the point and 1 inch wide. The patches will be worn horizontally on each side of the opening to the collar of the battledress blouse, point to the rear, the top of the patch being $\frac{1}{2}$ inch from the top of the collar.

3. Honorary Colonels Commandant of the Royal Marine Groups may, on special occasions, wear Corps uniform with badges of rank of Colonel, instead of the uniform of their rank.

4. *Aides-de-Camp*.—An officer of the Royal Marines who is A.D.C. to the Sovereign shall wear uniform prescribed in the Dress Regulations for the Army.

Officers who vacate the appointment of Aide-de-Camp to the King on promotion to the substantive rank of Major-General will cease to wear the Royal Cypher and Crown. Ex-Aides-de-Camp to the King who have not been promoted to the substantive rank of Major-General will continue to wear the prescribed insignia on retirement. In order to distinguish Aides-de-Camp to the King from those

officers who have vacated the appointment, the latter will wear the prescribed insignia in miniature.

Colonels who have vacated the appointment of Aide-de-Camp to the King will, on retirement, wear the Royal Cypher (in miniature) immediately above the stars. The Crown which forms part of the badges of rank will also serve as the Crown which is part of the Royal Cypher and Crown.

5. *Aiguillettes*.—(a) Aiguillettes will be worn by entitled R.M. Officers in the same manner as for Naval Officers, and with the equivalent dresses.

(b) Aiguillettes will be worn by the following R.M. Officers :—

(i) Aides-de-Camp to the King—as prescribed for Naval Officers so appointed.

(ii) Aides-de-Camp to General Officers, R.M.—as prescribed for Naval Officers appointed as Flag Lieutenants.

(iii) R.M. Officers appointed as Flag Lieutenants—as for Naval Officers so appointed.

II.—Uniform for all Officers of Royal Marines unless otherwise stated in these Regulations.

6. *Cap, Forage*.—R.M. Officers Pattern. Blue cloth with scarlet band with welt on top and scarlet welt around Crown. The gilt buttons to be of the Lion and Crown pattern (special). The peak to be ornamented with gold embroidered oak leaf for Field Officers and plain for other officers. The badge, consisting of a gilt metal laurel wreath surrounding a silver globe, to be worn in the front so that the tips of the wreath are level with the top of the scarlet band. This badge is to be surmounted by a Lion and Crown worn so that the base of the Crown is $\frac{1}{2}$ inch above the top of the scarlet band.

White cap covers when worn are to reach to the top of the scarlet band; the metal Lion and Crown being worn outside the cap cover. The material for white cap covers is to be pique.

7. *Beret*.—The blue or green beret is to be worn so that the leather binding is level round the head and one inch above the eyebrows, the crown of the beret being pulled to the right. The cap badge of the same pattern and design as in para. 6 is to be worn immediately over the left eye.

8. *Frock, Serge*.—Blue angola, tartan or serge, single breasted, cut as a lounge coat to the waist with back seam, very loose at the chest and shoulders, but fitted at the waist; military skirt to bottom edge; length of skirt 13 inches for a man 5 ft. 9 ins., varying in proportion to height; step collar, depth of opening about 3 inches; two cross-patch breast pockets above, $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide and $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep to top of the flap, box pleat in centre $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide, three pointed flap $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide and $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep; two expanding pockets below the waist plaits at the sides, $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide at the top and $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches at the bottom, 8 inches deep to top of the pocket and fastened at the top with a small button, flap with button-hole to cover pockets, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep, $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide. The top of the pocket should be sewn down at the corners; inside watch pocket. Two brass waist hooks, four Corps buttons down front, the bottom one just below the bottom edge of belt when worn. Gilt letters "RM" on shoulder straps. Pointed cuffs $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide rising to 6 inches at the point; with two small buttons on the outside seam; shoulder straps of the same material as the frock, fastened with a small Corps button; badges of rank in metal.

Collar badge gilt metal laurel surrounding silver globe to be worn on the step of the collar. To be

lined or not, as required, with lining of similar colour to the frock. Blue cloth belt with plain brass buckle is optional.

9. *Trousers*.—Blue serge or tartan, with a scarlet welt $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch wide down each side seam.

10. *Battledress, Blue and Khaki*.—Service articles but with the collar of the khaki battledress faced with similar material. Battledress blouses are to be worn with the collar and top button undone. Woven arm badges "Royal Marines" are to be worn 1 inch below the shoulder seams.

Badges of Rank are to be as follows :—

Blue battledress—gilt as for blue serge frock ; no letters "RM."

Khaki battledress—worsted on the scarlet infantry background ; no letters "RM."

11. *Mess Jacket*.—Scarlet cloth, blue cloth round cuffs, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep, roll collar, no shoulder straps ; four gilt buttons with Lion and Crown mounted in silver down the front, dummy button holes. Badges of rank and Corps badges in gilt metal, except that the Globe will be in silver, on each side of the collar. The position of these badges will be as follows :—

Corps Badge—Centre of badge to be $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches from the neck point of the shoulder seam.

Badges of rank—Space of $\frac{1}{2}$ inch between top of Corps badge and nearest part of first badge of rank. $\frac{1}{2}$ inch space between nearest part of other badges.

12. *Mess Vest*.—Blue cloth, plain roll collar, four small buttons (Lion and Crown) pocket each side.

13. *Greatcoat*.—Universal pattern as described in Dress Regulations for the Army except that the two rows of Corps buttons down the front shall be 11 inches apart at the top.

14. *Waterproof Coat*.—Khaki double texture twill, North Devon style, single breasted, step collar, fly front, slit at back with gusset, fitted for riding, belt at waist, patch pockets with horizontal flaps, gilt metal badges of rank and shoulder titles on detachable shoulder straps.

15. *Drill Clothing*.—Tunic to be made of khaki drill and cut to the pattern of the serge frock (paragraph 8), without buttons on cuff.

Trousers—of similar pattern to blue serge trousers (paragraph 9), but of khaki drill, without welts.

16. *White Mess Jacket*.—Plain white drill, similar in pattern to the scarlet mess jacket and having the same badges.

17. *White Mess Vest*.—Plain white drill, similar in pattern to the blue mess vest. (Optional).

18. *Badges of Rank*.—The ranks of officers will be distinguished by badges worn on the shoulder straps, unless otherwise ordered, as laid down for the Army. All officers are to wear gilt letters "RM" on the serge frock, khaki drill, greatcoat and waterproof coat, and the size of the badges of rank will be $\frac{1}{2}$ inch. Commissioned Branch Officers are to wear a star size $\frac{1}{2}$ inch. Senior Commissioned Branch Officers are to wear a star size $\frac{1}{2}$ inch. On the Mess Jacket, scarlet and white, the size of badges for all officers will be $\frac{1}{2}$ inch.

19. *Boots and Shoes*.—(a) Black ankle laced boots with plain toe cap will be worn in all orders of dress (except mess dresses) when afloat and with blue and KD uniforms ashore. Black shoes (Naval Officers pattern) may be worn with blue uniforms when not on duty with troops.

(b) Black Army pattern boots will be worn with other orders of dress when ashore. Brown shoes (and khaki stockings where shorts are ordered) may be worn when not on duty with troops in all orders of dress except blue uniform.

(c) In mess dresses black shoes will be worn. These may be either Naval Officers' Pattern or black Oxford patent leather shoes with plain front.

(d) Sandals may be worn optionally with No. 13A dress.

20. *Sword*.—Hilt, steel, half basket, pierced with scroll design and Royal Cypher and Crown chased. Black fish-skin grip, bound with three strands of silver wire, back chequered to pommel, with flat part near guard for the thumb, straight blade, grooved and spear pointed. Blade, full size— $32\frac{1}{2}$ inches long and 1 inch wide at the shoulder ; hilt, total length $5\frac{1}{2}$ to $5\frac{3}{4}$ inches ; grip, total length, 5 inches to $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches to suit size of hand ; weight, approximately 2 lbs. 2 ozs. without scabbard.

Scabbard.—Leather scabbard of Army pattern.

Sword Belt and Knot.—"Sam Browne" Army pattern. When the belt is worn without the sword, the frog is not to be worn. Sword knots are to be worn short, i.e., wrapped around, tight to the guard. Field and mounted officers are to wear the sword knot long.

21. *Whistle and Lanyard*.—Whistle : White Metal (Army pattern). Lanyard : (Army pattern) the colour being blue.

When worn, the lanyard to be looped right over the left shoulder, the whistle being carried in the left breast pocket.

22. *Badges, Pilots' and Observers' Badges*—will be worn on blue tunics, battledress and khaki drill, but not on Mess Dress, as follows :—

If wearer has no medals—Immediately above left breast pocket in central position.

If wearer has medals— $\frac{1}{2}$ inch above the top row of medals or ribbons in central position.

Parachute Badges—with wings may be worn on the upper part of the right arm by officers who are qualified parachutists and who are serving or who have served in Airborne, Commando, or Small Raids units and formations.

The Army khaki pattern will be worn with Khaki battledress and Khaki drill and the Army blue and gold pattern with blue uniform and blue battledress. This badge will not be worn with Mess Dress.

III.—Optional Articles of Dress.

23. *Coat*.—British Warm or Corps pattern greatcoat may be worn by Colonels and above with khaki dress.

24. *Breeches*.—Blue cloth with $\frac{1}{2}$ inch scarlet welt down each side seam. A slit with lace holes to be provided in front of each leg. May be worn by officers appointed as Adjutants.

Field boots or leggings of black leather (Army pattern) may similarly be worn.

Spurs.—Light hunting (Army pattern) with black straps and shields are to be worn with field boots or leggings.

25. *Boat Cape*.—Blue cloth, lined crimson, to button four lion-head fastenings and chain at neck. Two pockets inside. Collar 2 inch stand ; $3\frac{1}{2}$ inch fall. To be of a length to reach to a point 2 inches above the knee. This garment may be worn with No. 4 or No. 9 Dress.

IV.—Notes on Dress.

26. *Orders of Dress*.—When serving with the Navy or Army, R.M. Officers are to wear their nearest appropriate dress, but when on duty with troops officers will wear the dress corresponding to that worn by the men.

27. *3 Commando Brigade*.—Officers will wear coloured lanyards and garter tabs, woven arm badge "Royal Marines Commando" and "dagger" formation signs as laid down for Other Ranks, R.M.

28. *Retired Officers*.—Officers on the retired list whose names appear in the Navy List may wear the uniform of their rank which was regulation at the time they retired, or they may wear the latest pattern uniform, on those occasions for which the wearing of uniform is authorised.

144 DRESS REGULATIONS : ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS.

Retired officers may wear insignia of Orders, Decorations and Medals with plain clothes under the same conditions as officers on the Active List.

29. *Obsolete Uniform.*—Officers in possession of the following items of uniform may wear them on the occasions shown below until replacements become necessary :—

Articles	Occasions when worn
Khaki Service Dress	} Off duty or on leave.
Cloth Belt	
Brown Shoes	
Khaki Forage Cap	
Wellington Boots	
Overalls	} Worn with modified Mess Dress.
Spurs	
Caps, F.S. Blue	

30. *Mourning.*—For mourning a band of crepe $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide may be worn above the left elbow.

31. *Fancy Dress Balls.*—Officers are not permitted to appear in their uniform at Fancy Dress Balls. By the term "Uniform" in this order is meant the dress prescribed by existing regulations in force, and it is not intended to debar officers from wearing at fancy dress balls uniforms of obsolete patterns which may correctly be described as fancy dress.

32. *Patterns of Uniform.*—Information regarding patterns of uniform or equipment of officers may be obtained on application at the office of the Commandant General, Royal Marines, Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James's Park, London, S.W.1.

V.—Scale of Uniform and Equipment.

33. The following uniform and equipment is to be obtained from sources shown below by officers on joining and thereafter maintained by them :—

Item.	No.
<i>From Civilian Sources.</i>	
Tunics, blue serge	2
Trousers, blue serge	2 prs.
Greatcoat	1
Gilt stars for greatcoat	1 pair
Stars for battledress	1 pair
Boots, ankle, black (plain toe cap)	1 pair
Cane, regulation	1
Waterproof coat	1
Mess jacket	1
Mess waistcoat	1
Shirts, khaki	3
Collars, khaki	6
Ties, khaki	2

Items for Free Issue.

Blouse, khaki battledress	1
Trousers, khaki battledress	1 pair
Blouse, blue battledress	1
Trousers, blue serge	1 pair
Boots, ankle, black (Army Pattern)	1 pair
Shoes, black (Naval Officers Pattern)	1 pair
Forage cap, blue, complete with badge	1
Covers, cap	2
Lanyard, blue	1
Whistle	1
Shirts, dress, white	3
Anklets, web	1 pair
Beret, blue	1
Gilt cap badge	1
Collars, white	12
Collars, stiff, white, single, evening	6
Gloves, brown, cape	1 pair
Shirts, white	4
Socks, black	6 prs.
Socks, khaki	3 prs.
Ties, black	2
Ties, black, silk (evening)	1
Sam Browne belt, right brace and frog	1 set
Overalls, denim	1 suit
Trunk, steel	1

VI.—Articles issued on Loan.

34. The following articles are issued on loan to all officers as required :—

Article.	No.
Anti-Gas Respirator	1
Helmet, steel	1
Web equipment, officers	1 set
Revolver	1
Camp equipment	1 set
Compass, prismatic	1
Binoculars	1 pair

VII.—Medals and Medal Ribbons.

35. Orders, Decorations and Medals will be worn as laid down for Naval Officers (including where in evening dress and dinner jackets) with the exception that :—

Miniature medals will be worn when Naval Officers wear miniature medal ribbons.

Note : It should be noted that not more than two Neck Decorations are worn with tunics, etc., other than pattern "A" tunics.

36. (a) *Orders, Decorations and Medals*—are to be worn in a horizontal line suspended from a single brooch of which no part is seen and in the order of precedence laid down by the Navy. The brooch will be placed directly over any ribbons already stitched to the garment.

Medals are to be worn so as to show the Sovereign's head, or obverse side. The first earned clasp is to be worn nearest the medal.

When decorations and medals are worn, the ribbons are to be normally $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length. When two or more decorations and medals are worn, they are to be so arranged that the lower edges (or points of stars) are in line. Owing to the differing lengths of decorations and medals it may be necessary for the ribbons to be of greater length than $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The addition of a number of clasps to a medal may also necessitate the wearing of a ribbon of more than $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

(b) *Mess Jackets.*—Miniature medals are to be worn on the lapel of the mess jacket $\frac{1}{2}$ inch below the Corps Badge or equivalent position. They are not to extend beyond the lapel on the inner side.

37. *Medal Ribbons.*—When no medals are worn, ribbons $\frac{1}{2}$ inch long are to be worn without intervals on the left breast of blue uniform, khaki drill, blue and khaki battledress.

Order of precedence of wearing is to be from right to left, starting with the top row. Normally, if the total number of ribbons does not exceed five, they are to be worn in one row, but in no case is the row to extend to the right further than the outer edge of the lapel or to the left further than $\frac{1}{2}$ inch from the shoulder seam. The row is to be sewn $\frac{1}{2}$ inch above the top seam of the left breast pocket—centrally above the pocket button. With Khaki drill, the ribbons are to be worn on a metal bar or bars.

When more than five ribbons are worn or where the space available does not permit five ribbons being worn in one row, any additional row or rows are to be worn above the first row, the lower row to be full. Rows of ribbons are to be $\frac{1}{2}$ inch apart, but this may be reduced if rendered necessary by the number of rows and the space available. The additional row or rows are to be sewn as nearly central above the pocket button as practicable, but it is in no case to extend beyond the same limits as the bottom row.

38. *Neck Orders.*—An officer in possession of one badge will wear it round the neck with the riband under the shirt collar and the badge over the tie. An officer in possession of badges of more than one Order will wear the badge of the highest grade as above described, the second badge will be worn below the other, suspended from a riband emerging about $\frac{1}{2}$ inch below the top button of the jacket, a small eye being stitched inside the jacket, to which the riband will be fastened by a hook.

DRESS REGULATIONS : ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS. 145

VIII—Orders of Dress—Royal Marine Officers

Numbers of dress correspond to dresses for R.N. Officers as far as practicable. In consequence some dresses have more than one number.

Except where indicated, R.M. Officers will wear Orders, Decorations and Medals as laid down for Naval Officers in the appropriate dress.

The same Amplifying Orders will be used as for Other Ranks, R.M.

<i>Order of Dress</i>	<i>Articles</i>	<i>Occasions when worn</i>
1 Full Dress	Cloth Tunic, Serge trousers, Helmet, curb chain. *Sword and steel scabbard. Full Dress sword belt and knot. Crimson Sash. White kid gloves.	Ceremonial duties Band Service only.
2B Modified Ball Dress	Scarlet mess jacket, blue mess vest, blue serge trousers.	When Naval Officers wear No. 2B Dress.
3 Ceremonial Blue	Cap, blue tunic, and trousers, Whistle and Lanyard, Sam Browne Belt and Brace, *Sword.	Ceremonial duties and when Naval Officers wear No. 3 Dress. <i>Note :—</i> Helmet to be worn when ordered.
3A Ceremonial Battledress	Green beret, khaki battledress. White web belt and anklets. Medals (not more than one Neck Decoration). *(When swords are worn the Sam Browne Belt and Brace, Scabbard and Frog will be worn in place of the White Web Belt.)	When Other Ranks R.M. wear No. 1A Dress. <i>Note :—</i> Commando Units only.
4 4A Undress	As for No. 3 Dress.	When Naval Officers wear Nos. 4 and 4A Dresses.
5 Drill Order	Cap, blue tunic and serge trousers, Whistle and Lanyard. Sam Browne Belt and Brace. *Sword.	(i) When Naval Officers wear No. 5 Dress. (ii) When dining in service messes when mess dress is not worn (in which case sword, scabbard and frog will not be worn.)
5A Working Dress	Beret, blue tunic and serge trousers, Whistle and Lanyard. Sam Browne Belt and Brace.	Routine duties and training and when Naval Officers wear No. 5A Dress. <i>Note :—</i> Blue battledress blouse may be worn in place of serge tunic according to local orders.
5C Battledress	Beret, Khaki battledress, Black Web Belt. Ribbons of Orders, Decorations and Medals. See Amplifying Orders.	Military training ashore and afloat. Active service ashore. <i>Note :—</i> See para. 19 (b).
6A 7 Mess Dress	Scarlet mess jacket, blue mess vest, blue serge trousers.	Mess Dinners, and when Naval Officers wear Nos. 6A and 7 Dresses.
8 Ceremonial Khaki Drill	Cap, KD Tunic and Trousers. Sam Browne Belt and Brace, *Sword. Gilt badges and letters R.M.	When Naval Officers wear No. 8 Dress. <i>Note :—</i> Helmet to be worn when ordered.
8A Ceremonial Bush Jacket	Cap or green beret. Bush jacket and trousers—khaki or green. Sam Browne Belt and Brace. *Sword. Gilt badges and letters R.M. Medals.	Ceremonial in hot weather and when Other Ranks R.M. wear No. 5 Dress. <i>Note :—</i> Commando Units only.
9A 9B 10 Tropical Undress	As for No. 8 Dress.	When Naval Officers wear Nos. 9A, 9B and 10 Dresses, or when Other Ranks R.M. wear No. 7 Dress.

146 DRESS REGULATIONS : ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS.

VIII.—Order of Dress—Royal Marine Officers—continued.

<i>Order of Dress</i>	<i>Articles</i>	<i>Occasions when worn</i>
11A 12 Tropical Mess Dress	White mess jacket, scarlet kamarband. Blue serge trousers.	(i) Mess Dinner. (ii) When Naval Officers wear Nos. 11A and 12 Dresses.
12A Tropical Mess Undress	White tropical shirt (Naval Officers pattern) with detachable shoulder straps. Gilt badges and letters R.M. Scarlet Kamarband, blue serge trousers.	Optionally for informal evening wear in hot climate and when Naval Officers wear No. 12A Dress.
13 13A Tropical Dress	Beret. Shirt or bush jacket—khaki or green. Shorts—KD or green. Hosetops, black web belt and black anklets. Gilt badges and letters R.M.	Routine duties ashore and afloat in hot weather and when Naval Officers wear Nos. 13 or 13A Dresses.
14 Action Dress	Cap or blue beret, khaki shirt. Serge trousers. Gilt badges and letters R.M.	When Naval Officers wear No. 14 Dress.
15 Tropical Battledress	Beret. Bush jacket and trousers—khaki or green. Black web belt, and black anklets. Gilt badges and letters R.M. No medal ribbons.	Military training ashore and afloat and active service ashore.

The class of uniform to be worn at Court Functions by Officers of the Royal Marines will be indicated on the invitation as either "Ceremonial" or "Non-Ceremonial." The following table sets out the dresses to be worn on these occasions :—

Ceremonial (at day functions)	.. .. .	No. 3 Ceremonial Dress.
Ceremonial (at evening functions)	.. .. .	No. 2B Modified Ball Dress.
Non-Ceremonial	.. .. .	No. 5 Drill Order—without sword.

* Officers not in possession of sword, scabbard and frog are not required to provide these articles for the present.

IX.—R.M.F.V.R. Officers.

39. Officers of the Royal Marine Forces Volunteer Reserve are to wear uniform as laid down for regular officers, Royal Marines where applicable.

40. Kit scales are contained in R.M.F.V.R. Instructions.

41. Metal shoulder titles "R.M.F.V.R." are to be worn in place of letters "R.M."

42. The letters "V.R." will be worn immediately below the centre of the woven arm badges "Royal Marines."

SECTION I

ORDERS OF DRESS

1. Numbers and descriptions of dresses, and occasions on which to be worn.

(Numbers of Dresses correspond to Dresses for Seamen as far as practicable.)

Dress No.	Occasions when worn	Article	Articles to be worn optionally or when ordered.
1 Ceremonial Blue	(i) Ceremonial duties. (ii) On Sundays in harbour. (iii) On shore leave on Sundays when caps, and, in the case of the Band service, serge tunics will be worn.	Cap, serge tunic, tweed trousers, white web belt, white gloves, medals. NCOs—Gold chevrons. SNCOs—Sashes. Band Service and Buglers—Blue cloth tunic, buff belt and band equipment. Buglers—Dress cord, royal. King's badge, if worn, to be gold.	(i) Helmet when ordered. (ii) Black shoes and blue socks—optional for walking out. (iii) Brown leather gloves—optional for SNCOs for walking out.
1A Ceremonial Battledress	Ashore when ordered for Ceremonial and walking out. <i>Commando Units only.</i>	Green beret, khaki battledress, white web belt and anklets, medals. NCOs—Khaki badges and chevrons. SNCOs—Sashes. Buglers—Dress cord, royal.	Black shoes, without anklets—optional for walking out.
2 Undress	(i) Minor ceremonial. (ii) On Sundays when at sea and dutymen in harbour on weekdays. (iii) Walking out and shore-leave on weekdays.	As for No. 1 except :— Band Service will wear serge tunic. No medals or white gloves.	(i) Black shoes and blue socks—optional for walking out. (ii) Brown leather gloves—optional for all SNCOs when walking out and SNCOs of the Band Service when on duty.
3 Drill	Routine duties and training.	Cap, serge tunic and serge trousers, red chevrons and badges. Black web belt.	Blue beret if ordered.
3A Battledress	Military training ashore and afloat, and active service ashore.	Beret, khaki battledress. Black web belt. Khaki chevrons and badges.	See Amplifying Orders.
4 Night clothing	When off duty and after working hours ashore and afloat. Bad weather afloat.	Blue beret, serge tunic, tweed or serge trousers. NCOs—Red chevrons.	
5 Ceremonial Bush Jacket	In place of No. 1A in hot weather. <i>Commando Units only.</i>	White duck cap or green beret. Bush jacket and trousers—khaki or green. White web belt, anklets, medals, letters "R.M." NCOs—white tape chevrons. SNCOs—Sashes. Buglers—Dress cord, royal.	Black shoes with trousers or black shoes, khaki stockings with shorts—optional for walking out.
6 Ceremonial Khaki Drill	In place of No. 1 in hot weather.	White duck cap, KD tunic and trousers, white web belt, Khaki on KD chevrons, medals. SNCOs—Sashes. Buglers—Dress cords, royal. Band Service—Buff belt and band equipment.	(i) Helmet when ordered. (ii) Black shoes—optional for walking out.
7 Tropical Undress	In place of No. 2 in hot weather.	As for No. 6 Dress except that medals will not be worn.	Black shoes with trousers or black shoes and khaki stockings with shorts—optional for walking out. When shorts are ordered a khaki shirt will be worn in place of tunic KD.
8 Working Dress	Working parties and action stations afloat.	Blue beret, light blue shirt and serge trousers. NCOs—Red on blue chevrons attached by hooks and eyelets.	

SECTION 1. ORDER OF DRESS—*continued*

Dress No.	Occasions when worn	Article	Articles to be worn optionally or when ordered
9 Overall Dress	Refitting and other dirty work afloat. Fatigues and training ashore.	Beret, denim suit. NCOs—Khaki chevrons.	Black web belt, black anklets, shoes } If ordered.
10 Tropical Drill	Routine duties ashore and afloat in hot weather.	Beret. Shirt, khaki flannel and shorts KD (or bush jacket green and green shorts), hosetops, black web belt, black anklets, khaki on KD chevrons.	NCOs in Commando Units wear white tape chevrons.
10A Tropical Working Dress	In place of No. 8 in hot weather. This dress may also be worn as a working dress when serving in shore establishments in hot climates at the discretion of the Senior Officer.	Blue beret, light blue shirt, trousers KD or shorts KD. NCOs—Red on blue chevrons attached by hooks and eyelets.	Either (a) khaki stockings and black shoes or (b) sandals are to be worn with shorts.
11 Tropical Battledress	In place of No. 3A in hot weather.	Beret, bush jacket or shirt and trousers—khaki or green, black web belt, black anklets, khaki on KD chevrons.	See Amplifying Orders. NCOs in Commando Units wear white tape chevrons.

2. Amplifying Orders.

When necessary the following orders may be added after the number or name of a dress with the meaning shown :—

Order	To be worn or carried
" Fighting Order "	Denison smock, steel helmet, respirator A/G, troop or platoon weapon, remaining black web equipment, etc. The exact composition will be laid down in the Standing Orders of the Fleet, Ship or Unit concerned. Details to be taught to recruits are in Note 12 of Section II.
" Arms "	Rifle, bayonet and frog.
" Sidearms "	Bayonet and frog.
" No Arms "	Rifle, bayonet and frog will not be carried.
" Greatcoats "	Greatcoats. For duty web belts to be worn over the coat. For leave—belts will be worn below.
" Gloves "	Khaki woollen gloves (officers will wear brown gloves instead in blue uniform).

" Pullovers "	Khaki pullovers without blouse or over KD or green dress; web belts outside pullovers.
" Shirt Sleeves "	Tunics or blouse and braces will not be worn. Sleeves will be rolled up above the elbow. Web belts.
" Loose Order "	Web belts and anklets will not be worn.
" Capes "	Ground sheets. Band ranks will wear capes W.P. Officers and Regimental Sergeant-Major will wear waterproof coats.
" Shorts "	Shorts KD or green and hosetops in place of trousers KD or green.
" Shoes "	Khaki stockings and black shoes in place of boots (and hosetops). Officers will wear brown shoes.

3. Boots will always be worn unless otherwise indicated. Special orders will be issued when required on whether sea service, shore service or SV boots are to be worn.

SECTION II.

Occasions and Methods of Wearing Certain Articles of Dress.

1. *Green Beret.* Green berets will be worn by ranks serving in Commando Units when authorised to do so.

2. *" Royal Marines Commando " Arm Badge and " Dagger " Formation sign.* Woven arm badges " Royal Marines Commando " and the " Dagger " formation sign will be worn in khaki battledress by ranks in 3 Commando Brigade.

3. *Coloured Lanyards and Garter Tabs.* Coloured lanyards and garter tabs will be worn by the following :—

HQ, 3 Cdo. Bde. . .	Green.
40 Commando . . .	Light Blue.
42 Commando . . .	White.
45 Commando . . .	Red.

The coloured lanyards are to be worn with all khaki and green uniforms only and are to be worn on the left shoulder.

4. *Swords and Sam Browne Belt* will be worn by R.S.M.s when officers wear Swords and Sam Browne Belts, etc., in their corresponding dress.

5. *Brown leather sword belt* will be worn in Nos. 1, 2, 3, 5, 6 and 7 Dresses by Q.M.S.s, Staff Bandmasters, Bandmasters, Drum Majors and Bugle Majors.

6. *Swords* will be worn in Nos. 1, 5 and 6 Dresses by QMSs, Staff Bandmasters, Bandmasters, Drum Majors and Bugle Majors if ordered.

7. *Beret.* The blue or green beret is to be worn so that the leather binding is level round the head and one inch above the eyebrows, the crown of the beret being pulled to the right. The cap badge is to be worn immediately over the left eye.

8. *Khaki Battledress.* At the discretion of Commanding Officers, khaki battledress blouses may be worn open at the neck with shirt and tie of regul-

tion pattern on all occasions when the wearing of khaki battledress is authorised. No tie or collar pins are to be worn.

9. *Blue Battledress.* Men in possession of blue battledress may wear it in lieu of blue serge tunics in No. 4 Dress when ordered by Commanding Officers.

10. *Sashes* when worn are to be fitted between the second and third button of the tunic and under the right shoulder strap. When not wearing a tunic the sash will be worn in the same relative position.

11. *Mourning.* If men, for private reasons, wish to wear mourning they may cover the second button of the tunic with crepe.

12. *Small pack—made up of.* Mess tin, holdall complete, towel, ground sheet, brush and tin of dubbin, 1 pr. socks, string, laces, matches, toilet paper.

13. *Despatch Riders and Grooms.* Despatch riders and grooms are to wear the special clothing issued on all occasions of duty.

14. *Police.* Ranks on Unit Police duties are to wear the authorised armband on the left sleeve immediately above the cuff of tunic, blouse or greatcoat.

15. *Knife Lanyards* are to be worn on the right shoulder in an ordinary loop with Nos. 3A and 11 Dresses.

SECTION III.

Badges.

1. Badges—Other Ranks.

Cap Badges : Worn centrally in front of the cap, with top of red welt running through crown and level with the two holes in the crown.

Collar Badge : To be set one-eighth of an inch above tunic collar seam with centre of badge two inches from edge of collar.

Letters R.M. : To be set in centre of shoulder strap half an inch above shoulder seam.

Badges, arm, woven "Royal Marines" : To be worn with the top edge one inch down from the shoulder seam and centrally under shoulder strap.

2. *Buttons, cap badges and letters R.M.* are to be polished, but sergeants and above may wear these articles gilt.

3. *Chevrons, badges of rank and good conduct badges.*

(a) Chevrons worn above the elbow.

Chevrons are to be sewn on garments centrally between the sleeve seams, the bottom point of the chevron being $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches from the shoulder seam. Chevrons are to be worn on the right arm only with all orders of dress, other than khaki battledress when chevrons are to be worn on both arms.

(b) Chevrons and badges of rank worn below the elbow.

Chevrons and badges of rank are to be sewn centrally between the sleeve seams, the bottom point of the chevrons or badge to be approximately one-quarter inch from top of slash or cuff except on blue and khaki battledress when the distance is to be two inches above the cuff seam. Such chevrons or badges are to be worn on the right arm only, with the following exceptions :—

Khaki battledress } both arms.

Greatcoats

All tropical dress—not worn except Regimental Sergeants-Major, Quartermaster Sergeants and Bandmasters who are to wear brass badges on a leather strap.

(c) Good Conduct Badges.

The possession of one or more good conduct badges is marked by a corresponding number of chevrons worn, point up, on the left arm with the lowest part of the badge $\frac{1}{4}$ inch above the point of the cuff. In the case of blue and

khaki battledress the distance is to be two inches above the cuff seam. Good conduct badges are not to be worn with No. 5 Dress nor with any tropical dress. Non-commissioned officers are not to wear G.C.B.s.

4. Other Badges—Other Ranks.

Instructors' Badges : Instructors of the rank of Colour Sergeant are to wear the appropriate Instructors' badges on the right arm immediately above the cuff, other NCOs above the chevrons on right arm, the bottom of the badge to be V-shaped into the top of the chevrons.

Specialist Badges : Worn on the left arm one-quarter inch above the point of the cuff or GCB (7 inches from bottom of sleeve when no pointed cuff or GCB is worn) respectively. Where more than one specialist badge is worn, a quarter-inch is to be left clear between each badge and badges are to be worn in the following order commencing at the bottom :—

Marksman or Sniper.

Naval Gunner.

M.T. Driver.

Machine Gunner.

Signaller.

Group A and B Tradesmen will wear the Tradesmen Badge (crossed Hammer and Pincer) on their right upper arm.

Parachute badges with wings, worn on the upper part of the right arm may be worn by NCOs and men who are qualified parachutists and who are serving or have served in Airborne, Commando or Small Raids units and formations.

Badges awarded during former service in the Army or Royal Air Force are not to be worn unless such badges are authorised for wear by other ranks R.M. (e.g., parachute badge).

Naval pattern badges will be worn with blue uniform and Army pattern badges with khaki uniform. No badges other than the King's badge will be worn by NCOs when wearing gold chevrons. Badges are to be worn on serge tunics, blue and khaki battledress and khaki drill tunics only.

SECTION IV.

Medals and Medal Ribbons.

1. *Medals.*—Medals are to be worn in the order laid down in K.R. and A.I., suspended from a single bar. With No. 1 Dress, the bar is to be attached by means of buckles sewn on the tunic, and with Nos. 5 and 6 Dresses through small eyelet holes worked in the drill tunic and bush jacket. The position of the medal bar is to be :—

Serge Tunic : to be attached to the garment immediately above the medal ribbons so as to cover them.

Drill Tunic and Bush Jacket : bar with medals to replace ribbon bar.

The length of ribbons is to be so regulated that the lower edges of the Decorations and Medals are in line with the lower edge of the medal having the largest number of clasps. In this case there will not be less than half an inch from the uppermost clasp to the top of the ribbon having the greatest number of clasps.

If no clasps are worn, the lower edges of the Decorations and Medals are to be in line with the lower edge of the uppermost medal, the length of which ribbon is to be $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches.

When medals cannot, on account of their number, be suspended so as to be freely seen, they are to overlap, the senior Decoration or Medal showing in full.

2. *Medal Ribbons.* Are to be sewn on blue tunic, and on blue and khaki battledress blouses. On the drill tunic and bush jacket ribbons are to be worn on

a bar or bars. The ribbons are to be three-eighths of an inch in length, sewn in the proper sequence, the senior Decoration or Medal commencing from the inner edge of the top row; they will not overlap and when there is not sufficient room to wear them in one row they will be worn in two or more rows. Normally five or less medal ribbons will be worn in one row, but this is dependent upon the physique of the individual and type of garment (i.e., with closed or open neck). The bottom edge of the lowest row will be half an inch above the upper edge of the pocket with a quarter of an inch interval between rows. The ribbons will be sewn centrally above the button of the pocket flap but there will be a space of not less than $\frac{1}{2}$ " between outer ribbon and the sleeve seam. When two or more rows are worn, the upper rows will be completed last. When there is a smaller number of ribbons in the second or subsequent rows the shorter rows will be arranged centrally above the button of the pocket flap.

SECTION V.

Dress for R.M. Band Service

- (a) Badges : The same as in Sect. III (i) except that Boy Musicians will wear the "Lyre" collar badge until completion of training in the following manner:—
Set with the centre pins one and three-quarters of an inch from the front edge of the tunic collar.

Trousers : Trousers are to have a broad red stripe. Boy Musicians will wear trousers with a narrow red stripe until completion of training at R.M. School of Music.

- (b) *Staff Bands, Portsmouth, Plymouth and R.M.S.M.* The Bandmasters of the Portsmouth, Plymouth and R.M.S.M. Staff Bands will wear inverted chevrons and lyre on the bottom of the sleeve of the right arm in lieu of the badge of rank of Bandmaster.

Badges : Worn in the same manner as those in Sect. III (i) with the following exceptions:—

Portsmouth : The helmet plate has the Royal Cypher G.R.V. in silver, over the Anchor and below the Globe.

The Cap Badges consists of a gilt grenade on which is mounted the Royal Cypher G.R.V. and crown in silver, surrounded by a gilt laurel wreath.

Members of H.M. Yacht band wear the woven arm badge "Royal Yacht" which is sewn one inch below the seam of the right shoulder.

Plymouth : The Prince of Wales's plume is worn upon the regimental badge of the helmet plate and cap.

SECTION VI.

Dress for N.C.O.s and Men, R.M.F.V.R.

1. NCOs and men of the Royal Marine Forces Volunteer Reserve are to wear uniform as laid down for NCOs and men, R.M., as applicable.

2. Kit scales are laid down in R.M.F.V.R. instructions.

3. Metal shoulder titles "R.M.F.V.R." are to be worn in place of letters "R.M."

4. The letters "V.R." will be worn immediately below the centre of the woven arm badge "Royal Marines."

SECTION VII.

Scales of Kit.

1. SCALE I

Initial free issues

Issues on entry

Badges :—

	Globe Laurel Lion and Crown GM	..	2	No.
(a)	Globe and Laurel GM	..	4	No.
	Letters, RM GM	..	6	No.
	Bags, linen, brown	..	1	No.
	Belts, waist, blue RM	..	1	No.
	Beret, blue	..	1	No.
(b)	Blouse, BD, khaki	..	1	No.
	Blouse, overall, denim	..	1	No.

Boots :—

	<i>Men entered on regular engagements</i>			
	Boots, ankle, Army pattern	..	1	Pr.
	Boots, ankle, Navy pattern	..	1	Pr.
	Boots, ankle, composition soled	..	1	Pr.

National Servicemen

	Boots, ankle, Army pattern	..	1	Pr.
	Boots, ankle, composition soled	..	1	Pr.
	Bags, soap	..	1	No.
	Braces, trouser	..	1	Pr.
	Brushes, button	..	1	No.
	Brushes, hair	..	1	No.
	Brushes, hard	..	1	No.
	Brushes, polishing	..	1	No.
	Brushes, tooth	..	1	No.
	Brasses, cleaning	..	1	No.
	Cap, RM, blue	..	1	No.
	Cap, RM, white duck	..	1	No.
	Dressing, white	..	1	No.
	Combs, hair	..	1	No.
	Discs, identity, red	..	1	No.
	Discs, identity, green	..	1	No.
	Cord for disc	..	1	No.
	Drawers	..	2	Prs.
	Dubbon, protective	..	1	Tin
	Fork, table, NS	..	1	No.
	Gloves, knitted, drab	..	1	Pr.
(c)	Gloves, white, cotton	..	1	Pr.
	Greatcoats	..	1	No.
	Holdall	..	1	No.
	Housewife, filled	..	1	No.
	Jersey, pullover	..	1	No.
(d)	Jersey, sports	..	2	No.
	Knives, table	..	1	No.
(b)	Knives, clasp	..	1	No.
(b)	Lanyard, Army pattern	..	1	No.
	Mug, enamel	..	1	No.
	Polish, liquid, metal	..	1	Tin

(e)	Pyjamas, seamen's (for men entered subsequent to June, 1951)	..	2	Suits
	Sheets, ratings	..	3	No.
(f)	Shirts, action/working, dress	..	3	No.
	Shirts, flannel, khaki	..	3	No.
	Shoes, brown canvas, leather soles	..	1	Pr.
(d)	Shoes, gymnasium	..	1	Pr.
	Shorts, recreational	..	2	Prs.
	Socks, worsted	..	4	Prs.
	Spoons, table, NS	..	1	No.
(m)	Stockings, blue, thick	..	2	Prs.
(b)	Ties, khaki	..	1	No.
	Towels, hand	..	2	No.
(b)	Trousers, BD, khaki	..	1	Pr.
	Trousers, overall, denim	..	1	Pr.
(f)	Trousers, action/working, dress	..	3	Prs.
	Trousers, serge	..	1	Pr.
	Trousers, tweed :—			
	Royal Marines	..	1	Pr.
(g)	RM band, service	..	2	Prs.
	Tunics, serge	..	2	No.
	Vests	..	3	No.

Items issued on personal loan

	Bags, kit, painted	..	1	No.
	Bags, kit, universal	..	1	No.
(f)	Aprons, cooks	..	3	No.
(f)	Caps, cooks	..	3	No.
(g)	Capes, WP, band	..	1	No.

(h) Dress, cords, royal	.. .. .	1 No.
(j) Helmet, WP	.. .. .	1 No.
(j) Ball, ornament, GM	.. .. .	1 No.
(j) Front plate, GM	.. .. .	1 No.
(j) Chain, chin, GM	.. .. .	1 No.
Net camouflage, helmet	.. .. .	1 No.
(b) Sheets, ground	.. .. .	1 No.
(g) Device for pouch	.. .. .	1 No.

Issues on first embarkation or drafting

(h) Sandals	.. .. .	1 Pr.
(i) Shirts, action/working, dress	.. .. .	2 No.
Trousers, khaki, drill	.. .. .	
Men entered on regular engagements	3 Prs.	
National Servicemen	.. .. .	2 Prs.

Notes :—

(a) Boy Musicians are to be given 4 No. Lyres GM in lieu of Badges Globe and Laurel.

(b) Not to be issued to RM Band Ranks.

(c) Not to be issued to NS Ranks.

(d) PT kit is not compulsory after initial training.

(e) Issued to men and to boys entered for the first time on or after 1st July, 1951.

(f) To be issued on entry to Cooks only.

(g) RM Band Ranks only.

(h) Buglers and RMSM Drummers only.

(j) Buglers and Musicians only.

(k) Issue to be deferred until the first occasion of being drafted to a sea-going ship or a fleet establishment on a station where tropical clothing is worn. Men drafted to 3 Commando Brigade are *not* to be issued with sandals.

(l) Issue to be deferred until the first occasion of being drafted to a sea-going ship or to a fleet establish-

3.

SCALE 3 Special Issues

	To whom issued	When issued	Items	Maintained by
A	Physical Trainers	In accordance with Manual of Victualling (B.R.93)		
B	Ward Room Attendants (see Note (iii))	On first appointment	3 No. tunics, WRA 6 Pr. gloves, white cotton	See Note (v)
C	Other Ranks drafted to H.M. Ships	On drafting	1 set hammock bedding	
D	All Ranks (except Musicians and Buglers) drafted to H.M. Ships (see Note (iii))	On drafting	1 helmet WP 1 ball ornament GM 1 front plate GM 1 chain, chin, GM	Issued on personal loan and exchanged when unserviceable through fair wear and tear.
E	Other Ranks drafted for service in 3 Commando Brigade.	On first drafting to 3 Commando Brigade (tabs, garters and lanyards will be issued in 3 Commando Brigade).	1 beret, green 1 Pr. tabs, garter 1 lanyard RN Patt. 2 No. badges shoulder, "Royal Marines Commando" and Formation Signs.	
F	Musicians drafted to 3 Commando Brigade.	On first drafting to 3 Commando Brigade.	1 No. blouse, BD, khaki 1 Pr. trousers, BD, khaki 1 No. tie, khaki	Replacements to be taken up on repayment from KUA.
G	RM Butchers	On selection to qualify	3 No. shirts, action/working dress 3 Pr. trousers, action/working dress	

Notes :—

(i) All articles in Scales A, B, C and D are to be withdrawn from men who relinquish the duty for which clothing was issued.

(ii) WRA clothing is held in 3 Commando Brigade on a Unit basis.

(iii) Issue is limited for the present to RM Detachments in the Home and Mediterranean Fleets and on the America and West Indies Station, but will be extended to other stations as soon as stocks are available.

(iv) Replacements issues authorised by Scales A and B above are not to be made to men with less than one year to serve on their current engagement.

(v) The future arrangements are under consideration. Pending further instructions free replacement of two drill tunics and six Prs. white gloves may be made annually while men continue to be employed as Ward Room Attendants, subject to note (iv) above.

ment abroad. Cooks who receive three shirts on entry or Butchers who receive three shirts on selection to qualify are not to be given a free issue on embarkation or drafting abroad.

Men drafted to 3 Commando Brigade are *not* to be issued with shirts, action/working dress.

(m) Issue to be restricted to boys.

2.

SCALE 2

Free issues of tropical clothing to men on being drafted to Stations abroad.

An initial free issue of tropical clothing on the following scale is to be made on the first occasion of men being drafted to a ship or station where tropical clothing is required, and on each subsequent occasion provided that 2½ years has elapsed since the previous issue.

(a) Men drafted to H.M. Ships :—

Tunics, khaki drill	.. .. .	3 No.*
Shorts, khaki drill	.. .. .	3 Prs.*
Hosetops	.. .. .	2 Prs.
Stockings, khaki	.. .. .	2 Prs.
Shoes, black leather	.. .. .	1 Pr.
Badges, shoulder, tropical	.. .. .	2 Prs.

*National Servicemen are to receive two tunics and two Prs. shorts.

(b) Men drafted to Commando Units :—

Jackets, bush, khaki	.. .. .	3 No.†
Shorts, khaki drill	.. .. .	3 Prs.†
Hosetops	.. .. .	2 Prs.
Badges, shoulder, tropical	.. .. .	2 Prs.

National Servicemen are to receive two jackets and two Prs. shorts.

4.

SCALE 4

Initial Gratuitous Issues to Royal Marines on Promotion.

On promotion to	Articles to be issued
Corporal	1 whistle, infantry (b) 1 thong (b)
Sergeant and Band Sergeant	1 sash, worsted
Bandmaster	2 tunics, tartan (a)
Staff Bandmaster	
Quartermaster Sergeant	1 pr. gloves, brown, cape 3 shirts, taffeta, lightweight 6 collars, taffeta, lightweight 1 mackintosh, officers patt.
Regimental Sergeant Major	

Notes.

(a) Tunics, tartan, are to be issued on substantive promotion only.

(b) Issued on personal loan to all NCOs.

152 UNIFORMS : N.C.O.s AND MEN, ROYAL MARINES

5.

SCALE 5

Arms and Equipment to be issued to Royal Marines

(1) Item	(2) Denomination	(3) ORs. RM	(4) Buglers	(5) Musicians	(6) Officers	(7) RMFVR	(8) RSMs and QMSs
Anklelets, web	Prs.	2	2	1	1	1	2
<i>Anti-Gas Equipment</i>							
Respirators, A/G, complete	No.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Ointment, A/G	Tin	1	1	1	1	1	1
Eyeshields, A/G	No.	6	6	6	6	6	6
Cotton waste	Ozs.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Bottles, water	No.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Bugle	No.	—	1	—	—	—	—
Drums, side, complete	No.	—	1	—	—	—	—
Drums, cases for	No.	—	1	—	—	—	—
Sticks, drum	Prs.	—	1	—	—	—	—
Helmets, steel	No.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Heads, entrenching implement	No.	1	1	—	—	1	—
Helves, entrenching implement	No.	1	1	—	—	1	—
Stand of Arms, complete	No.	1	—	—	—	1	—
String, bugle, royal and tassels	Set	—	1	—	—	—	—
Tins, mess	No.	1	1	1	1	1	1
<i>Web Equipment, 1937 Pattern</i>							
Belts, waist	No.	2	2	2(b)	1	2	2
Braces, web	No.	2	2	2	—	2	2
Carriers, waterbottle	No.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Carriers, entrenching tool	No.	1	1	—	—	1	—
Frogs, bayonet	No.	2	—	—	—	2	—
Haversack	No.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Pouches, basic	No.	2	2	—	—	2	—
Straps, shoulder, R. and L.	No.	2	2	—	2	2	2
Pack, web	No.	1	1	—	1	1	1
Straps, supporting	No.	2	2	—	2	2	2
Sling, rifle	No.	2	—	—	—	2	—
<i>White Buff Equipment</i>							
Apron, leg, buff	No.	—	1	1(a)	—	—	—
Belts, cross band	No.	—	—	1(c)	—	—	—
Pouch, music, band	No.	—	—	1(c)	—	—	—
Carriage, drum, buff	No.	—	1	1(a)	—	—	—
<i>Pistol Equipment</i>							
Attachment, brace	No.	—	—	—	2	—	2
Case, binoculars	No.	—	—	—	1	—	1
Case, pistol	No.	—	—	—	1	—	1
Haversack, Officers'	No.	—	—	—	1	—	1
Pocket compass	No.	—	—	—	1	—	1
Pouch, ammunition, pistol	No.	—	—	—	1	—	1
Revolver	No.	—	—	—	1(d)	—	—(e)
Belt, sword, brown, leather(f)	No.	—	1	1	—	—	1
Sam Browne equipment (belt, right brace and frog)	Set	—	—	—	1	—	1(g)

(a) RSM Drummers only.

(b) Belts, buff, may be issued in lieu of 2nd Web Belt while stocks last.

(c) Band Sergeants and below.

(d) Revolvers are to be returned to store by officers drafted to 3 Commando Brigade (See Note (ii)).

(e) RSMs and QMSs may be issued with Revolvers on temporary loan as necessary.

(f) QMSs, Bandmasters, Staff Bandmasters, Drum Majors and Bugle Majors only.

(g) RSMs only.

Notes.

(i) All items shown in this Scale are to be returned on discharge except that Ranks who join the RMFVR

are to retain items shown in Column 7 less Stand of Arms.

(ii) RM Field Units (e.g., Commando Brigade) are to conform to AFG 1098 Scales.

(iii) Ranks drafted to RM Office are to return to store, arms and all equipment except one web belt and respirator A/G. QMSs are to retain belts, sword, brown leather.

(iv) The Supply Officer of the Unit from which an Officer is discharged is to send to PRORM a certificate to the effect that all articles shown in Column 6 have been withdrawn. The Voucher No. is to be quoted on these Certificates.

(v) RMFVR Schools Holiday Courses are to be issued with the following items in this scale only,

1 Pr. anklelets, web
2 No. belts, waist, web

6. The kits of Royal Marines entered *before* 1st January, 1951, are to be adjusted to the authorised scales as follows :—

(a) *Action/Working Dress* :—

(i) *N.C.O.s. and men other than butchers and cooks.*

An initial free issue of two shirts Action/Working dress is to be made to N.C.O.s' and men (other than butchers and cooks) now serving ashore who are drafted afloat for the first time in future.

(ii) *R.M. Butchers and Cooks.*

R.M. Butchers and Cooks are to continue to wear their present working dresses until they require replacement when Action/Working dress is to be taken up on repayment.

(b) *Royal Marines who were serving in 3 Commando Brigade on 16th October, 1950.*

A gratuitous issue of the following articles is to be made to Royal Marines who were

serving in 3 Commando Brigade on 16th October, 1950 (from whom these articles were previously withdrawn) on their return to the U.K. to complete their kits to the authorised scale, provided they have not less than six months still to serve :—

1 beret, blue

1 tunic, serge

1 Pr. trousers, serge

1 cap, R.M., blue

Men drafted to 3 Commando Brigade since 16th October, 1950, have been allowed to retain these articles.

(c) *National Service Royal Marines serving afloat.*—

An initial gratuitous issue of one serge tunic is to be made to National Service Royal Marines entered before 1st January, 1951, who are now serving afloat or who are drafted afloat in future, subject in each case to the men concerned having at least 6 months still to serve. Part-worn tunics are to be utilised for these issues.

FOREIGN ORDERS, DECORATIONS AND MEDALS—REGULATIONS AS TO WEARING APPLICABLE TO SERVANTS OF THE CROWN.

ORDERS.

1. No person in the service of the Crown shall accept or wear the insignia of any Foreign Order without having previously obtained His Majesty's permission to do so, signified either:

- (a) By Warrant under the Royal Sign-Manual or
- (b) By restricted permission conveyed through the Keeper of His Majesty's Privy Purse.

2. When permission is given by Warrant under the Royal Sign-Manual, the insignia of the Foreign Order may be worn at all times and without any restriction.

When restricted permission is given, the insignia may only be worn on the occasion specified in the terms of the letter from the Keeper of His Majesty's Privy Purse conveying the Royal sanction.

3. Full and unrestricted permission by Warrant under the Royal Sign-Manual is contemplated in the following cases:—

For a decoration conferred:—

(a) For distinguished services in the saving of life.

(b) On an officer in His Majesty's Naval, Military or Air Forces lent to a Foreign Government; or an officer in His Majesty's Naval, Military or Air Forces attached by His Majesty's Government to a foreign Navy, Army or Air Force during hostilities; or on any British subject lent to a Foreign Government and not in receipt of any emoluments from British public funds during the period of such loan.

4. Restricted permission is particularly contemplated for decorations which have been conferred in recognition of personal attention to a foreign Sovereign, the head of a Foreign State, or a member of a foreign Royal Family on the occasion of State or official visits by such personages.

5. Restricted permission will also be given for decorations conferred in the following cases:—

(1) On British Ambassadors or Ministers abroad when the King pays a State visit to the country to which they are accredited;

(Note.—A State visit is defined as one on which the King is accompanied by a Minister or High Official in attendance.)

(2) On members of deputations of British regiments to Foreign Heads of States;

(3) On members of special missions when the King is represented at a Foreign Coronation, wedding, funeral, or similar occasion; or on any Diplomatic Representative when specially accredited to represent His Majesty on such occasions (but not on the members of his staff).

Restricted permission will *not* be given to—

(a) British Ambassadors or Ministers abroad when leaving;

(b) British officers attending foreign manoeuvres;

(c) Naval officers of British squadrons visiting Foreign Waters.

6. In the case both of full and of restricted permission the matter will be submitted to the King by His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, who shall be under no obligation to consider applications for permission unless the desire of the Head of a Foreign State to confer upon a British subject the Insignia of an Order is notified to him before the Order is conferred, either through the British Diplomatic Representative accredited to the Head of the Foreign State, or through the Diplomatic Representative of the latter at the Court of St. James.

No application can be considered in respect of decorations conferred more than five years previously or offered in connection with services or events so long prior to the nomination.

7. When His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs shall have taken the King's pleasure on any such application, and shall have obtained His Majesty's permission for the person in whose favour it has been made to wear the Insignia of a Foreign Order, he shall signify the same to His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Home Department, in order that he may cause a Warrant, if it be a case for the issue of a Warrant as defined in Rule 2, to be prepared for the Royal Sign-Manual.

When such Warrant shall have been signed by the King, a notification thereof shall be inserted in the "Gazette."

Persons in whose favour such Warrants are issued will be required to pay to His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Home Department a stamp duty of 10s.

8. The Warrant signifying His Majesty's permission may, at the request and at the expense of the person who has obtained it, be registered in the College of Arms. Every such Warrant as aforesaid shall contain a clause providing that His Majesty's licence and permission does not authorise the assumption of any style, appellation, rank, precedence, or privilege appertaining to a Knight Bachelor of His Majesty's Realms.

Medals.

9. Medals, with the exceptions specified below, and State decorations not carrying membership of an Order of Chivalry, are subject to the Regulations in the same manner as Orders, but permission is given by letter and not by Royal Warrant.

10. Medals for saving or attempting to save life at sea or on land, whether conferred on behalf of the Head or Government of a Foreign State or by private Life Saving Societies or Institutions, may be accepted and worn without restriction; subject, however, in the case of members of His Majesty's Naval, Military or Air Forces, to any restrictions imposed by the King's Regulations for those Services as to the wearing of such medals with uniform.

Applications for His Majesty's permission to wear other Medals conferred by Private Societies or Institutions and Commemorative Medals cannot be entertained.

11. The King's unrestricted permission to accept and wear a Foreign War Medal will only be given to (1) Members of His Majesty's Naval, Military or Air Forces if serving with a foreign Army, Navy or Air Force with His Majesty's licence, and (2) Military, Naval or Air Attachés or Officers and other ranks and ratings officially attached to Foreign Armies, Navies or Air Forces during hostilities.

General.

12. Women are subject to the Regulations in all respects in the same manner as men.

Current Regulations

13. Provided the Admiralty concurs in each case, His Majesty's unrestricted permission is given for the acceptance and wearing of the Insignia of the Orders of Allies or Allied Decorations or Medals, when granted for war services.

PRIZES, TESTIMONIALS, &c.

(Until further notice silver-gilt medals will be substituted for gold medals).

THE BEAUFORT TESTIMONIAL.

The Beaufort Testimonial, which was founded in 1860 to commemorate the service of Rear-Admiral Sir Francis Beaufort, K.C.B., who filled the post of Hydrographer of the Navy from 1829 to 1855, consists of a prize of instruments or books of a professional character and of practical use to a Naval Officer.

It is bestowed annually on the Midshipman who passes the best examination in Navigation and Pilotage for the rank of Lieutenant in the Royal Navy. (See also under the Wharton Testimonial).

THE GILBERT BLANE MEDAL.

In 1830 the late Sir Gilbert Blane, Baronet formerly a member of the Board for sick and wounded seamen, established, with the sanction of the Board of Admiralty, a fund for the encouragement of Naval Medical Science, which is vested in the Corporation of the Royal College of Surgeons of London, in trust.

This Fund is employed for the purpose of conferring a Gold Medal annually on the Medical Officer of the Royal Navy who, to a degree which is considered worthy of recognition, has brought about an advance in any branch of Medical Science in its application to Naval Service, or has contributed to an improvement in any matter affecting the health or living conditions of Naval personnel.

Consideration is given to achievement in research, in original articles and reports, criticisms and information which is brought to notice of meritorious work performed, or suggestions made, by Medical Officers within the scope of the Regulations governing the award of the Medal as stated above.

The Medal is awarded annually unless no officer is considered to have qualified, in which event the Medal is held over until the following year or any subsequent year, when, if considered justifiable to do so, it is given as an additional award.

Medical Officers of all ranks are eligible for the award, and an officer is not restricted to receiving the Medal on one occasion only during his career.

If the unawarded Medals exceed four, their value is given to the Supplemental Fund for the children of Medical Officers.

CHADWICK NAVAL PRIZE.

A Trust, called the Chadwick Trust, has been created by the will and codicil of the late Sir Edwin Chadwick, K.C.B., that once in every five years the Trustees may present the sum of £100 and a Gold Medal to be called the "Chadwick Naval or Military Prize," to such Officer of the Naval or Military Medical Services as shall during the preceding five years, have specially assisted in promoting the health of the men in the Navy or the Army, and shall be nominated for such presentation, in the case of a Naval Officer, by the Medical Director-General of the Navy.

THE JULIAN CORBETT PRIZE
IN MODERN NAVAL HISTORY.

A prize (founded by Mr. H. E. Corbett in memory of his brother, the late Sir Julian Corbett) at present of the value of £50, and known as the Julian Corbett Prize for Research in Modern Naval History, will be awarded by the Senate of the University of London on the recommendation of the Institute of Historical Research Committee for work based on original (MS. or printed) materials for modern naval history.

The work shall take the form of either (a) a dissertation, (b) an edition of an original document or series of documents, or (c) a report on material at home or abroad, illustrating modern naval history.

The prize will be open for competition to any investigator who has been admitted to the use of the Institute of Historical Research, and has been working either (a) at the Institute, or (b) (in the case of a naval officer) under the advice (by way of correspondence) of the Committee for not less than a year preceding the date at which the candidate's work is submitted.

Intending candidates shall on or before 1st October in the year preceding that in which they intend to enter for the Prize, submit for the approval of the Institute of Historical Research Committee the subject of their proposed work; and no work shall be eligible for the Prize unless the subject has thus been approved by the Committee.

If at any competition no award is made, the Senate may, on the recommendation of the Institute of Historical Research Committee, add the amount of the award to the capital of the fund or apply it to any of the following purposes: increasing the value of the prize, awarding a second prize to a deserving candidate, providing for the expense of publishing works submitted, purchasing for the Institute books or equipment necessary for research in modern naval history, or any other means of encouraging research in that subject at the Institute.

If the successful work is published, it shall bear on the title-page the words "Awarded the Julian Corbett Prize for Research in Modern Naval History, University of London." Whether or not publication *in extenso* is practicable, a précis of the successful thesis shall be published in the *Bulletin* of the Institute. Publication will not, however, be permitted without the prior consent of the Admiralty. Further particulars may be obtained from the Secretary of the Institute of Historical Research, Senate House, London, W.C.1.

THE JOHN CROCKER MEMORIAL PRIZE
FUND.

The John Crocker Memorial Prize Fund, founded in 1936, was established from subscriptions by certain serving and retired Engineer Officers and Members of the Royal Corps of Naval Constructors, pupils of the late Mr. John Crocker during their period of training at the Royal Naval Engineering College, Keyham, as a permanent token of their regard for him.

The sum of approximately £287 is invested and held in trust by the United Services Trustee as Custodian Trustee, the Engineer-in-Chief of the Fleet and the Engineer Captain in Command, Royal Naval Engineering College, acting as Joint Managing Trustees. The interest is employed to provide a prize to be awarded annually to the Sub-Lieutenant undergoing training at the Royal Naval Engineering College producing the best set of finished drawings, with rough sketches, of an approved machinery part. Officers of the Commonwealth Navies are eligible to receive this Prize.

The Joint Managing Trustees reserve the right to withhold the prize should, in their opinion, no drawing submitted attain a sufficiently high standard of merit.

CLARE D'OYLY MEMORIAL PRIZE.

This prize was instituted in 1942 by Vice-Admiral W. H. D'Oyly and his wife to perpetuate the memory of their son, the late Lieutenant (E) R. C. H. D'Oyly, R.N., who was killed in action in March, 1941. The prize will consist of a sum of £16 13s. 4d. awarded three times a year to the officer who has shown the best all round officer-like qualities during the whole course of his training at the R.N. Engineering College.

Officers of the Commonwealth Navies studying at the College are equally eligible with R.N. officers for this prize.

PRIZES, TESTIMONIALS, &c.—continued.

THE COMMANDER EGERTON PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1901 in memory of the late Commander Frederick Greville Egerton, R.N., who was mortally wounded on the 2nd November, 1899, in the defence of Ladysmith, whilst acting in the execution of his duty.

The dividends arising from a sum of £500 given by the relatives and invested in Government securities will be employed in providing the prize, to be called "The Commander Egerton Prize," which will be awarded annually at the discretion of the Admiralty to the Officer who, when qualifying for Gunnery Lieutenant, passes the best examination in practical Gunnery. Officers of the Commonwealth Navies are eligible to receive this Prize.

GEDGE MEDAL AND PRIZE.

The members of the Royal Naval Accountants' Dining Club have subscribed a sum of £260 to institute a prize to be competed for annually by Junior Supply Officers.

The award will take the form of a gold medal and a prize of books, the value of the latter being the sum remaining over from the annual interest after deducting the cost of the medal.

The medal will be known as the "Gedge Medal," in commemoration of the late Staff-Paymaster Joseph T. Gedge, R.N., who was killed on 6th August, 1914, when H.M.S. "Amphion" was sunk by a mine, and who was the first British Officer of all the fighting services to be killed during the 1914-18 war. The family of this officer have consented to the use of the name.

The medal and prize will be awarded annually to the Sub-Lieutenant (S) who has passed the examination for that rank at the first attempt and has obtained the highest aggregate of the total maximum marks in these examinations during the current calendar year. Officers granted permanent commissions from the Lower Deck are also eligible for the award. In the event of two or more officers obtaining the same number of marks, the award will be made to the officer who obtains the higher total of marks in the papers "Secretarial and General Work" and "Pay and Cash" combined.

Officers of the Commonwealth Navies who compete at the same examinations as officers of the Royal Navy, will be eligible for the award.

THE GOODENOUGH MEDAL AND FUND.

The Goodenough Fund—founded in memory of the late Captain James G. Goodenough, C.B., C.M.G., who died on 20th August, 1875, whilst serving as Commodore on the Australian Station, from wounds inflicted with poisoned arrows in an unprovoked attack by natives of Santa Cruz—consists of a sum of about £800. The interest of this sum is employed annually in providing a Gold Medal, called the Goodenough Medal, which is conferred on the Sub-Lieutenant who, when qualifying for the rank of Lieutenant, passes the best examination of his year in Gunnery, provided he has also taken a first-class certificate in Seamanship. Any balance that remains after payment of expenses is also handed over to him. Officers of the Commonwealth Navies are eligible to receive this prize.

THE GRAHAM NAVAL HISTORY PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1909 by Lady Graham in memory of her husband, Admiral Sir William Graham, G.C.B., formerly Captain of H.M.S. "Britannia," Training Ship for Naval Cadets.

The interest on a sum of £252 Government Stock, held upon trust by the Admiralty, is employed in providing a Prize for the Cadet at the Royal Naval College, who obtains the highest place in a voluntary examination on a special book or period of Naval History. The examination is held in alternate terms, and is open to cadets of the 9th/8th Group.

The Prize consists of books, instruments, accoutrements or other articles selected by the successful competitor, subject to the discretion of the Captain of the College. Cadets of Commonwealth Navies are eligible to receive this Prize.

THE "EARDLEY HOWARD-CROCKETT PRIZE."

This Prize was founded by his mother in memory of the late Lieutenant E. W. Howard-Crockett, R.N.

Awards consisting of books and/or instruments of a total value of £16 each year to Naval Cadets for qualities of leadership and good example. The awards are made—

(a) to the two Chief Cadet Captains passing out of the R.N. College, each term.

(b) to the best all-round Special Entry Cadet on passing out for Midshipmen each term.

The names of the recipients are announced in Admiralty Fleet Orders. Cadets of the Commonwealth Navies are eligible to receive this Prize.

JACKSON-EVERETT PRIZE

In 1927, Signal Officers, past and present, on the Active List, subscribed a sum of approximately £280 to institute a prize for officers qualifying as Signal Specialists, to be known as the "Jackson-Everett Prize."

2. The Prize is awarded annually to the Officer of the Royal Navy, or of a Commonwealth Navy, who passes the best final examinations (V/S and W/T) in the qualifying course for Signal Officers. The Prize may not be awarded in any year in which the standard of results obtained by the Officer passing the best examinations is not considered to be of sufficient merit to warrant the award.

3. The Prize consists of a sum of money (the income available) for the purchase of books and/or instruments.

THE KING'S GOLD MEDAL

A gold medal is awarded by H.M. the King to the cadet who obtains the highest place in the grand aggregate of marks in the Passing Out Examination at the Royal Naval College.

THE KING'S SWORD.

A sword is awarded by H.M. the King each cruise, to the best all-round Cadet on passing out of the Training Cruiser. It is open to all Cadets of all branches (Executive, Engineering, Supply and Electrical) irrespective of whether they have entered by the Dartmouth or Special Entry system.

KING GEORGE V. PRIZE SCHOLARSHIPS.

In accordance with the wishes of His Late Majesty King George V that the greater part of the Fund subscribed for the purpose of commemorating His Majesty's Coronation by subjects of His Late Majesty bearing the Christian name "George" in all parts of the Empire should be utilised for the benefit of junior Officers of the Royal Marines who may find difficulty in meeting the cost of the final stage of their military training, the sum available was invested and the income arising therefrom was devoted to the institution of Scholarships termed the "King George V Prize Scholarships." One Scholarship is awarded each year to the Officer in the Royal Marines who, as a result of the annual competitive examination, is selected by the Admiralty for admission to the Military Staff College at Camberley. If in any year there is no Officer selected for admission to the Military Staff College, Camberley, the Prize for that year may be awarded to an Officer selected to undergo the Staff Course at the Royal Naval Staff College, Greenwich. The scholarship awarded to Officers at Greenwich will be tenable for one year only unless renewed, such renewal being dependent upon the number of Officers studying at Camberley.

Each Scholarship is tenable for two years and ordinarily consists of half the net income for the year derived from the Fund, estimated approximately at £120.

The first Scholarship was awarded in 1914.

PRIZES, TESTIMONIALS, &c.—continued.

THE HENRY LEIGH CARSLAKE PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1927 by his parents, in memory of Lieutenant Henry Leigh Carslake, R.N., one of the pioneer Naval Observers of the Fleet Air Arm, who was killed in an aeroplane crash at sea off Malta, on the 21st October, 1923, whilst serving in H.M.S. "Eagle."

The capital value of the Fund is approximately 590 guineas invested in Government securities.

The Prize is awarded annually to the Naval Officer or Warrant Officer who has specialised as Pilot or Observer and who, in the opinion of the Admiralty, submits the best essay on some subject specially set by the Admiralty in each year and dealing with the work and development of the Fleet Air Arm. It will not be awarded more than once to the same Officer, and may be withheld if no essay of sufficient merit is submitted. Officers of the Commonwealth Navies are eligible to receive this Prize.

The Prize consists of a silver medal, together with a sum of money (the balance of income available) for the purchase of books and instruments.

Essays must reach the Admiralty by the 1st February in each year.

The authorship of the essays must be strictly anonymous. Each competitor must adopt a motto and enclose with his essay a sealed envelope with his motto typewritten on the outside and his name and address inside. Essays are to be treated as confidential.

PRIZE ESSAY ON IMPERIAL DEFENCE.

Prizes are offered by an anonymous donor for an essay relating to Imperial Defence.

2. The essay is open to—

- (a) ex-students of the Imperial Defence College.—Prize £100.
- (b) ex-students of the Staff Colleges who completed a course at the under-mentioned Staff Colleges.
R.N. Staff College, Greenwich.
Staff College, Camberley.
Staff College, Quetta.
R.A.F. Staff College, Andover.

Prize £100.

Candidates are not eligible whilst attending a course at the Imperial Defence College.

3. Conditions—

- (a) Object of competition is to obtain original ideas of value and the opinions of the author will be strictly privileged and may be expressed frankly. Names of winners only will be published.
- (b) Essays must be anonymous with a motto accompanied by a sealed envelope containing name of competitor with motto written outside.
- (c) Essays will become the property of the Committee of Imperial Defence.
- (d) Competitors may compete only once.

Full particulars can be obtained from the Secretary, Committee of Imperial Defence, 2, Whitehall Gardens, London, S.W.1.

THE COMMANDER LLEWELYN PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1917 in memory of the late Commander Robert Harman Llewellyn, R.N., who was killed in action on board H.M.S. "Queen Mary," at the battle of Jutland, on the 31st May, 1916.

The dividends on a sum of £400 Government Stock, presented by his father, mother and sisters, and held upon trust by the Admiralty, is employed in providing a prize called the "Commander Llewellyn Prize," which is awarded on completion of each qualifying course at the discretion of the Captain of H.M.S. "Excellent" to the Seaman who, when qualifying for Gunnery Instructor in H.M.S. "Excellent," passes the best examination in Gunnery subjects (excluding the School Course).

RONALD MEGAW MEMORIAL PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1906 in memory of Midshipman Ronald Megaw, who was killed accidentally on the 11th November, 1904, while at General Quarters on Board H.M.S. "Montagu."

The interest on a sum of £1,000 given by his father, and held upon trust by the Admiralty, is employed in providing a Prize, consisting of a Presentation Sword and its accoutrements, and selected books, or instruments, to be awarded annually to the Sub-Lieutenant who obtains the highest place during the preceding year in the various examinations prescribed for Officers qualifying for the rank of Lieutenant. Officers of the Commonwealth are eligible to receive this Prize.

MILLINGTON-DRAKE PRIZE FOR SPANISH

This prize was founded in 1946 by Sir Eugen Millington-Drake for the purpose of promoting knowledge of things Hispanic. The interest on a sum of £100 will be used in providing a prize to be awarded at the end of each term to the Cadet who attains the highest marks in the passing-out examination in Spanish, held at the R.N. College, Dartmouth.

THE NEWMAN MEMORIAL FUND AND PRIZE.

The Newman Memorial Fund—founded in 1886 in memory of the late Mr. Edward Newman, R.N., who died whilst serving as Chief Engineer of H.M. Dockyard at Portsmouth—consists of a sum of about £400. The interest on this sum is employed annually in providing a prize consisting of books, scientific instruments, &c., which is conferred on the Officer, R.N., qualifying for Engineering duty, who takes the first place at the Examination in Practical Engineering held on the completion of his original course of specialising in Engineering.

NORTH PERSIAN FORCES MEMORIAL MEDAL.

The Medal will be awarded annually for the best paper, published in any journal, on Tropical Medicine and Tropical Hygiene.

Medical Officers of under 12 years' service of the Royal Navy, Royal Army Medical Corps, Royal Air Force, Indian Medical Service and the Colonial Medical Service are eligible to compete.

THE OGILVY MEDAL.

This Medal was instituted in 1912 in memory of the late Captain Frederick Charles Ashley Ogilvy, R.N., who died on the 18th December, 1909, from typhoid fever, while in command of H.M.S. "Natal."

The dividends arising from a sum of about £240 given by Officers of His Majesty's Navy and by certain friends and relatives are employed in providing a medal, to be called "The Ogilvy Medal," which is awarded annually, at the discretion of the Admiralty, to the Officer who takes the first place in the examinations to qualify for Lieutenant (T.A.S.). Any balance that remains after payment of expenses may be handed over to the winner of the Medal at the discretion of the Admiralty. Officers of the Commonwealth Navies are eligible to receive this Prize.

PARKE'S MEMORIAL PRIZE.

The Parke's Memorial Prize, consisting of approximately thirty guineas in money with a gold medal, may be awarded annually to the Officer whose work in promoting Naval or Military Hygiene is adjudged to be of outstanding merit. Any Medical Officer of the Royal Navy, Army or of the Indian Army on full pay will be eligible for consideration by the Committee for the award of this prize (with the exception of the Professors and Assistant Professors of the Royal Naval Medical School, Greenwich, and of the Royal Army Medical College, London, during their term of office). The Prize will be awarded in December of each year, and the names of those recommended for it will

PRIZES, TESTIMONIALS, &c.—continued.

be called for from the various Services concerned early in the preceding August.

The Committee reserve the right to withhold the prize if, in their opinion, the requisite standard of merit is not attained.

THE ADMIRAL PRENDERGAST MEMORIAL PRIZE.

It was the wish of the late Admiral Sir Robert Prendergast, K.C.B., Commander of H.M.S. "Excellent" from December, 1901, to December, 1903, to arrange something to further the interest of H.M.S. "Excellent" but due to ill-health and war conditions he was unable to do so during his lifetime.

Two annual prizes of £15 each have therefore been instituted as a permanent memorial to him.

A prize of £15 will be awarded annually to the Officer who obtains the highest marks of the year in the examination in H.M.S. "Excellent" for Gunnery Engineer Officer and to the rating who obtains the highest marks of the year in the examination in H.M.S. "Excellent" for Chief Ordnance Artificer.

THE ROBERT ROXBURGH MEMORIAL PRIZE.

This prize was founded in 1917, by Mrs. J. B. Roxburgh in memory of her son, Midshipman Robert Roxburgh, R.N., of H.M.S. "Indefatigable," who was killed in action in the Battle of Jutland on the 31st May, 1916.

The interest on a sum of £1,200 Government Stock, held upon trust by the Admiralty, is employed in providing a prize each term for the Cadet who obtains the highest place in the grand aggregate of marks in the Passing Out Examination at the Royal Naval College. Cadets of the Commonwealth Navies are eligible to receive this Prize.

The prize consists of books, accoutrements, or other articles selected by the successful Cadet, subject to the discretion of the Captain of the College.

THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF ST. GEORGE'S PRIZES.

These prizes were founded in 1924 by the Royal Society of St. George. The interest on sums collected by the Society by the sale of emblems on St. George's Day and otherwise is employed in the provision of a prize consisting of a book, or books, on naval history, to be awarded to the boys in each training establishment for the Seaman Class of the Royal Navy who are considered by their Commanding Officer to be best at work. The number of prizes is laid down by the Admiralty from time to time.

Prizes are also awarded under similar conditions to Artificer Apprentices.

THE RYDER MEMORIAL FUND AND PRIZE.

The Ryder Memorial Fund—founded in memory of the late *Admiral of the Fleet*, Sir Alfred Philipps Ryder, K.C.B., who died on the 30th April, 1888—consists of a sum of about £160 invested in Government securities.

The dividend arising from this sum is employed annually in the provision of a prize to be awarded to the Sub-Lieutenant who takes the first place at the examination in French at the R.N. College, Greenwich.

A colloquial knowledge of French is necessary to render a candidate eligible for the award of a prize.

The Ryder Prize may be withheld in any year if considered advisable.

In no case will the award be made more than once to the same Officer.

The prize consists of a book or books selected by the recipient with the approval of the President, R.N. College, Greenwich.

SHADWELL TESTIMONIAL PRIZE.

The Shadwell Testimonial Prize, founded in 1888 in memory of the late Admiral Sir Charles F. A. Shadwell, K.C.B., who died 1st March, 1886, will be known as the "Shadwell Testimonial," and will consist of a Pocket Sextant, or other instrument (as funds will admit) of use in Navigation or Marine Surveying.

It will be bestowed annually on the Officer of a rank not higher than Lieutenant-Commander, and who has never been classed as an Assistant Surveyor who has sent in through his Captain the most creditable plan of an anchorage or other marine survey, accompanied with sailing directions recently executed by himself. Officers of the Commonwealth Navies are eligible to receive this Prize.

The award will be made on the plans received at the Admiralty during each calendar year, by a Committee consisting of the Hydrographer, the Assistant Hydrographer, and Surveying Officer in charge of the Chart Branch at the Admiralty; and they will be empowered to make no award should they judge the plans received during the year not to be sufficiently meritorious.

In case of co-operation in the production of a plan, a junior Officer, who has assisted materially in its construction, may participate in the reward, should the funds be sufficient.

The first award was made on the plans received during 1899.

SICK BERTH PETTY OFFICERS' EFFICIENCY MEDAL.

A medal called the Sick Berth Petty Officers' Efficiency Medal is awarded annually in rotation to one of the Sick Berth Petty Officers of the Portsmouth, Devonport and Chatham Port Divisions in successive years, for zeal and efficiency shown in the discharge of his duties during the preceding year.

Senior Medical Officers of H.M. Ships and hospital ships, and establishments generally, will be entitled to forward (through the Captain) direct to the Surgeon Rear-Admiral of the R.N. Hospital, Haslar, Plymouth or Chatham (according to which Port Division is entitled to the medal for the year as notified in Admiralty Fleet Orders) the names of Sick Berth Petty Officers whom they recommend for the medal. Each recommendation is to be accompanied by a copy of service certificate and S.1246 L, together with a statement of any special services rendered during the year. Recommendations must reach the Surgeon Rear-Admiral not later than the 15th March and are to be forwarded on the 1st January.

The medal is not to be worn.

THE BOYLE SOMERVILLE MEMORIAL PRIZE.

1. A fund has been established in memory of the late Rear-Admiral Boyle Somerville, for the purpose of awarding a prize which will be known as the Boyle Somerville Memorial Prize, and will have as its object the encouragement of research work in connection with the science of meteorology.

2. The prize may be awarded annually to an Officer in the Royal Navy, or one of the Commonwealth Navies, whose work during the period under review is adjudged to be of particular merit in connection with the development of meteorology and its application to naval operations. Special consideration will be given to any original papers indicating a voluntary effort additional to the author's normal duties.

3. No prize will be awarded in any year in which no work of sufficient merit is brought to the notice of the Admiralty.

4. The amount of the prize will not exceed Ten Pounds in any one year and shall be expended in the purchase of books and/or instruments and/or other articles as approved by the Admiralty.

PRIZES, TESTIMONIALS, &c.—continued.

5. The prize shall not be awarded more than once to the same Officer.

6. The award will be made on the material received at the Admiralty in each calendar year, by a committee consisting of the Hydrographer, the Director of Naval Air Warfare and the Director of the Naval Weather Service.

7. In case of co-operation, an Officer who has assisted in the production of material may participate in the award, should the funds be sufficient.

THE BERTRAND STEWART PRIZE ESSAY.

The Bertrand Stewart Prize consists of a sum of £70 devoted annually as a prize for "the best paper on some military subject, the study or discussion of which would tend to increase the efficiency of His Majesty's Services."

The subject of the essay for each year is published in the Army Quarterly and in Admiralty Fleet Orders.

The right to compete is limited to British subjects who have served, or who are actually serving, as Officers or in other ranks or ratings of His Majesty's Forces.

The term "His Majesty's Forces" includes the Navy and the Royal Marines, the Regular Army The Special Reserve, The Territorial Army, The Militia and the Royal Air Force, and also the Naval, Military and Air Forces of India, the Dominions and Crown Colonies.

The essays submitted for the prize must not exceed 10,000 words in length; they must be typewritten and submitted in quadruplicate.

The authorship of the essays must be strictly anonymous. Each competitor must adopt a motto and enclose with his essay a sealed envelope with his motto typewritten on the outside and his name and address inside.

The title and page of any published or unpublished work, to which reference is made in any essay or from which extracts are taken must be quoted.

The essays, which are to be addressed to the Editors of the Army Quarterly, must reach the office of the Army Quarterly, 94, Jermyn Street, London, S.W., not later than (date to be published).

The essays will be judged by three referees—two to be appointed by the Army Council, the third to be one of the Editors of the Army Quarterly. The decision of the referees, or of the majority of them, will be final.

The referees are fully empowered if, in their opinion, or in the opinion of the majority of them, no essay submitted to them comes up to a sufficiently high standard of excellence, not to award the prize; or they may, if they consider such a course desirable, divide the prize among two or more competitors.

The result of the competition will be made known in the Army Quarterly, and the prize essay will be published in the Review. In the event, however, of there being two or more prize essays, the Editors of the Army Quarterly reserve to themselves the right of deciding which of these essays they will publish.

The copyright of any essay which appears in the Army Quarterly belongs to the Proprietors of the Review.

Neither the Proprietors nor the Editors of the Army Quarterly are to be held responsible for the loss of, or failure to return any essay submitted for the competition, nor do they incur any liability whatsoever in connection with the receipt of the essays, any dealings therewith, the judging thereof, or the reports thereon.

THE HAROLD TENNYSON MEMORIAL PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1917 by Lord Tennyson, in memory of his son, Acting Sub-Lieutenant The Hon. Harold Courtenay Tennyson, R.N., of H.M.S. "Viking," who was killed in action on the 29th January, 1916.

The interest on a sum of £230, Government Stock, held upon trust by the Admiralty, is em-

ployed in providing a Prize to be awarded each term to the Cadet of the Ninth Term at the Royal Naval College, who comes out first in an Examination in English Literature. This examination is on the work of the great English Prose or Poetical Writers, including from time to time, one or more of the late Lord Tennyson's poems.

The prize consists of books, including the single volume edition of the late Lord Tennyson's complete works. Cadets of the Dominion and Indian Navies are eligible for this Prize.

THE WALLROCK TROPHY.

This Trophy was presented in 1949 on the institution of the Short Service Commission (Aircrew) entry, by Samuel Wallrock, Esq.

The trophy consists of a bronze plaque 12½" x 8½" on an oak background 21" x 14" engraved at the top "Best All-Round Aviation Cadet."

To have inscribed on it the name of the best all-round Naval Cadet (Aircrew) of each term on passing out of the Training Ship. To be retained in the ship in which the Naval Cadets (Aircrew) receive training.

THE AULAY WATSON MEMORIAL PRIZE.

This prize was founded in 1949 by Colonel W. D. Watson and his wife, in memory of their son, Lieutenant (E). A. W. Watson, M.B.E., R.N., who was killed in an accident between naval aircraft on 11th February, 1946.

2. The interest on a sum of £1,400 held upon trust by the Admiralty, will be used to provide prizes from time to time for the best contributions to the scientific advancement of Naval air engineering. The contribution may take the form of an original thesis, an invention, an idea (even if not fully developed) or otherwise, provided only that it shall in the opinion of the Admiralty have resulted in the scientific advancement of Naval air engineering.

3. All personnel of the Royal Navy or its Reserves (excluding Commonwealth Navies) up to and including officers of the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant are eligible for the prize. An award of a prize may also be made to the widow or other relative of a deceased officer or rating who, but for his death would have been awarded such prize.

4. All awards will be made in cash without any conditions attached.

5. A Committee specially convened at the Admiralty, to be known as the Aulay Watson Memorial Fund Committee and consisting of representatives of the Departments of the Engineer-in-Chief of the Fleet and Aircraft Maintenance and Repair will review all recommendations annually in January.

6. Recommendations for consideration by the Committee should be forwarded to the Secretary of the Admiralty (Air Branch) as occasion requires, through the administrative authorities, who should endeavour to furnish all information necessary to form accurate assessments of merit.

THE WEMYSS PRIZE.

This prize was founded in 1946 by the Hon. Alice Wemyss in memory of her father, Admiral of the Fleet Lord Wester Wemyss, who had been the first Captain of the Royal Naval College at Osborne.

The interest on a sum of £100 will be employed in providing a prize of books, annually for the cadet of the senior term at the Royal Naval College, Dartmouth, who writes the best thesis on a subject, generally drawn from social, economic or political history which will be announced.

The prize will be awarded at the end of each summer term.

THE WHARTON TESTIMONIAL.

The Wharton Testimonial was founded in 1907 to commemorate the service of Rear-Admiral Sir William J. L. Wharton, K.C.B., F.R.S., who filled the post of Hydrographer of the Navy from 1884 to 1904. It exists for the same purpose as the Beaufort Testimonial. The funds available amount to about £950. The interest on a portion of this sum will be added to the interest on the capital of the Beaufort Testimonial and the total amount

will be employed in purchasing some instrument or work of a kind to be practically useful to a Naval Officer. The interest on the remaining sum will be used to purchase for the winner of the joint prizes a gold medal having on the obverse a bust of the late Sir William Wharton, and on the reverse

a suitable inscription.

The two awards for the same object will be given annually under the names of "The Beaufort Testimonial and the Wharton Testimonial," thus associating the names of two Hydrographers of the Navy.

REGULATIONS FOR THE ENTRY OF NAVAL CADETS AT AGE 16 IN THE EXECUTIVE, ENGINEERING, AND SUPPLY AND SECRETARIAT BRANCHES.

1. Three competitions will be held annually by the Admiralty for the entry of Naval Cadets in the Executive, Engineering, and Supply and Secretariat Branches of the Royal Navy. The entries will be in January, May and September. The competition will comprise a written examination and tests of Personal Qualities as detailed below.

II. Age Limits.

2. Candidates must have attained the age of 16 years and must not have attained the age of 16 years 8 months on the date of entry, i.e., 1st January, 1st May, or 1st September.

For example:—

<i>Candidates born on or between</i>	<i>Eligible for Written Examination in</i>	<i>Eligible for entry in</i>
2nd Jan., 1936, and 1st May, 1936	Nov., 1951 .. March, 1952	May, 1952 Sept., 1952
2nd May, 1936, and 1st Sept., 1936	March, 1952 .. June, 1952 ..	Sept., 1952 Jan., 1953
2nd Sept., 1936, and 1st Jan, 1937	June, 1952 .. Nov., 1952 ..	Jan., 1953 May, 1953

3. A candidate therefore has two chances of competing for entry into the R.N. College under this system. A candidate who is eligible and desires to compete again in the event of his being unsuccessful at an examination should not delay his application until the results of the examination he has taken are announced, since on many occasions there may be insufficient time for fresh application to be made. Failure to enter under this system will not preclude a candidate from competing again later on under the Special Entry System.

III. Nationality.

4. Candidates must be British subjects and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof of the nationality of the candidates will rest upon their parents or guardians, who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application.

5. Boys who possess a foreign as well as British nationality may be ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy. Parents or guardians are, therefore, advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to the eligibility for entry of prospective candidates possessing double nationality.

IV. Physical Standard.

6. Candidates who pass high enough in the educational examination will be called for medical examination before the Medical Director-General of the Navy or Officer deputed by him, and must be found physically fit for general service in the Royal Navy. The medical examination will normally be held on the same occasion as the tests referred to in paragraph 13. Candidates must be in good health and free from any physical defect of body, impediment of speech, defect of sight or hearing, and also from any predisposition to constitutional or hereditary disease or weakness of any kind, and they must be in all respects well developed and active in proportion to their age. A candidate will not be entered unless he has been vaccinated within the past three years and is prepared to be re-vaccinated when considered necessary by the naval authorities.

7. Details of the physical requirements for candidates are contained in Appendix I.

8. Candidates who are successful in the medical

examination will not receive any special notification of this fact from the Admiralty. If a candidate is rejected on medical grounds, however, the parent or guardian will be informed at once.

9. A Medical Board of Appeal is available to consider cases in which the parent or guardian of a candidate is not satisfied with the result of the official Medical Examination. This Appeal Board will consist of the Medical Director-General of the Navy and a physician or a surgeon or a specialist nominated by the Medical Consultative Board, according to the nature of the alleged disqualification or disqualifications.

10. A parent or guardian who wishes to make an appeal must do so by a date which will be stated in the letter notifying the candidate's rejection. The appeal must be forwarded to the Medical Director-General of the Navy, Admiralty, Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James' Park, London, S.W.1, and be accompanied by a cheque or crossed postal order for one guinea, payable to the Director of Navy Accounts.

V. Examinations.

11. The written examination will be set by the Admiralty and will be held in or near the candidate's own school. The standard of the examination will be high, to correspond with the high quality of cadets whom it is desired to enter, but the syllabus has been designed so that boys from any type of school will be able to compete. Candidates will be required to take the following compulsory subjects in Part I.

	<i>Maximum Marks.</i>
PART I.	
(1) English Language	100
(2) Elementary Mathematics:—	
(i) Arithmetic and Algebra	50
(ii) Trigonometry and Geometry	50
(3) Science or Latin	100

They will also be required to take three of the following optional subjects in Part II. At least one of the optional subjects must be taken from those marked*. Not more than two modern languages may be included.

	<i>Maximum Marks.</i>
PART II.	
(4) French*	100
(5) German*	100
(6) Spanish*	100
(7) Russian*	100
(8) Geography*	100
(9) History*	100
(10) Science, if not taken in Part I	100
(11) Latin, if not taken in Part I	100
(12) Greek	100
(13) English Literature	100
(14) Mechanics	100
(15) Additional Mathematics	100
(16) Geometrical and Mechanical Drawing	100
(17) Navigation	100

Specimen question papers may be obtained from His Majesty's Stationery Office, Kingsway, W.C.2, price 2/6, postage 2d. These papers cannot be supplied by the Admiralty.

12. The minimum standards required to qualify will be:—

	<i>Per Cent.</i>
English language	45
Elementary Mathematics	50
Science or Latin (in Part I only)	45
Written examination total	55

The Admiralty reserves the right, however, to

vary these standards as may be found necessary.

VI. Tests of Personal Qualities.

13. As part of the scheme of examination, a certain number of candidates (taken in order of the total marks obtained in the written examination) will be required to undergo tests of intelligence, aptitude, character, and personality before a Board consisting of Naval Officers, a Psychologist and representatives of the public system of education. It must be clearly understood that the attainment of the standards set out in paragraph 12 will not automatically entitle a candidate to undergo the tests.

14. The tests will occupy one day and entail a stay of two nights at the Naval Establishment where the tests are held. Marks up to a maximum of 400 for Personal Qualities will be awarded on the results of these tests, and a mark of 240 will be required to qualify. The Admiralty reserves the right, however, to vary this standard as may be found necessary. The award of Cadetships, within the numbers required in each Branch, will be determined by the aggregate mark obtained in both parts of the competition.

15. Third class rail or bus fares in excess of £1 5s. 0d. incurred in travelling in connection with this competition from the candidate's normal place of residence within the United Kingdom will be refunded. During the school term the normal place of residence may be taken to mean the school which the candidate attends, if it is a boarding school. Lodging and food will be provided free of charge to candidates while they are at the Testing Establishment.

VII. Applications.

16. Every candidate must obtain the printed form of application for admission to the competition. This will be furnished on application by letter, addressed to the Secretary of the Admiralty (C.W. Branch), Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James' Park, London, S.W.1. The form must be completed in the candidate's own handwriting and returned to that address together with a cheque or crossed postal order for ten shillings, made payable to the Director of Navy Accounts. A Registrar's copy of the candidate's birth certificate (or if this cannot be obtained, a certificate of his baptism or other documentary evidence, accompanied by a statutory declaration made by one of his parents or guardians before a magistrate, or Commissioner for Oaths, giving the exact date of his birth), must also accompany the completed application form.

17. Applications on the prescribed form complete with enclosures necessary, must be received in the Admiralty not later than:—

4th Feb., 1952, for March, 1952, Examination.

(Entry September, 1952).

5th May, 1952, for June, 1952, Examination.

(Entry January, 1953).

6th Oct., 1952, for Nov., 1952, Examination.

(Entry May, 1953).

NO APPLICATIONS CAN BE CONSIDERED AFTER THESE DATES.

18. Any candidate who has filled up and returned the printed application form and has not received an acknowledgement of it within four complete days should write at once to the Secretary of the Admiralty (C.W. Branch), at the above address. Failure to comply with this provision will deprive the candidate of any claim to consideration on the grounds of loss or delay in the post.

VIII. Allocation of Candidates to Branches.

19. Candidates will be required to state on the application form the Branch or Branches (Executive, Engineering, or Supply and Secretariat) for which they wish to be considered. They may apply for one, or two, or all three Branches. Candidates who elect to compete for more than one Branch will be allocated at the sole discretion of the Admiralty to the particular Branch for which they are considered to be most suitable. Allocation to a particular Branch will normally be determined by the mark awarded for Personal Qualities but the Admiralty reserves full discretion in this matter. A candidate

will not be accepted in any Branch unless he is, in the opinion of the Admiralty, suitable in all respects to hold a commission in the Royal Navy. The choice of Branch or Branches shown on the application form may not be altered unless the request to do so is received at the Admiralty before the closing date for applications except as provided in paragraph 20 below.

20. A candidate who has been found unfit at his official medical examination for the Branch or Branches of his choice, but has been found fit for a Branch not included in his choice, will be given the opportunity to say whether he wished to be considered for that Branch. Candidates to whom this rule applies will be required to exercise their option at the time of the tests referred to in Section VI. The revision of a candidate's choice in this way will not affect his right of appeal against the Naval Medical Board's decision on his fitness for the Branches originally chosen, as provided in Section IV.

IX. Applications from Dominions and Colonies.

21. The Governments of the Dominions and Colonies are allowed to nominate exceptionally, for appointment to Cadetships outside the normal entry arrangements, specially recommended candidates belonging to families permanently resident in the Dominion or Colony. Such candidates must actually reside and receive their education in the Dominion or Colony.

22. Nominations must be forwarded through the Secretary of State for Commonwealth Relations or the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and must reach the Admiralty eight months before the particular entry for which the candidate is eligible by age. Arrangements will be made by the Admiralty for the nominated candidates to take the Admiralty examination and be interviewed in the Dominion or Colony. A nominated candidate will not be accepted unless he attains a standard not below that of the lowest successful candidate in the competitive examination held in the United Kingdom. Enquiries should be addressed in the first instance to the Government of the Dominion or Colony, and should be made before the prospective candidate reaches the age of 15 years.

X. Conditions of Entry and Withdrawal.

23. Parents or guardians are required to declare in writing their intention that the candidate, if he obtains a Cadetship, will adopt the Navy as his profession in life, and it is subject to this undertaking that candidates are selected for Cadetship. Every Cadet who enters the Royal Naval College must therefore be prepared to continue his training so long as the Admiralty are satisfied with his progress, and parents are not at liberty to withdraw their sons at will.

24. On the entry of a Cadet, his parent or guardian will be required to undertake that, in the event of the Cadet being allowed to withdraw from the College or from the Navy before being confirmed in the rank or equivalent rank of Sub-Lieutenant or before reaching the age of 21 (whichever is the earlier), the parent or guardian will pay to the Admiralty, on demand, the sum of £90 per term (or such smaller sum as the Admiralty may determine, having regard to the circumstances in which the withdrawal is made and to the circumstances of the parent or guardian) in respect of each term passed by him at the R.N. College, as a contribution towards the cost of his training and maintenance. This clause does not apply to Cadets withdrawn at the request of the Admiralty.

25. The Admiralty may require cadets to be withdrawn if, in their opinion:—

- (1) Cadets fail to reach a satisfactory standard in work or
- (2) Their conduct is unsatisfactory, or
- (3) They do not display the qualities required of a Naval Officer.

26. It is to be clearly understood that the period of training, including the time spent as a Cadet in a seagoing ship, is one of probation, and that the parent or guardian of a Cadet is required to withdraw

him immediately on the receipt of an official request for his withdrawal.

27. When a Cadet is found to be making insufficient progress, a letter is sent to his parent or guardian, warning him of the possibility of having to withdraw the Cadet unless a marked improvement takes place. This warning is generally issued a term in advance, to enable the parent or guardian provisionally to make other arrangements for the boy's future in case his withdrawal should become necessary.

28. Candidates who enter the Executive Branch may be required, after passing for the rank of Lieutenant or at an earlier stage, to serve either as general service officers as specialists in Gunnery, Torpedo - Anti - Submarine Navigation-Direction, Signal Communications, Submarines or Naval Aviation, or to be employed on other special duty. Similarly, Engineer Officers may be required to serve in submarines or naval aviation or on other special duties. Officers who wish to qualify as specialists will, as far as possible, be allowed to make their own choice provided that the requirements of the Service are satisfactorily met. Parents or guardians must undertake on behalf of candidates, that candidates will be prepared to serve in any capacity within the Branch they enter.

XI. *Swimming Certificate.*

29. Before entry as a Cadet, a certificate by the school or other authorities must be forwarded to the secretary of the Admiralty to the effect that the Candidate is able to swim at least 50 yards.

XII. *Financial Arrangements.*

30. The full cost of tuition and board and lodging will be borne by the Admiralty; the cost of other items may be charged against the parent or guardian, in whole or in part, as described below.

31. The Admiralty will provide the Cadet with all the articles of uniform and clothing including normal replacements, required while at the R.N. College, Dartmouth. Similarly, on leaving the R.N. College the Cadet will be provided by the Admiralty with all the uniform and clothing required during the period in the Training Cruiser but such items will not be replaced.

32. The Admiralty will also assume initial responsibility for sundry expenses, such as travelling expenses, laundry and pocket money. The cost of these items, together with those referred to in para. 31 above, will be waived or charged against the parent or guardian, according to his financial circumstances. The amount of repayment, which will be spread over eight instalments payable at the beginning of each term, will be determined with reference to net income which will be assessed by the Admiralty. In assessing net income, allowances are made for income tax, children, insurance charges, etc.

33. If the net income as thus assessed falls below £300 a year the parent or guardian will not be required to repay any of the expenses involved.

34. If the net income exceeds £300 a year the parent or guardian will be required to make a repayment varying from a minimum of £1 a term to a maximum of £30 a term until the Cadet passes out of the Training Cruiser. Apart from the cost of maintenance while on leave no other form of expense will fall on the parent or guardian.

35. The Cadet will be eligible without charge for medical and dental treatment while at the R.N. College and in the Training Cruiser, but treatment required while the Cadet is on leave will be the responsibility of the parent or guardian.

36. Parents or guardians will be required to submit a confidential statement of their financial position at the time of the Cadet's entry and thereafter annually, in order that the Admiralty may assess the appropriate rate of repayment to be made from time to time. Thus, subject to satisfactory progress, a Cadet is assured of a full career, irrespective of the future financial circumstances of his parent or guardian; and the latter will be relieved from the trouble and heavy initial expense of providing an outfit for the boy on entry.

XIII. *Duration of Course.*

37. Naval Cadets will undergo at the R.N. College a course of instruction lasting six terms, that is, two years. On passing out, they will be sent to sea in the Training Cruiser for two terms (eight months) for further training as Naval Cadets before being rated Midshipmen.

38. The following are the approximate dates for the beginning and end of the three terms of the College, and the lengths of the leave periods:—

16th Jan. to 1st April	Four weeks leave at Easter.
1st May to 30th July	Seven weeks leave at Midsummer.
19th Sept. to 20th Dec.	Four weeks leave at Christmas.

39. The parents or friends of a cadet must be prepared to receive him during the leave periods.

XIV. *General Regulations at The Royal Naval College.*

40. All Naval Cadets, while at the Royal Naval College and while serving in the Training Cruiser will be subject to the regulations regarding Cadets.

41. As Cadets have a weekly allowance paid to them as pocket money, their parents or friends should not give them any money, except on joining or on their return from leave, and the amount should then be reasonable. Money which may be required by a Cadet for any special circumstances will be advanced by the authorities of the College.

42. Cadets are not permitted to open accounts with tradesmen.

43. Each Cadet on joining and on returning from leave is required to produce a Health Certificate—signed by his parent or guardian not earlier than the day before the Cadet's return—to the effect that, so far as is known, he has not, for at least three weeks immediately preceding his return, been exposed to any infectious disease, or entered any house where such disease has existed. A certificate is sent to each parent, and failure on the part of the Cadet to produce on his return from leave this certificate duly completed and signed, may entail his not being received.

44. If a Cadet is placed on the sick list, information is sent to his parent or guardian, who is also kept informed of the progress of the patient should the illness be at all serious.

45. With a view to dealing with possible scarlet-fever outbreaks in the College, all new entry Cadets may, subject to parents' consent, undergo the Dick test to ascertain their susceptibility to the disease.

46. Letters about Cadets should be addressed to "The Commanding Officer, Royal Naval College, Dartmouth, Devon" (or "The Commanding Officer, H.M.S. (Name of Ship), c/o G.P.O., London," if the Cadet is serving afloat) and not to the Captain by name.

47. Parents or guardians of Cadets must inform the Admiralty and the Commanding Officer of the College or of the Ship in which the Cadet is serving of any permanent change of residence without delay.

48. Opportunities may be afforded to Naval Cadets whilst at the College, to undergo a trip in a submarine or a passenger flight in naval aircraft, subject to parents' consent.

XV. *Passing Out.*

49. The Cadets' Passing-Out Examination is representative of all subjects studied at the College, with the exception of Religious Knowledge. Marks for work done during the previous terms may be combined with the marks directly awarded in the examination.

50. First, Second and Third Class Certificates will be awarded, and the class obtained in passing out from the College counts afterwards towards promotion to the rank of Lieutenant, promotion being accelerated according to the following scale:—

For a First Class Certificate	2 months.
For a Second Class Certificate	1 month.

Further awards of time gained are made on the results of the passing out examination held in the training cruiser:—

For a First Class Certificate	2 months.
-------------------------------	-----------

For a Second Class Certificate . . . 1 month.
51. The amount of time gained for these certificates is subject to revision.

52. The Passing-out examination is recognised by various University Authorities (including those of Oxford, Cambridge, London and the Scottish Universities Entrance Board) as one by which exemption from the various University Entrance Examinations may be gained.

APPENDIX I.

PHYSICAL REQUIREMENTS FOR CANDIDATES FOR CADETSHIPS IN THE ROYAL NAVY.

With a view to preventing Candidates who may be physically unfit for His Majesty's Service from incurring the inconvenience and expense of preparing for commissions in the Royal Navy, it is suggested that they undergo examination by the medical adviser of the family, or any other qualified medical practitioner.

It is to be understood that this private examination is merely suggested as a guide for intending Candidates and to lessen the chances of disappointment, and that it is by no means intended to take the place of, or to influence in any way, the regular official Physical Examination. The following list of defects which cause rejection may be submitted to the private medical practitioner for guidance.

1. A weak constitution, imperfect development, physical weakness, either hereditary or from chronic disease, wounds or injuries.

2. Skin disease, unless temporary or trivial.

3. Malformation of the head, deformity from fracture or depression of the bones of the skull, impaired intellect, epilepsy, paralysis, or impediment of speech.

4. Squint (except as provided under the heading "Visual Standard" at the end of this Appendix, deformity or any chronic disease of the eye or eyelids)

5. Impaired hearing, or discharge from one or both ears, or any disease of the external, middle, or internal ear.

6. Disease of the bones of the nose, or of its cartilages, nasal polypus, or disease of the nasopharynx.

7. Disease of the throat, tongue, palate or tonsils; many unsound or functionless teeth*, unhealthy gums disease of the glands of the throat or neck, external cicatrices, if at all extensive and especially if adherent.

8. Functional or organic disease of the heart or blood vessels, deformity or contraction of the chest or any symptoms of lung disease or tendency thereto.

9. Undue swelling or distension of the abdomen, obesity, disease or enlargement of the abdominal organs. Rupture, weakness or distension of the abdominal rings; any disease of the bladder or incontinence of urine.

10. The existence of any serious defect of the genital organs, or of varicocele, when it clearly forms or is likely to form a serious impediment to the efficient performance of duty.

11. Paralysis, weakness, impaired motion, or deformity of the upper or lower extremities, from whatever cause; a varicose state of the veins, specially of the leg. Bunions, distortion or malformation of the hands, feet, fingers or toes.

12. Distortion of the spine, of the bones of the chest or pelvis, from injury or constitutional defect.

13. No person will be admitted into His Majesty's Service unless he has been vaccinated or re-vaccinated during the three years preceding the date of his entry.

* i.e., seven teeth missing or defective, a tooth being considered as defective when it cannot be made permanently serviceable by dental repair. Candidates must, however, possess some sound opposing molars and incisors. The number given above is intended as a general guide, and is not necessarily strictly adhered to, provided the general condition of the teeth is good. Parents or guardians must arrange for dental defects in accepted candidates to be remedied prior to joining.

VISUAL STANDARDS

EXECUTIVE CADET.

The minimum standard of distant vision on entry is Snellen 6/6 in one eye and not less than Snellen 6/9 in the other eye without glasses. The defect must be due solely to error of refraction. For near vision the candidate must be able to read Snellen D=0.5 (Jaeger, 1) with each eye separately without the aid of glasses.

Hypermetropia (under homatropine) must not exceed the following limits: In the better eye. Hypermetropia, 1.5 dioptre. Simple hypermetropic astigmatism, 0.75 dioptre. Compound Hypermetropic astigmatism, 1.5 dioptre (of which not more than 0.75 dioptre may be due to astigmatism) in the meridian of greater error. In the worse eye. Hypermetropia, 2.5 dioptres. Simple hypermetropic astigmatism, 1.0 dioptre. Compound hypermetropic astigmatism 2.5 dioptres (of which not more than 1.0 dioptre may be due to astigmatism) in the meridian of greater error.

The fields of vision must be normal (confrontation test).

Candidates should possess binocular vision. Squint will debar from entry. Heterophoria must not be excessive and the acceptable limits, tested with the Maddox Rod are:—

Eso-and-Exo-phoria	..	6 prism dioptres.
Hyperphoria	..	1 prism dioptre.

Colour perception must be Standard 1. This standard of colour perception entails, in general terms, success in the complete Martin Lantern Test.

ENGINEERING CADET.

For the Engineering Branch the minimum standards are: Distant vision, Snellen 6/9 in each eye tested separately without glasses. Any defect must be due to error of refraction only. Near vision, Snellen: D = 0.5 (Jaeger, 1) with each eye separately without glasses.

Hypermetropia (under homatropine) must not, in either eye, exceed 5.0 dioptres. Compound hypermetropic astigmatism must not exceed 5.0 dioptres in the meridian of greater error.

The fields of vision must be normal (confrontation test).

Candidates should possess binocular vision. Squint will debar from entry. Heterophoria must not be excessive and the acceptable limits are the same as those required by the Executive Branch.

A degree of defect of colour perception is permitted. This standard of colour perception entails, in general terms, success in a modified Martin Lantern Test, using a single large aperture with a neutral filter at a distance of eight feet. Sufficient colours should be shown to ensure that the candidates recognise the red, signal green and white lights without guessing.

SUPPLY AND SECRETARIAT BRANCH CADET.

For candidates for Supply and Secretariat Branch Cadetship, full normal vision is not required, but vision without glasses must, in any case, be not less than 6/36—6/36. With glasses vision must not be less than 6/6 in one eye and 6/12 in the other eye. The candidate must be able to read Snellen D=0.6 (Jaeger, 2) with glasses, each eye being tested separately.

Hypermetropia (under homatropine) must not, in either eye, exceed 5.0 dioptres.

Compound hypermetropic astigmatism must not exceed 5.0 dioptres in the meridian of greater error. The fields of vision must be normal (confrontation test).

Glasses are permitted on duty.

An alternating concomitant squint with small deviation (not exceeding 15 degrees) will not debar from entry, but vision of candidates with such a squint must be capable of correction to 6/6—6/12 at least, and, with glasses, the candidate must read

Snellen D=0.60 with each eye. If binocular vision is present heterophoria must not be excessive and the acceptable limits are the same as those required by the Executive Branch.

A degree of defect of colour perception is permitted. This standard of colour perception entails,

in general terms, success in a modified Martin Lantern Test, using a single large aperture with a neutral filter at a distance of eight feet. Sufficient colours should be shown to ensure that the candidates recognise the red, signal green and white lights without guessing.

ENTRY AS NAVAL CADETS OF CANDIDATES FROM THE TRAINING SHIPS "CONWAY" AND "WORCESTER," AND THE NAUTICAL COLLEGE, PANGBOURNE.

(The Admiralty reserves the right to amend these arrangements from time to time but as much notice as possible will be given of any alterations made).

1. Candidates must be British subjects and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof of the nationality of the candidates will rest upon their parents or guardians, who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application.

2. Candidates who possess a foreign as well as British nationality may be ineligible for entry to the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy. Parents or guardians are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to the eligibility for entry of prospective candidates possessing double nationality.

3. Candidates must be unmarried.

4. Candidates cannot be considered for entry as Naval Cadets under these regulations unless they are recommended by the authorities of their Establishment as being, in their opinion, suitable for commissioned rank in the Royal Navy.

5. Parents or Guardians of Candidates for appointments as Naval Cadets must undertake for them that they are prepared to serve as long as the Admiralty is satisfied with their conduct and progress.

6. Candidates will be required, irrespective of whether they have been passed fit in connection with the previous examination, to present themselves for medical examination, according to the prescribed regulations, before the Medical Director-General of the Navy, or officer deputed by him, and must be found physically fit for service in the Royal Navy. This examination will be held, as far as possible, on the same occasion as the tests referred to in paragraph 13. Candidates must be in good health and free from any physical defect of body, impediment of speech, defect of sight or hearing, and also from any predisposition to constitutional or hereditary disease or weakness of any kind, and they must be in all respects well-developed and active in proportion to their age. No candidate will be entered unless he has been vaccinated and re-vaccination may also be required if considered necessary.

7. A Medical Board of Appeal is available to consider cases in which the parent or guardian of a candidate is not satisfied with the result of the official Medical Examination. This Appeal Board will consist of the Medical Director-General of the Navy and a physician or a surgeon or a specialist nominated by the Medical Consultative Board, according to the nature of the alleged disqualification or disqualifications.

8. A parent or guardian who wishes to make an appeal must do so by a date which will be stated in the letter notifying the candidate's rejection. The appeal must be forwarded to the Medical Director-General of the Navy, Admiralty, Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James's Park, London, S.W.1, and be

accompanied by a cheque or crossed postal order for one guinea, payable to the Director of Navy Accounts.

9. The Admiralty does not bind itself to appoint as Cadets any particular number of candidates, but no limit will be placed upon the number of candidates, provided they satisfy the conditions.

10. The following certificates must be forwarded at the time of application:—

(a) Certificate of birth.

(b) Form of undertaking signed by parent or guardian (see paragraph 23).

The name and address of the parent or guardian must also be supplied.

11. To be eligible to compete for a Naval cadetship, candidates must have been at least six terms in the CONWAY or WORCESTER or at the Nautical College, Pangbourne (including the term in which they are examined).

12. Examinations will be held twice a year, about March and November. Candidates must be more than 17 years 8 months and not more than 18 years 4 months on the 1st May for examination in the preceding March, and on 1st January for examination in the preceding November. Candidates will be restricted to one attempt under these regulations, but this will not preclude them from competing at the open examinations under the Special Entry regulations.

13. Candidates will be required, during the month preceding the written examination to undergo tests of aptitude, character and personality before an Interview Board. These tests will last one day and entail two nights' stay. Third Class rail or bus fares in excess of £1-5-0 incurred in travelling to and from the Naval establishment where the tests are held, will be refunded by the Admiralty. Lodging and food will be provided free of charge to candidates while they are at the Testing Establishment.

14. A fee of 10s. will be charged to each candidate.

15. Candidates will be required to sit at a competitive examination to be held at a suitable centre, the subjects and marks for which will be as follows:—

	Maximum Marks
Mathematics (1)	250
Mathematics (2)	200
English	200
History	150
Geography	100
Physics I	225
Physics II	225
French, German or Spanish ..	200
Navigation	250
	1,800

16. Copies of the syllabus for this examination may be obtained on application to the Admiralty.

17. Candidates will be selected on a competitive basis in accordance with the following procedure:—

- (a) To qualify at the educational examination candidates must obtain at least 50% of the maximum aggregate of marks in that examination and at least 50% marks in Mathematics (1).
- (b) Marks up to a maximum of 500 will be allowed for the tests of Personal Qualities.
- (c) Appointment to Naval Cadetships will be made by the Admiralty to the best candidates in order of merit, their places being determined by the combined totals of the Tests and Examination, but the Admiralty reserves the right not to appoint any candidate whom it considers unsuitable for commissioned rank, irrespective of his performance at the examination.

18. The examination results will be completed and elections made by approximately the middle of the month which follows the month of the examination.

19. Candidates selected for entry as Cadets will be appointed to the R.N. College, Dartmouth:—early in May following the March examination, early in January following the November examination.

20. Before a candidate is entered as a Cadet, a certificate by the school or other responsible authorities must be forwarded to the Secretary of the Admiralty, to the effect that the candidate is able to swim at least 50 yards.

21. The Seniority of Cadets so entered will be 1st May and 1st January respectively.

22. Cadets will spend one term at the R.N. College, Dartmouth; they will then proceed to a training cruiser for a further two terms. During

this period they will be subject to the same regulations as are laid down to Special Entry Cadets.

23. The Admiralty will provide the Cadet with all the articles of uniform and clothing required on entry and on joining the Training Cruiser, and will also assume initial responsibility for sundry expenses, such as travelling expenses, laundry, etc. The cost of these items will be waived or charged against the parent or guardian, according to his financial circumstances. The repayment will be spread over three instalments payable at the beginning of each term, and will be determined with reference to net income, which is assessed by the Admiralty. In assessing net income, allowances are made for income tax, children, insurance charges, etc.

24. If the net income as thus assessed falls below £300 a year the parent or guardian will not be required to repay any of the expenses involved. If the net income exceeds £300 a year the parent or guardian will be required to make a repayment varying from a minimum of £1 a term (total £3) to a maximum of £50 a term (total £150) until the Cadet passes out of the Training Cruiser. Apart from the cost of maintenance while on leave no other form of expense will fall on the parent or guardian.

25. The Cadet will be eligible without charge for medical and dental treatment while under training, and, while on leave, from the local Admiralty Surgeon and Agent. The repayment of expenses incurred through consulting a Civil Medical Practitioner will be considered by the Admiralty if an Admiralty Surgeon and Agent is not available, or under other exceptional circumstances.

26. Parents or guardians will be required to submit a confidential statement of their financial position at the time of the Cadet's entry, in order that the Admiralty may assess the appropriate rate of repayment to be made.

ENTRY OF NAVAL CADETS FROM THE SOUTH AFRICAN TRAINING SHIP "GENERAL BOTHA."

The rules in the regulations for the entry as Naval Cadets of candidates from the Training Ships "Conway" and "Worcester" and the Nautical College, Pangbourne, apply also to entries from the South African Training Ship "General Botha," subject to the following modifications:—

There will be one entry a year.

Candidates must have spent four terms (two years) in the "General Botha," and must be more than 17 years and four months but not more than 18 years and four months on the 1st May of the

year of entry into R.N., following their examinations in the "General Botha" in the previous November.

The C.-in-C., South Atlantic, will be responsible for the interview and medical examination of candidates.

Possession of the "General Botha" Senior Grade Certificate will be accepted as the educational qualification for entry, provided the certificate includes passes in Mathematics and Physics plus Chemistry. The entry of the candidate will be subject to a scrutiny at the Admiralty of the marks obtained in the examination.

REGULATIONS FOR THE SPECIAL ENTRY OF NAVAL CADETS IN THE EXECUTIVE, ENGINEERING, AND SUPPLY AND SECRETARIAT BRANCHES OF THE ROYAL NAVY.

NOTE.—The Admiralty reserves the right to amend these regulations from time to time, but as much notice as possible is given of any alterations).

1. Competitive examinations for the Special Entry of Naval Cadets in the Executive, Engineering, and Supply and Secretariat Branches of the Royal Navy are held in February, May and October of each year. The examinations are the Navy, Army and Air Force Entrance Examinations, conducted by the Civil Service Commissioners.

2. Candidates are restricted to three attempts for the examination as a whole, including not more than two attempts for any one Service (i.e. Royal Navy, Royal Marines, Army or Royal Air Force).

3. Successful candidates will be entered as follows:

Examination	Date of Entry
February	Following September
May	January
October	May.

II. Age Limit

4. Candidates must be within the age limits of 17 years 8 months and 18 years 4 months on the first day of the month of entry as given in paragraph 1 above (i.e. they must attain the age of 17 years 2 months, but must not attain the age of 17 years 10 months on the first day of the month following the normal date of the examination). Every candidate will be required to furnish the Civil Service Commissioners, as soon as called upon to do so, with an extract from the register of his birth, or, if this cannot be obtained, other documentary evidence, accompanied by a statutory declaration made by one of his parents or guardians before a magistrate, giving the exact date of his birth. Certificates of registry of birth or of baptism are not in themselves accepted as evidence of the date of birth.

III. Nationality.

5. Candidates must be British subjects and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof of the nationality of the candidates will rest upon their parents or guardians, who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application.

6. Candidates who possess a foreign, as well as a British, nationality, may, in certain cases, be regarded as ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the R.N. and R.M. Parents or guardians are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to the eligibility for entry of prospective candidates possessing double nationality.

IV. Physical Standard.

7. Candidates will be required, irrespective of whether they have been passed fit in connection with a previous examination, to present themselves for medical examination before the Medical Director-General of the Navy or the Officer deputed by him, and must be found physically fit for service in the Royal Navy. This examination will be held, as far as possible, on the same occasion as the tests referred to in paragraph 26. Candidates must be in good health and free from any physical defect of body, impediment of speech, defect of sight or hearing, and also from any predisposition to constitutional or hereditary disease or weakness of any kind, and they must be in all respects well developed and active in proportion to their age. A candidate will not be entered unless he has been vaccinated within the past 3 years and is prepared to be re-vaccinated when considered necessary by the Naval Authorities. Details of the physical requirements for candidates are contained in Appendix I.

8. Candidates who are successful in the medical examination will not receive any special notification of this fact from the Admiralty. If a candidate is rejected on medical grounds, however, the parent or guardian will be informed at once.

9. A Medical Board of Appeal is available to consider cases in which the parent or guardian of a candidate is not satisfied with the result of the official Medical Examination. This Appeal Board will consist of the Medical Director-General of the Navy and a physician or surgeon or a specialist nominated by the Medical Consultative Board, according to the nature of the alleged disqualification or disqualifications. A parent or guardian who wishes to make an appeal must do so by a date which will be stated in the letter notifying the candidate's rejection. The appeal must be forwarded to the Medical Director-General of the Navy, Admiralty, Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James's Park, London, S.W.1. and be accompanied by a cheque or crossed postal order for one guinea, payable to the Director of Navy Accounts.

V. Preliminary Educational Qualifications.

10. Before admission to the written examination all candidates must produce a School Certificate obtained by passing one of the following examinations:—

The School Certificate Examination of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board.
The School Certificate Examination of the Oxford Delegacy for Local Examinations.

The School Certificate Examination of the Cambridge Local Examinations Syndicate.
The School Certificate Examination of the University of Bristol.

The School Certificate Examination of the University of Durham.

The General School Examination of the University of London.

The School Certificate Examination of the Northern Universities Joint Matriculation Board.

The School Certificate Examination of the Central Welsh Board.

11. If a candidate has not yet received the actual certificate, a certified statement from the Examining Body to the effect that he has passed the examination will be accepted.

12. Provided that in place of a School Certificate a candidate may produce evidence of having passed the Matriculation Examination of London University or any other examination which in the opinion of the Civil Service Commissioners is of equivalent or higher standard.

13. Provided further that a candidate educated in Scotland or Northern Ireland must, if he is not in possession of a School Certificate or equivalent, produce a statement from the Scottish Education Department or the Ministry of Education for Northern Ireland showing that he has attained a standard equivalent to that of the Schools Certificate of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board, and that a candidate educated in the Dominions or elsewhere abroad must produce evidence satisfactory to the Civil Service Commissioners of having attained an equivalent standard.

14. Provided further in exceptional cases a candidate who has been prevented from obtaining a School Certificate or its equivalent by circumstances outside his control may, at the discretion of the Commissioners be admitted to the examination if he can produce a statement from a suitable person or educational authority, e.g., his Headmaster, that his general education is up to the standard required to obtain such a Certificate, together with a statement vouched for by a reputable person (not a relative) of the circumstances which prevented his obtaining his School Certificate.

15. Provided further that a Naval Rating or Naval Artificer Apprentice who is not in possession of a School Certificate will be admitted to the Examination to compete for a Naval Cadetship (Special Entry) if recommended by his Commanding Officer, and if he produces when requested by the Civil Service Commissioners, a statement from the Senior Instructor of the R.N. Training Establishment that his general education is up to the standard required to obtain a School Certificate.

16. The following regulations will come into force as the result of the introduction in 1951 of the General Certificate of Education, and will apply to the examination of October, 1951, and subsequent examinations:—

Before admission to the written examination all candidates must produce *either* a School Certificate or a General Certificate of Education issued by one of the Examining bodies named above. The General Certificate of Education must show a pass in (i) English Language, and (ii) *three* other subjects chosen from the following list:—

English Literature, Geography, History (*see* Note 1) Latin, Greek, French, German, Spanish, Italian, Russian, Mathematics or Pure Mathematics, Applied Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry, Physics and Chemistry (*see* Note 2), Botany, Zoology, Biology (*see* Note 3), General Science or Additional General Science (*see* Note 4), Geometrical and Machine Drawing or Technical Drawing.

Note 1.—Any one of the subjects recognised by the examining bodies will be accepted: e.g., History, History of the British Empire, Foreign History, Ancient History, etc.

Note 2.—Physics and Chemistry may not be offered with Physics or Chemistry.

Note 3.—Biology may not be offered with Botany or Zoology.

Note 4.—General Science or Additional General Science may not be offered if any other science subject is chosen.

VI. Applications.

17. The examinations will normally be held on the last Tuesday in February, the last Tuesday in May and the last Tuesday in October. Every candidate must obtain the necessary printed form of application* for admission to the examination. This will be furnished on application by letter, addressed to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, 6, Burlington Gardens, London, W.1. The form must be filled up in the candidate's own handwriting and should be returned to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, as early as possible.

18. The written examinations are held at various centres, a list of which may be obtained on written application to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission. All candidates will be required to pay a fee of 15 shillings.

19. The closing date for applicants, usually about three months before the examination, is announced by the Civil Service Commissioners. No applications can be considered after this date. Any candidate who has filled up and returned the printed application form, but has not received an acknowledgment of it within four complete days, should at once write to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission. Failure to comply with this provision may deprive the candidate of any claim to consideration.

20. A separate form of application must be obtained, filled up and duly returned by a candidate in connection with each examination which he wishes to attend. A candidate is, however, warned not to delay his application for the next examination until the result of the previous examination has been announced, since there may then be insufficient time for fresh application to be made.

* The forms of application are ready for issue about four months before the date of each examination.

21. The subjects of examination, with the marks obtainable in each subject, will be found in Appendix III. Specimen question papers may be obtained from H.M. Stationery Office, Kingsway, W.C.2. These papers cannot be supplied by the Admiralty or the Civil Service Commissioners. Any further particulars regarding the examination must be obtained by written application to the Secretary Civil Service Commission.

22. Where a candidate's aggregate travelling expenses from his normal place of residence within the United Kingdom (third class railway fares or bus fares) incurred in connection with the written examination and tests exceed £1/5/-, the excess will be refunded. During the school term, the normal place of residence may be taken to mean the school which the candidate attends, if it is a boarding school. The Civil Service Commissioners reserve the right to limit payment to an amount calculated on the basis of travel to the nearest examination centre. Claims for refund should be submitted to the Commissioners on the form which will be supplied to each candidate. Lodging and food will be provided free of charge to candidates while they are at the Testing Establishment.

VII. Concurrent Candidature for other Appointments.

23. The candidate will be required to state on the application form whether he desires to enter the Executive Branch, the Engineering Branch or the Supply and Secretariat Branch of the Royal Navy or, if he is prepared to enter any of these Branches, to state his order of preference. A candidate for Cadetship under these regulations may, if he so desires and provided he fulfils all the necessary conditions, present himself at the same time and without payment of additional fees for examination for a First Appointment in the Royal Marines. Regulations about First Appointments in the Royal Marines may be obtained on application to the Commandant-General, Royal Marines, Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James's Park, London, S.W.1.

24. Candidates should note particularly that medical rejection for the Branches of their choice will not entitle them to be considered for any Branch not included in their choice, for which they may be medically fit. It is therefore most important that candidates should include in their order of preference on the application form all the appointments which they would be prepared to accept.

25. A candidate is not allowed to add to his choice of Branch or Branches unless his request to do so is received at the Civil Service Commission before the closing date for applications. A candidate may, however, be allowed by the Commissioners to change his order of preference provided that his request is received at the Civil Service Commission before the date of commencement of the written examination.

VIII. Tests of Personal Qualities.

26. As part of the scheme of examination, those candidates who qualify at the written examination, will be required, irrespective of whether or not they have competed at a previous examination, to undergo tests of aptitude, character and personality which will be conducted by the Admiralty. The general responsibility for the selection of candidates will rest with the Civil Service Commissioners who, at their discretion, may be represented on the Board. The tests will occupy one day and entail a stay of two nights. Marks up to a maximum of 400 for Personal Qualities will be awarded by the Interview Board on the results of these tests. This mark will be added to the mark scored at the written examination, and the final order of merit will normally be determined by the aggregate mark, but failure to attain a mark of 180 for Personal Qualities will disqualify candidates from the competition (*see* also paragraph 33).

IX. *Service Nominations.*

27. Candidates who are the sons of Officers or men of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines who have been killed in action, or who have been lost at sea on Active Service or killed on duty, or who have died of wounds received in action or injuries received on duty within six months from the date of such action or injury, or who have performed long and meritorious service, are eligible for selection for a Service nomination.

Nominations will be available for award as follows :
Executive or Engineering Cadet :- One at each examination.

Supply and Secretariat Branch :- One each year.
Cadet.

28. Candidates for nomination are required to take the examination prescribed in Appendix III to the Regulations in the same manner as other candidates.

29. The selection of Service nominees will be made from among the eligible candidates, who are unsuccessful in the examination, but who qualify therein and are medically fit.

30. After entry the place of Service nominees is governed by the marks obtained in the same way as other candidates.

31. Application to be considered for a Service nomination should be addressed separately to the Secretary of the Admiralty (C.W. Branch), and should reach that Department not later than the date of the commencement of the written examination. The award of the Service nomination will be communicated by the Secretary of the Admiralty.

X. *Conditions of Entry.*

32. Candidates must be unmarried.

33. A candidate will not be accepted if he is not, in the opinion of the Admiralty, in all respects suitable to hold a commission in the Royal Navy.

34. Successful candidates are entered as Cadets and appointed to the Royal Naval College, Dartmouth, for training. They remain at this College for one term, and are then sent to sea in the Training Cruiser for two terms.

35. The Admiralty may require a cadet to be withdrawn if, in their opinion :—

- (i) He fails to reach a satisfactory standard in work or
- (ii) His conduct is unsatisfactory, or
- (iii) He does not display the qualities required of a Naval Officer.

36. It is to be clearly understood that the period of training, including the time spent as a Cadet in a sea-going ship, is one of probation, and that the parent or guardian of a Cadet is required to withdraw him immediately on the receipt of an official request for his withdrawal.

37. On completion of their Cadet training, Cadets are rated Midshipmen, subject to their qualifying in the passing-out examination, and proceed to Ships of the Fleet. From this point they come under the ordinary regulations for Naval Officers.

38. Candidates who enter the Executive Branch may be required, after passing for the rank of Lieutenant or at an earlier stage, to serve either as general service officers, as Specialists in Gunnery, Torpedo-Anti-Submarine, Navigation-Direction,

Signal Communications, Submarines, or Naval Aviation, or to be employed on other special duty. Similarly Engineer Officers may be required to serve in submarines or naval aviation or on other special duties. Officers who wish to qualify as specialists will, as far as possible, be allowed to make their own choice provided that the requirements of the Service are satisfactorily met. Parents or guardians must undertake on behalf of candidates, that the candidates will be prepared to serve in any capacity within the Branch they enter.

XI. *Swimming Certificate.*

39. Before entry as a Cadet, a certificate by the school or other responsible authorities must be forwarded to the Secretary of the Admiralty, to the effect that the candidate is able to swim at least 50 yards.

XII. *Health Certificate.*

40. A Cadet must also produce on joining, a health certificate to the effect that he has not suffered from, or been exposed to, infectious disease during the previous 30 days.

XIII. *Financial Arrangements.*

41. The Admiralty will provide the Cadet with all the articles of uniform and clothing required on entry and on joining the Training Cruiser, and will also assume initial responsibility for sundry expenses, such as travelling expenses and laundry. The cost of these items will be waived or charged against the parent or guardian, according to his financial circumstances. The amount of repayment will be spread over three instalments payable at the beginning of each term, and will be determined with reference to net income, which is assessed by the Admiralty. In assessing net income, allowances are made for income tax, children, insurance charges, etc.

42. If the net income as thus assessed falls below £300 a year the parent or guardian will not be required to repay any of the expenses involved. If the net income exceeds £300 a year the parent or guardian will be required to make a repayment varying from a minimum of £1 a term (total £3) to a maximum of £50 a term (total £150) until the Cadet passes out of the Training Cruiser. Apart from the cost of maintenance while on leave no other form of expense will fall on the parent or guardian.

43. The Cadet will be eligible without charge for medical and dental treatment while under training and, while on leave, from the local Admiralty Surgeon and Agent. The repayment of expenses incurred through consulting a Civil Medical Practitioner will be considered by the Admiralty if an Admiralty Surgeon and Agent is not available, or under other exceptional circumstances.

44. Parents or guardians will be required to submit a confidential statement of their financial position at the time of the Cadet's entry in order that the Admiralty may assess the appropriate rate of repayment.

XIV. *Applications from Dominions and Colonies.*

45. The Governments of the Dominions and Colonies are allowed to nominate exceptionally, for appointment to Cadetships outside the normal entry arrangements, specially recommended candidates belonging to families resident in the Dominion or Colony. Such candidates must actually reside and receive their education in the Dominion or Colony. They will be required to undergo an examination on the lines shown in Appendix II, and to pass a Naval Interview Board.

46. Nominations must be forwarded through the Secretary of State for Commonwealth Relations or the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and must reach the Admiralty at least eight months before the particular entry for which the candidate is eligible by age. A nominated candidate will not be accepted unless he attains a standard not below that of the lowest successful candidate in the competitive examination held in the United Kingdom.

47. Enquiries should be addressed in the first instance to the Government of the Dominion or Colony, and should be made before the prospective candidate reaches the age of 17 years.

XV. General.

48. Letters about Cadets should be addressed to the Commanding Officer, Royal Naval College, Dartmouth, Devon, or to the Commanding Officer, H.M.S. (Name of Ship), c/o G.P.O., London, if the Cadet is serving afloat, and not to the Captain by name.

49. Parents or guardians of Cadets must, in all cases of permanent changes of residence, inform the Admiralty and the Commanding Officer of the R.N. College or of the Training Cruiser.

50. These regulations do not apply to Naval Cadets who are entered at age 16 or to Cadets in the Electrical Branch of the Royal Navy, for whom separate regulations are issued.

APPENDIX I.

PHYSICAL REQUIREMENTS FOR SPECIAL ENTRY CADETSHIPS IN THE ROYAL NAVY.

To prevent Candidates who may be physically unfit for His Majesty's Service from incurring the inconvenience and expense of preparing for commissions in the Royal Navy, it is suggested that they undergo examination by the medical adviser of the family, or any other qualified medical practitioner.

It is to be understood that this private examination is merely suggested as a guide for intending Candidates and to lessen the chances of disappointment, and that it is by no means intended to take the place of, or to influence in any way, the regular official Physical Examination. The following list of defects which cause rejection may be submitted to the private medical practitioner for guidance.

1. A weak constitution, imperfect development, physical weakness, either hereditary or from chronic disease, wounds or injuries.

2. Skin disease, unless temporary or trivial.

3. Malformation of the head, deformity from fracture or depression of the bones of the skull, impaired intellect, epilepsy, paralysis, or impediment of speech.

4. Squint (except as provided under the heading "Visual Standards" at the end of this Appendix), deformity, or any chronic disease of the eye or eyelids.

5. Impaired hearing, or discharge from one or both ears, or any disease of the external, middle, or internal ear.

6. Disease of the bones of the nose, or of its cartilages, nasal polypus, or disease of the nasopharynx.

7. Disease of the throat, tongue, palate or tonsils; many unsound or functionless teeth*, unhealthy gums, disease of the glands of the throat or neck, external cicatrices, if at all extensive and especially if adherent.

8. Functional or organic disease of the heart or blood vessels, deformity or contraction of the chest, or any symptoms of lung diseases or tendency thereto.

9. Undue swelling or distension of the abdomen, obesity, disease or enlargement of the abdominal organs. Rupture, weakness or distension of the abdominal rings; any disease of the bladder or incontinence of urine.

10. The existence of any serious defect of the genital organs, or of varicocele, when it clearly forms or is likely to form a serious impediment to the efficient performance of duty.

11. Paralysis, weakness, impaired motion, or deformity of the upper or lower extremities, from whatever cause; a varicose state of the veins, especially of the leg. Bunions, distortion or malformation of the hands, feet, fingers or toes.

12. Distortion of the spine, of the bones of the chest or pelvis, from injury or constitutional defect.

13. No person will be admitted into His Majesty's Service unless he has been vaccinated or re-vaccinated during the three years preceding the date of his entry.

* i.e., ten defective or deficient teeth, a tooth being considered as defective when it cannot be made permanently serviceable by dental repair. Candidates must, however, possess some sound opposing molars and incisors. The number given above is intended as a general guide, and is not necessarily strictly adhered to, provided the general condition of the teeth is good. Parents or guardians must arrange for dental defects in accepted candidates to be remedied prior to joining.

VISUAL STANDARDS.

Executive Cadet.

The minimum standard of distant vision on entry is Snellen 6/6 in one eye, and not less than Snellen 6/12 in the other eye without glasses. The defect must be due solely to error of refraction. For near vision the candidate must be able to read Snellen D=0.5 (Jaeger, 1) with each eye separately without the aid of glasses.

Hypermetropia (under homotropine) must not exceed the following limits: In the better eye:—Hypermetropia 1.5 dioptries. Simple Hypermetropic astigmatism, 0.75 dioptrie. Compound Hypermetropic astigmatism, 1.5 dioptries (of which not more than 0.75 dioptrie may be due to astigmatism) in the meridian of greater error. In the worse eye:—Hypermetropia, 2.5 dioptries. Simple hypermetropic astigmatism, 1.0 dioptrie. Compound Hypermetropic astigmatism, 2.5 dioptries (of which not more than 1.0 dioptrie may be due to astigmatism) in the meridian of greater error.

The fields of vision must be normal (confrontation test).

Candidates should possess binocular vision. Squint will debar from entry. Heterophoria must not be excessive and the acceptable limits, tested with Maddox Rod are:—

Fso- and Exo-phoria	6 prism dioptries.
Hyperphoria	1 prism dioptrie.

Colour perception must be Standard 1. This standard of colour perception entails, in general terms, success in the complete Martin Lantern Test.

Engineering Cadet.

For the Engineering Branch the minimum standards are: Distant vision, Snellen 6/9 in one eye and not less than Snellen 6/12 in the other eye without glasses. Any defect must be due to error of refraction only. Near vision, Snellen D=0.5 (Jaeger, 1) with each eye separately without glasses.

Hypermetropia (under homatropine) must not, in either eye, exceed 5.0 dioptries.

Compound hypermetropic astigmatism must not exceed 5.0 dioptries in the meridian of greater error.

The fields of vision must be normal (confrontation test).

Candidates should possess binocular vision. Squint will debar from entry. Heterophoria must not be excessive and the acceptable limits are the same as those required by the Executive Branch.

A degree of defect of colour perception is permitted. This standard of colour perception entails, in general terms, success in a modified Martin Lantern Test, using a single large aperture with a neutral filter at a distance of eight feet. Sufficient colours should be shown to ensure that the candidates recognise the red, signal green and white lights without guessing.

Supply and Secretariat Branch Cadet.

For candidates for Supply and Secretariat Branch Cadetships, full normal vision is not required. With glasses vision must be not less than 6/8 in one eye and 6/24 in the other eye. The candidate must be able to read Snellen D=0.6 (Jaeger, 2) with glasses, each eye being tested separately.

Myopia under homatropine must not exceed 3.0 dioptries in either eye. Compound myopic astigmatism must not exceed 3.0 dioptries in the meridian of greater error.

Hypermetropia (under homatropine) must not, in either eye, exceed 5.0 dioptries.

Compound hypermetropic astigmatism must not exceed 5.0 dioptries in the meridian of greater error.

The fields of vision must be normal (confrontation test).

Glasses are permitted on duty.

An alternating concomitant squint with small deviation (not abnormal cosmetically) will not debar from entry, but vision of candidates with such a squint must be capable of correction to 6/6—6/12 at least, and, with glasses, the candidate must read Snellen D=0.60 with each eye. If binocular vision is present heterophoria must not be excessive and the acceptable limits are the same as those required by the Executive Branch.

A degree of defect of colour perception is permitted. This standard of colour perception entails, in general terms, success in a modified Martin Lantern Test, using a single large aperture with a neutral filter at a distance of eight feet. Sufficient

colours should be shown to ensure that the candidates recognise the red, signal green and white lights without guessing.

APPENDIX II.

SUBJECTS OF EXAMINATION.

The following subjects will be set :—

	<i>Maximum Marks</i>
Part I—Compulsory Subjects.	
(1) English	200
(2) General Paper	100
(3) Elementary Mathematics "A" *	100
(4) Elementary Physics	(qualifying only)

	<i>Maximum Marks</i>
Part II—Optional Subjects.	
(5) Latin	200
(6) Greek	200
(7) French	200
(8) German	200
(9) Spanish	200
(10) Modern History	200
(11) Geography	200
(12) Pure Mathematics	200
(13) Applied Mathematics	200
(14) Physics	200
(15) Chemistry	200
(16) Biology	200

In Part I all candidates must offer English, the General Paper and Elementary Mathematics "A," and must pass in Elementary Mathematics "A." Candidates for Executive and Engineering Cadetships and for First Appointments in the Royal Marines must also offer and pass in Elementary Physics, but the marks obtained in this subject will not be counted in the competitive total.

In Part II candidates may offer any two subjects, but candidates who wish to offer Physics, or Chemistry, or Biology, must satisfy the Civil Service Commissioners that they have had suitable laboratory training. The standard of Part II subjects will be appropriate to candidates of average ability who have done one year's work in the VIth form.

The qualifying standard in Elementary Mathematics "A" and in Elementary Physics will be approximately School Certificate credit standard.

A copy of the syllabus can be obtained on application to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, 6, Burlington Gardens, London, W.1. Copies of papers set in previous examinations may be obtained on payment from H.M. Stationery Office, Kingsway, London, W.C.2.

* Candidates for Naval Cadetships who are also candidates for the Royal Military Academy, Sandhurst, must also take Elementary Mathematics "B" and reach the necessary qualifying standards for the Services concerned in each paper.

REGULATIONS FOR THE SPECIAL ENTRY OF NAVAL CADETS IN THE ELECTRICAL BRANCH OF THE ROYAL NAVY.

(The Admiralty reserves the right to amend these regulations from time to time, but as much notice as possible will be given of any alterations made.)

1. Appointments to Cadetships in the Electrical Branch of the Royal Navy are made annually in September in accordance with the arrangements set out below :—

II.—AGE LIMITS.

2. Candidates must attain the age of 17 years and must not attain the age of 19 years 6 months on 1st September in the year of entry.

For example

Candidates born on or between :—	Eligible for entry in
2nd March, 1933 and 1st September, 1935.	September, 1952.
2nd March, 1934 and 1st September, 1936.	
2nd March, 1935 and 1st September, 1937.	September, 1954.

3. Candidates who are unsuccessful at their first attempt may renew their candidature in the following year, if they are still eligible by age.

III.—NATIONALITY.

4. Candidates must be British subjects and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof of the nationality of the candidates will rest upon their parents or guardians, who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application.

5. Candidates who possess a foreign as well as British nationality may be ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy. Parents or guardians are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to the eligibility for entry of prospective candidates possessing double nationality.

IV.—PHYSICAL STANDARD.

6. Irrespective of whether they have been passed as fit in connection with a previous competition, candidates will be called for medical examination before the Medical Director-General of the Navy or an Officer deputed by him, and must be found physically fit for general service in the Royal Navy. The medical examination will normally be held on the same occasion as the tests referred to in paragraph 15. Candidates must be in good health and free from any physical defect of body, impediment of speech, defect of sight or hearing, and also from any predisposition to constitutional or hereditary disease or weakness of any kind, and they must be in all respects well-developed and active in proportion to their age. A candidate will not be entered unless he has been vaccinated within the past three years, and is prepared to be re-vaccinated when considered necessary by the naval authorities.

7. Details of the physical requirements for candidates are contained in Appendix 1.

8. Candidates who are successful in the medical examination will not receive any special notification of this fact from the Admiralty. If a candidate is rejected on medical grounds, however, the parent or guardian will be informed at once.

9. A Medical Board of Appeal is available to consider cases in which the parent or guardian of a candidate is not satisfied with the result of the official Medical Examination. This Appeal Board will consist of the Medical Director-General of the Navy and a physician or a surgeon or a specialist nominated by the Medical Consultative Board, according to the nature of the alleged disqualification or disqualifications.

10. A parent or guardian who wishes to make an appeal must do so by a date which will be stated in the letter notifying the candidate's rejection. The appeal must be forwarded to the Medical Director-General of the Navy, Admiralty, Queen Anne's

Mansions, St. James's Park, London, S.W.1, and be accompanied by a cheque or crossed postal order for one guinea, payable to the Director of Navy Accounts.

V.—EDUCATIONAL QUALIFICATIONS.

11. (a) Candidates will be required to have obtained passes at advanced level in three subjects of the General Certificate of Education, taken at one time, the three subjects to include Physics and at least one of the following mathematical subjects set by the following examining boards.

(i) *Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board :*

Mathematics & Higher Mathematics.
Mathematics for Science.
Applied Mechanics.

(ii) *Oxford Delegacy for Local Examinations :*

Pure Mathematics.
Applied Mathematics.

(iii) *Cambridge Local Examinations Syndicate :*

Mathematics I and II.
Further Mathematics II.

(iv) *University of Bristol :*

Pure Mathematics.
Applied Mathematics.

(v) *University of Durham :*

Pure Mathematics.
Applied Mathematics.

(vi) *University of London :*

Pure Mathematics.
Applied Mathematics.
Pure and Applied Mathematics.

(vii) *Northern Universities Joint Matriculation Board :*

Mathematics and Theoretical Mechanics.
Mathematics.

(viii) *Welsh Joint Education Committee*

Pure Mathematics.
Applied Mathematics.

(b) Although candidates will not be required to have a knowledge of Latin or Greek, yet they will be required to have qualified educationally in all other respects for entry into any English University.

(c) Successful candidates are subsequently required to pass the Qualifying Examination for the Mechanical Sciences Tripos of the University of Cambridge. For this purpose, it is necessary for candidates to have reached an adequate standard of knowledge in Pure Mathematics, Applied Mathematics and Physics, and candidates with only the minimum qualification described at Paragraph 11(a) must satisfy the Admiralty that they have reached this standard. Candidates are therefore advised to obtain passes at advanced level in the whole of this field by taking, in addition to the minimum required in subparagraph 11(a), another appropriate mathematical subject set by one of the examining authorities listed in subparagraph 11(a) above. It is not necessary that the additional subject shall be taken at the same examination. Consideration may also be given by the Admiralty to candidates who have obtained passes at advanced level in, for example, Physics, Chemistry and one of the mathematical subjects, and who have achieved a high standard in the mathematics papers and who submit a certificate by their Headmaster to the effect that they have a knowledge of Pure and Applied Mathematics adequate for a pass in the

Qualifying Examination for the Mechanical Sciences Tripos of the University of Cambridge.

Notes: As regards Mathematical subjects:

- (i) In the examination set by the Oxford and Cambridge Schools' Examination Board a pass at advanced level in Mathematics and Higher Mathematics will suffice.
- (ii) In the examination set by the University of London a pass at advanced level in Pure and Applied Mathematics will suffice.
- (iii) In the examination set by the Northern Universities' Joint Matriculation Board a pass at advanced level in Mathematics and Theoretical Mechanics will suffice; but the alternative, Mathematics at advanced level, may be accepted provided that candidates have achieved a sufficiently high standard.

12. In place of the General Certificate of Education, a candidate may produce

- (a) a Higher School Certificate, issued by one of the Examining Boards referred to in paragraph 11(a) above, showing that he has reached principal or group subject standard in Physics, Pure Mathematics and Applied Mathematics
- or (b) a certificate from the Scottish Education Department or the Ministry of Education from Northern Ireland, showing that he has attained a standard equivalent to the General Certificate of Education of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools' Examination Board, as particularised in paragraph 11(a) and (c) above
- or (c) evidence of having passed any other examination which, in the opinion of the Admiralty, is of equivalent or higher standard, e.g., the Inter-B.Sc. examination of London University, with Pure Mathematics, Applied Mathematics and Physics as principal subjects.

13. A candidate educated in the countries of the Commonwealth or elsewhere abroad must produce evidence satisfactory to the Admiralty of his having attained an equivalent standard.

14. A candidate who is sitting for the General Certificate of Education examination may apply provided that he produces a statement from his Headmaster that his general education is up to the standard required to obtain the General Certificate of Education as particularised in paragraph 11(e) and (c) above. This will allow of his being interviewed by the Selection Board, so that the Admiralty may reach a decision immediately the results of the examination are known.

VI. TESTS OF PERSONAL QUALITIES.

15. Candidates who satisfy the educational requirements set out in Section V above will be required to undergo tests of intelligence, aptitude, character and personality.

16. The tests will occupy one day and entail a stay of two nights at the Naval Establishment where the tests are held.

17. Third class rail or bus fares in excess of £1 incurred in travelling in connection with this competition from the candidate's normal place of residence in the United Kingdom will be refunded. The normal place of residence may, during the school term, be taken to mean the school which the candidate attends if he does so as a boarder. Lodging and food will be provided free of charge to candidates while they are at the Training Establishment.

18. Cadetships, within the number of vacancies available, will be awarded to medically fit candidates at the discretion of the Admiralty who, in making the final selection, will be guided by the candidate's performance in their educational examinations (Section V) and tests of personal qualities (paragraph 15).

* Candidates are advised in their own interest to obtain copies of previous question papers, which can be purchased from the Cambridge University Press (Single set 6d.; booklet 2s. 6d.).

VII.—APPLICATIONS.

19. Every candidate must obtain the printed form of application for admission to the competition. This will be furnished on application by letter, addressed to the Secretary of the Admiralty (C.W. Branch), Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James's Park, London, S.W.1. The form must be completed in the candidate's own handwriting and returned to that address. A Registrar's copy of the candidate's birth certificate (or if this cannot be obtained, other documentary evidence, accompanied by a statutory declaration made by one of his parents or guardians before a magistrate, giving the exact date of his birth) must accompany the completed application form. Certificates of Registry of Birth or Baptism are not in themselves accepted as evidence of the date of birth. Candidates should also forward with the application form their High School Certificate or a certificate of equivalent standard. If they are applying under the arrangement set out in paragraph 14, their Headmaster should complete the Certificate on page 3 of the application form.

20. A certificate by the school or other authorities to the effect that the candidate is able to swim at least 50 yards must be sent with the application form.

21. Applications on the prescribed form, complete with the necessary enclosures, must be received in the Admiralty by the 1st July. Applications received after this date cannot be considered.

22. Any candidate who has filled up and returned the printed application form and has not received an acknowledgment of it within four complete days should write at once to the Secretary of the Admiralty (C.W. Branch), at the above address. Failure to comply with this provision will deprive the candidate of any claim to consideration on the grounds of loss or delay in the post.

VIII.—CONDITIONS OF ENTRY.

23. Candidates must not be married.

24. A candidate will not be accepted if he is not, in the opinion of the Admiralty, in all respects suitable to hold a commission in the Royal Navy.

25. The Admiralty may require a Cadet to be withdrawn if, in their opinion:—

- (i) He fails to reach a satisfactory standard in work, or
- (ii) His conduct is unsatisfactory, or
- (iii) He does not display the qualities required of a Naval Officer.

26. It is to be clearly understood that the period of training, including the time spent as a Cadet in a sea-going ship, is one of probation, and that the parent or guardian of a Cadet is required to withdraw him immediately on the receipt of an official request for his withdrawal.

27. All Cadets will be required at present to pass the Qualifying Examination for the Cambridge University Mechanical Science Tripos.* This examination will be taken about a week after entry to the Royal Naval College unless it has already been taken privately by a Cadet before entry. The result of this examination will be communicated to parents; in the event of a Cadet failing to pass, the parent will be notified of the standard of his performance together with an opinion of his prospects of success at a second attempt at a later stage in his Cadet training. His parents will then have the option of withdrawing him immediately or allowing him to remain in the Service until he can take the examination again. Failure at this second attempt may entail the Cadet's withdrawal from the Service.

28. Parents or guardians must undertake on behalf of candidates that they will serve in any capacity within the Electrical Branch.

IX.—FINANCIAL ARRANGEMENTS.

29. The Admiralty will provide the Cadet with all the articles of uniform and clothing required on entry and on joining the Training Cruiser, and will also assume initial responsibility for sundry expenses, such as travelling expenses and laundry. The cost of these items will be waived or charged against the parent or guardian according to his financial circum-

stances. The amount of repayment will be spread over three instalments payable at the beginning of each term of Cadet training, and will be determined with reference to net income, which is assessed by the Admiralty. In assessing net income, allowances are made for income tax, children, insurance charges, etc.

30. If the net income as thus assessed falls below £300 a year, the parent or guardian will not be required to repay any of the expenses involved. If the net income exceeds £300 a year the parent or guardian will be required to make a repayment varying from a minimum of £1 a term (total £3) to a maximum of £50 a term (total £150) until the Cadet passes out of the Training Cruiser. Apart from the cost of maintenance while on leave no other form of expense will fall on the parent or guardian.

31. The Cadet will be eligible without charge for medical and dental treatment while under training and, while on leave, from the local Admiralty Surgeon and Agent. The repayment of expenses incurred through consulting a Civil Medical Practitioner will be considered by the Admiralty if an Admiralty Surgeon and Agent is not available, or under other exceptional circumstances.

32. Parents or guardians will be required to submit a confidential statement of their financial position at the time of the Cadet's entry, in order that the Admiralty may assess the appropriate rate of repayment.

X—DURATION OF COURSE

33. Successful candidates will be entered as Naval Cadets (L) in the term commencing in September and be appointed to the R.N. College, Dartmouth, for training. They will remain at the College for one term, and will then be sent to sea in the Training Cruiser for two terms.

34. On passing out of the Training Cruiser they will be promoted to Midshipman (L) and be given three years' advanced technical training up to Honours Degree standard at a University.

35. At the end of their second year at the University they will be promoted to Acting Sub-Lieutenants (L) and confirmed as Sub-Lieutenants (L) at the end of their third year, provided they have made satisfactory progress at these dates.

36. On completion of the University course they will undergo two years' further training at Electrical Schools, at sea, and with manufacturing firms. During this period they will be promoted to acting Lieutenants (L) and, on completion of the training, to Lieutenants (L).

XI.—GENERAL.

37. Letters about Cadets should be addressed to "The Commanding Officer, Royal Naval College, Dartmouth, Devon" (or "The Commanding Officer, H.M.S. (name of Ship), c/o G.P.O., London," if the Cadet is serving afloat) and not to the Captain by name.

38. Parents or guardians of Cadets must inform the Admiralty and the Commanding Officer of the College or of the Ship in which the Cadet is serving of any permanent change of residence without delay.

39. These regulations do not apply to Naval Cadets who are entered in the Executive Engineering and Supply and Secretariat Branches, of the Royal Navy, for whom separate regulations are issued.

APPENDIX I. PHYSICAL REQUIREMENTS FOR CANDIDATES FOR CADETSHIPS IN THE ROYAL NAVY.

To prevent Candidates who may be physically unfit for His Majesty's Service from incurring the inconvenience and expense of preparing for commissions in the Royal Navy, it is suggested that they undergo examination by the medical adviser of the family, or any other qualified medical practitioner.

It is to be understood that this private examination is suggested merely as a guide for intending candidates and to lessen the chances of disappointment, and that it is by no means intended to take the place of, or to influence in any way, the regular official Physical Examination. The following list of defects which cause rejection may be submitted to the private medical practitioner for guidance.

1. A weak constitution, imperfect development, physical weakness, either hereditary or from chronic disease, wounds or injuries.

2. Skin disease, unless temporary or trivial

3. Malformation of the head, deformity from fracture or depression of the bones of the skull, impaired intellect, epilepsy, paralysis, or impediment of speech.

4. Squint (except as provided under the heading "Visual Standards" at the end of this Appendix), deformity, or any chronic disease of the eye or eyelids.

5. Impaired hearing, or discharge from one or both ears, or any disease of the external, middle, or internal ear.

6. Disease of the bones of the nose or of its cartilages, nasal polypus, or disease of the nasopharynx.

7. Disease of the throat, tongue, palate or tonsils; many unsound or functionless teeth*, unhealthy gums, disease of the glands of the throat or neck, external cicatrices, if at all extensive and especially if adherent.

8. Functional or organic disease of the heart or blood vessels, deformity or contraction of the chest, or any symptoms of lung disease or tendency thereto.

9. Undue swelling or distension of the abdomen, obesity, disease or enlargement of the abdominal organs. Rupture, weakness or distension of the abdominal rings; any disease of the bladder or incontinence of urine.

10. The existence of any serious defect of the genital organs, or of varicocele, when it clearly forms or is likely to form a serious impediment to the efficient performance of duty.

11. Paralysis, weakness, impaired motion, or deformity of the upper or lower extremities, from whatever cause; a varicose state of the veins, especially in the leg. Bunions, distortion or malformation of the hands, feet, fingers or toes.

12. Distortion of the spine, of the bones of the chest or pelvis, from injury or constitutional defect.

13. No person will be admitted into His Majesty's Service unless he has been vaccinated or re-vaccinated during the three years preceding the date of his entry.

* I.e., ten teeth missing or defective, a tooth being considered as defective when it cannot be made permanently serviceable by dental repair. Candidates must, however, possess some sound opposing molars and incisors. The number given above is intended as a general guide, and is not necessarily strictly adhered to, provided the general condition of the teeth is good. Parents or guardians must arrange for dental defects in accepted candidates to be remedied prior to joining.

VISUAL STANDARDS.

Full normal vision is not required. With glasses vision must be not less than 6/6 in one eye and 6/24 in the other eye. The candidate must be able to read Snellen D=0.6 (Jaeger, 2) with glasses, each eye being tested separately.

Myopia under homatropine must not exceed 3.0 dioptres in either eye. Compound myopic astigmatism must not exceed 3.0 dioptres in the meridian of greater error.

Hypermetropia (under homatropine) must not, in either eye, exceed 5.0 dioptres.

Compound hypermetropic astigmatism must not exceed 5.0 dioptres in the meridian of greater error. The fields of vision must be normal (confrontation test).

Glasses are permitted on duty.

An alternating concomitant squint with small deviation (not exceeding 15 degrees) will not debar from entry, but vision of candidates with such a squint must be capable of correction to 6/6—6/12 at least, and, with glasses, the candidate must read Snellen D=0.6 with each eye. If binocular vision is present, heterophoria must not be excessive and the acceptable limits tested with the Maddox Rod are:—

Eso- and Exo-phoria . . . 6 prism dioptres.

Hyperphoria . . . 1 prism dioptre.

A degree of defect of colour perception is permitted. This standard of colour perception entails, in general terms, success in a modified Martin Lantern Test, using a single large aperture with a neutral filter at a distance of eight feet. Sufficient colours should be shown to ensure that the candidates recognise the red, signal green, and white lights without guessing.

REGULATIONS FOR ENTRY OF ENGINEER OFFICERS, R.N. (UNIVERSITY CANDIDATES).

1. Entries will be made once a year (in September).

2. Candidates must be in possession of an Engineering degree (Mechanical, Electrical, Chemical or Petroleum (Production) Engineering) of a recognised University. Candidates whose academic qualifications have not been determined by the date of forwarding the lists by the University Authorities may be recommended provisionally and their qualifications subsequently confirmed or otherwise.

3. *Age Limits.*—Candidates must have attained the age of 21 years and must not have attained the age of 25 years on 1st July for appointment in the following September. An extension of the upper age limit may be allowed at Admiralty discretion to candidates whose University course has been delayed or interrupted by compulsory military service.

4. *Nationality.*—Candidates must be British subjects and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof of nationality will rest upon the candidates, who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application. Candidates who possess a foreign as well as British nationality may be ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy; they are, therefore, advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to their eligibility for entry.

5. *Conditions of Entry.*—A candidate will not be accepted if he is not, in the opinion of the Admiralty, in all respects suitable to hold a commission.

6. *Applications.*—Candidates, including post-graduates, should apply on the proper form (supplies of which can be obtained from the Secretary of the Admiralty, or, in the case of Dominion Universities, from the University Authorities), to the authority of their University shown in Appendix I. Applications must reach the University Authorities by the 30th April of the year of entry. Lists of recommended candidates will then for forwarding to the Admiralty from the Universities.

7. *Interview.*—From the list of recommended candidates, the Admiralty will select such candidates as are considered suitable to appear for interview before a Selection Board at the Admiralty. Selection Boards convened locally will be held for candidates from the Dominions.

8. *Physical Requirements.*—The physical standard is given in Appendix II. Candidates selected by the Admiralty for interview by the Selection Board will be required to undergo an examination by the Medical Director-General of the Navy as to their physical fitness for appointment. This examination will be held, as far as possible, on the same day as the interview. No candidate will be entered unless he has been vaccinated, and re-vaccination may be required, if considered necessary. The decision of the Admiralty as to physical fitness will be final.

9. *Conditions of Service.*—Successful candidates will be entered as Acting Sub-Lieutenant (E) and will be appointed to the Royal Naval Engineering College, Devonport, for training, for a maximum of one year, the actual period depending on the workshop training already undergone by the candidate prior to entry. On completion of the training at the Royal Naval Engineering College, they will, if recommended, be confirmed in rank with original seniority, and will receive appointments to ships for

a period, generally nine months, during which they will be required to obtain a certificate of competency as a Junior Engineer Officer. On obtaining this qualification they will be promoted to the rank of Lieutenant, with seniority of eleven months after the date of entry.

Failure to obtain this certificate of competency will involve a delay in promotion, or the question of the officer's discharge from the Service.

Officers possessing a First or Second Class Honours Degree in Engineering or Mechanical Science may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be selected to undergo an Advanced Course of two years' instruction in Marine Gunnery or Air Engineering. Ante-dates of seniority up to six months as Lieutenant (E) may be awarded on the results of the examination at the end of this course.

After promotion to Lieutenant (E), officers will be subject to the same regulations as officers of the Engineering Branch entered as Cadets. Officers will be promoted to Lieutenant-Commander (E) on attaining 8 years' seniority as Lieutenant (E). Advancement to Commander (E) and higher ranks will be by selection.

10. *Uniform.*—Prior to joining, successful candidates will be required to provide themselves with a minimum of uniform, details of which will be supplied. A cash grant towards the provision of the necessary outfit of uniform is payable in addition to a free issue of certain articles of clothing, subject to certain conditions of refund in the event of an officer failing to serve for certain prescribed periods from date of entry. Grants on this scale are not payable to Officers who have already received a gratuity in respect of a previous period of Naval Service as an Officer. Such Officers may receive modified grants which will depend upon the length of break in service.

11. *Pay.*—The rates of pay are given on page 5. Ante-dates in seniority will count towards increments in pay and for promotion, but the time so gained will not count for retired pay or for other financial purposes. Ante-dates will not carry back pay on the scale for the higher rank.

12. *Retirement.*—Officers will be compulsorily retired on reaching the following ages:—

Lieutenant-Commander (E)	45
Commander (E)	50
Captain (E)	55
Rear-Admiral (E)	60

Officers may be permitted to retire voluntarily at Admiralty discretion after reaching 40 years of age.

The rates of retired pay are given on pages 22 to 27

APPENDIX I.

Authorities to whom candidates from Universities should apply for inclusion in the list of recommendations for commissions in the Engineering Branch of the Royal Navy.

Aberdeen:	The Secretary of the University.
Belfast:	The Secretary of the Appointments Board.
Birmingham:	The Secretary of the Appointments Board.
Bristol:	The Vice-Chancellor.
Cambridge:	The Secretary of the Appointments Board.
Durham:	The Secretary of the Appointments Board, King's College.
Edinburgh:	The Secretary of the University.
Glasgow:	The Secretary of the Appointments Committee.
Leeds:	The Vice-Chancellor.

Liverpool: The Dean of the Faculty of Engineering.

London (including University College, Southampton and Loughborough College): The Secretary of the Appointments Board.

Manchester: The Vice-Chancellor.

Nottingham: The Secretary of the Appointments Board.

Oxford: The Secretary of the Appointments Board.

St. Andrew's: Professor Fulton, University College, Dundee.

Sheffield: The Secretary, University Appointments, Board.

Wales: The University Appointment Officer, or the Professor of Engineering.

Dominion Universities: The appropriate Resident Authority.

APPENDIX II.

PHYSICAL REQUIREMENTS FOR CANDIDATES FOR ENTRY AS ENGINEER OFFICERS IN THE ROYAL NAVY.

To prevent candidates who may be physically unfit for His Majesty's Service from incurring the inconvenience and expense of preparing for commissions in the Royal Navy, it is suggested that they undergo examination by the medical adviser of the family, or any other qualified medical practitioner.

It is to be understood that this private examination is merely suggested as a guide for intending candidates and to lessen the chances of disappointment, and that it is by no means intended to take the place of, or to influence in any way, the regular official Physical Examination.

The following list of defects which cause rejection may be submitted to the private medical practitioner for guidance.

1. A weak constitution, imperfect development, physical weakness, either hereditary or from chronic disease, wounds or injuries.

2. Skin disease, unless temporary or trivial.

3. Malformation of the head, deformity from fracture or depression of the bones of the skull, impaired intellect, epilepsy, paralysis, or impediment of speech.

4. Squint, deformity or any chronic disease of the eye or eyelids.

Visual Standards.

The standard of distant vision on entry is (without glasses) Snellen 6/12 using both eyes together, worse eye not below 6/18, correcting to at least 6/6 in one eye and 6/9 in the other with glasses. For near vision, the candidate must be able to read Snellen D=0.6 (Jaeger 2) with each eye separately without

glasses. Hypermetropia exceeding 5.0 dioptries (under homatropine) in the meridian of greater error will disqualify.

Defects of colour vision do not necessarily disqualify, but the minimum standard acceptable is Grade III. This standard of colour perception entails, in general terms, success in a modified Martin Lantern Test, using a single large aperture with a neutral filter at a distance of eight feet. Sufficient colours should be shown to ensure that the candidates recognise the red, signal green and white lights without guessing.

5. Impaired hearing, or discharge from one or both ears, or any disease of the external, middle, or internal ear. Candidates who have undergone a successful mastoid operation will be considered on their merits.

6. Disease of the bones of the nose, or of its cartilages, nasal polypus, or disease of the nasopharynx.

7. Disease of the throat, tongue, palate, or tonsils; many unsound or functionless teeth*, unhealthy gums, disease of the glands of the throat or neck, external cicatrices, if at all extensive and especially if adherent.

8. Functional or organic disease of the heart or blood vessels, deformity or contraction of the chest, or any symptoms of lung disease or tendency thereto.

9. Undue swelling or distension of the abdomen, obesity, disease or enlargement of the abdominal organs. Rupture, weakness or distension of the abdominal rings; any disease of the bladder or incontinence of urine.

10. The existence of any serious defect of the genital organs, or of varicocele, when it clearly forms or is likely to form a serious impediment to the efficient performance of duty.

11. Paralysis, weakness, impaired motion, or deformity of the upper or lower extremities, from whatever cause; a varicose state of the veins, especially of the leg. Bunions, distortion or malformation of the hands, feet, fingers or toes.

12. Distortion of the spine, of the bones of the chest or pelvis from injury or constitutional defect.

* i.e.—10 defective or deficient teeth, a tooth being considered as defective when it cannot be made permanently serviceable by dental repair. Candidates must, however, possess some sound opposing molars and incisors. The number given above is intended as a general guide, and is not necessarily strictly adhered to, provided the general condition of the teeth is good.

Dental defects in accepted candidates must be remedied prior to joining, at candidate's expense.

REGULATIONS FOR ENTRY OF ELECTRICAL OFFICERS, R.N. (UNIVERSITY CANDIDATES).

1. Entries will be made once a year (in September).

2. *Academic Qualifications.*—Candidates should possess an Honours Degree in Electrical Engineering of a recognised University. A candidate who has completed satisfactorily a three year course in Electrical Engineering at a University or University College where no degree of Honours standard is normally awarded in this subject may nevertheless be considered for entry, provided that his tutor can certify that the candidate would have gained Honours had that degree existed. Applications from candidates with pass degrees will also be considered if there are sufficient vacancies. Before a candidate is accepted he must also have completed satisfactorily at least six months' work experience, which may have been done in University vacations. Candidates who have not yet been able to gain such experience may, however, apply and if provisionally accepted will be required to gain this experience before final acceptance. The Admiralty are prepared to assist in arranging suitable works experience for such candidates at their own expense. Candidates whose academic qualifications have not been determined by the date of forwarding the lists by the University authorities may be recommended provisionally subject to confirmation of their qualifications later.

3. *Age Limits.*—Candidates must have attained the age of 21 years and must not have attained the age of 25 years on 1st July for appointment in the following September. An extension of the upper age limit may be allowed at Admiralty discretion to candidates whose University course has been delayed or interrupted by compulsory military service.

4. *Nationality.*—All candidates must be British subjects and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of candidates' entry. The burden of clear proof of nationality will rest upon the candidate who, if he is in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application. Candidates who possess a foreign as well as British nationality may be ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy; they are, therefore, advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to their eligibility for entry.

5. *Conditions of Entry.*—A candidate will not be accepted if he is not, in the opinion of the Admiralty, in all respects suitable to hold a commission.

6. *Applications.*—Candidates, including post-graduates, should apply on the proper form (supplies of which can be obtained from the Secretary of the Admiralty, or, in the case of Dominions Universities, from the University Authorities), to the authority of their University shown in Appendix I. Applications must reach the University Authorities by the 30th April of the year of entry. Lists of recommended candidates will then be forwarded to the Admiralty from the Universities.

7. *Interview.*—From the list of recommended candidates the Admiralty will select such candidates as are considered suitable to appear for interview before a Selection Board at the Admiralty. Selection Boards convened locally will be held for candidates from the Dominions.

8. *Physical Requirements.*—The physical standard is given in Appendix II. Candidates selected by the Admiralty for interview by the Selection Board will be required to undergo an examination by the Medical Director-General of the Navy as to their

physical fitness for appointment. This examination will be held, as far as possible, on the same day as the interview. A candidate will not be entered unless he has been vaccinated, and re-vaccination may be required, if considered necessary. The decision of the Admiralty as to physical fitness will be final.

9. *Conditions of service.*—Successful candidates will be entered as Acting Sub-Lieutenants (L) and will be appointed to the Royal Naval Electrical School (H.M.S. COLLINGWOOD) at Fareham, Hants, for a course of Training lasting about 3½ months.

On completion of this course, officers will be appointed to a ship for a period of 6 months sea training, after successful completion of which they will be confirmed as Sub-Lieutenants (L) and then appointed to H.M.S. COLLINGWOOD for a further course lasting 14 months. During this latter period, which will include 6 months Radio Industrial Training, they will hold the rank of Acting Lieutenant (L).

On completion of this further course, officers will be confirmed as Lieutenants (L) with seniority adjusted according to the results achieved in their courses so as to date from between 5 and 11 months after their date of joining the Royal Navy.

Failure to achieve satisfactory progress in the above courses will involve a delay in promotion, or the question of the officer's discharge from the Service.

After promotion to Lieutenant (L), officers will be subject to the same regulations as officers of the Electrical Branch entered as cadets. They will be promoted to Lieutenant-Commander (L) on attaining eight years' seniority as Lieutenant (L); advancement to Commander (L) and higher ranks will be by selection.

10. *Uniform.*—Prior to joining, successful candidates will be required to provide themselves with a minimum of uniform, details of which will be supplied. A cash grant towards the provision of the necessary outfit of uniform is payable in addition to a free issue of certain articles of clothing, subject to certain conditions of refund in the event of an officer failing to serve for certain prescribed periods from date of entry. Grants on this scale are not payable to officers who have already received a gratuity in respect of a previous period of Naval Service as an officer. Such officers may receive modified grants which will depend upon the length of break in service.

11. *Pay.*—The rates of pay are given on Page 5. Ante-dates in seniority will count towards increments in pay and for promotion, but the time so gained will not count for retired pay or for other financial purposes. Ante-dates will not carry back pay on the scale for the higher rank.

12. *Retirement.*—Officers will be compulsorily retired on reaching the following ages:—

Lieutenant-Commander (L)	..	..	45
Commander (L)	..	..	50
Captain (L)	..	..	55
Rear-Admiral (L)	..	..	60

Officers may be permitted to retire voluntarily at Admiralty discretion after reaching 40 years of age. The rates of retired pay are given on pages 22 to 27.

APPENDIX I.

Authorities to whom candidates from Universities should apply for inclusion in the list of recommendations for commissions in the Electrical Branch of the Royal Navy.

Aberdeen: The Secretary of the University.
 Belfast: The Secretary of the Appointments Board.
 Birmingham: The Secretary of the Appointments Board.
 Bristol: The Vice-Chancellor.
 Cambridge: The Secretary of the Appointments Board.
 Durham: The Secretary of the Appointments Board, King's College.
 Edinburgh: The Secretary of the University.
 Glasgow: The Secretary of the Appointments Committee.
 Leeds: The Vice-Chancellor.
 Liverpool: The Dean of the Faculty of Engineering.
 London (including University College, Southampton and Loughborough College): The Secretary of the Appointments Board.
 Manchester: The Vice-Chancellor.
 Nottingham: The Secretary of the Appointments Board.
 Oxford: The Secretary of the Appointments Board.
 St. Andrew's: Professor Fulton, University College, Dundee.
 Sheffield: The Secretary, University Appointments Board.
 Wales: The University Appointments Officer, or the Professor of Engineering.
 Dominion Universities: The appropriate Resident Authority.

APPENDIX II.

PHYSICAL REQUIREMENTS FOR CANDIDATES FOR ENTRY IN THE ELECTRICAL BRANCH OF THE ROYAL NAVY (UNIVERSITY CANDIDATES).

To prevent candidates who may be physically unfit for His Majesty's Service from incurring the inconvenience and expense of preparing for commissions in the Royal Navy, it is suggested that they undergo examination by the medical adviser of the family, or any other qualified medical practitioner.

It is to be understood that this private examination is suggested merely as a guide for intending candidates and to lessen the chances of disappointment, and that it is intended by no means to take the place of, or to influence in any way, the regular official Physical Examination. The following list of defects which cause rejection may be submitted to the private medical practitioner for guidance.

1. A weak constitution, imperfect development, physical weakness, either hereditary or from chronic disease, wounds, or injuries.
2. Skin disease, unless temporary or trivial.
3. Malformation of the head, deformity from fracture or depression of the bones of the skull, impaired intellect, epilepsy, paralysis, or impediment of speech.
4. Squint (except as provided under the heading "Visual Standards" at the end of this Appendix) deformity, or any chronic disease of the eye or eyelids.
5. Impaired hearing, or discharge from one or both ears, or any disease of the external, middle, or internal ear.
6. Disease of the bones of the nose, or of its cartilages, nasal polypus, or disease of the nasopharynx.
7. Disease of the throat, tongue, palate or tonsils; many unsound or functionless teeth*, unhealthy gums, disease of the glands of the throat or neck,

external cicatrices, if at all extensive and especially if adherent.

8. Functional or organic disease of the heart or blood vessels, deformity or contraction of the chest, or any symptoms of lung diseases or tendency thereto.

9. Undue swelling or distension of the abdomen, obesity, disease or enlargement of the abdominal organs. Rupture, weakness or distension of the abdominal rings; any disease of the bladder or incontinence of urine.

10. The existence of any serious defect of the genital organs, or of varicocele, when it clearly forms or is likely to form a serious impediment to the efficient performance of duty.

11. Paralysis, weakness, impaired motion, or deformity of the upper or lower extremities, from whatever cause; a varicose state of the veins, especially of the leg. Bunions, distortion or malformation of the hands, feet, fingers or toes.

12. Distortion of the spine, of the bones of the chest or pelvis, from injury or constitutional defect.

13. No person will be admitted into His Majesty's Service unless he has been vaccinated or re-vaccinated during the three years preceding the date of his entry.

* i.e., ten teeth missing or defective, a tooth being considered as defective when it cannot be made permanently serviceable by dental repair. Candidates must, however, possess some sound opposing molars and incisors. The number given above is intended as a general guide, and is not necessarily strictly adhered to, provided the general condition of the teeth is good.

Dental defects in accepted candidates must be remedied prior to joining at their own expense.

Visual Standards

Full normal vision is not required. With glasses vision must be not less than 6/6 in one eye and 6/24 in the other eye. The candidate must be able to read Snellen D = 0.6 Jaeger, 2) with glasses, each eye being tested separately.

Myopia under homatropine must not exceed 3.0 dioptries in either eye. Compound myopic astigmatism must not exceed 3.0 dioptries in the meridian of greater error.

Hypermetropia (under homatropine) must not, in either eye, exceed 5.0 dioptries. Compound hypermetropic astigmatism must not exceed 5.0 dioptries in the meridian of greater error.

The fields of vision must be normal (confrontation test).

Glasses are permitted on duty.

An alternating concomitant squint with small deviation (not abnormal cosmetically) will not debar from entry, but vision of candidates with such a squint must be capable of correction to 6/6—6/12 at least, and, with glasses, the candidate must read Snellen D = 0.6 with each eye.

If binocular vision is present, heterophoria must not be excessive and the acceptable limits tested with the Maddox Rod are:—

Eso- and Exo-phoria	..	6 prism dioptries
Hyperphoria	..	1 prism dioptrie

A degree of defect of colour perception is permitted. This standard of colour perception entails, in general terms, success in a modified Martin Lantern Test, using a single large aperture with a neutral filter at a distance of eight feet. Sufficient colours should be shown to ensure that the candidates recognise the red, signal green and white lights without guessing.

REGULATIONS FOR FIRST APPOINTMENTS IN THE ROYAL MARINES.

(Note.—The Admiralty reserves the right to amend these regulations from time to time, but as much notice as possible is given of any alterations.)

1. Competitive examinations for appointments as Second Lieutenant in the Royal Marines are held in February, June and October of each year. The examinations are the Navy, Army and Air Force Entrance examinations, conducted by the Civil Service Commissioners.

2. Candidates are restricted to three attempts for the examination as a whole, including not more than two attempts for any one Service (i.e., Royal Navy, Royal Marines, Army or Royal Air Force).

3. Successful candidates will be entered as follows:—

<i>Examination</i>	<i>Date of Entry</i>
February	Following September.
June	Following January.
October	Following May.

II.—Age Limits.

4. Candidates must be within the age limits of 17 years 8 months and 19 years on the first day of the month of entry as given in paragraph 1 above (i.e., they must attain the age of 17 years 2 months, but must not attain the age of 18 years 6 months on the first day of the month following the normal date of the examination). Every candidate will be required to furnish the Civil Service Commissioners, as soon as called upon to do so, with an extract from the register of his birth, or, if this cannot be obtained, other documentary evidence, accompanied by a statutory declaration made by one of his parents or guardians before a magistrate, giving the exact date of his birth. Certificates of registry of birth or of baptism are not in themselves accepted as evidence of the date of birth.

III.—Nationality.

5. Candidates must be British subjects and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof of the nationality of the candidates will rest upon their parents or guardians, who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application.

6. Candidates who possess a foreign, as well as a British, nationality may, in certain cases, be regarded as ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the Royal Marines. Parents or guardians are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to the eligibility for entry of prospective candidates possessing double nationality.

IV.—Physical Standard.

7. Candidates will be required, irrespective of whether they have been passed fit in connection with a previous examination, to present themselves for medical examination before the Medical Director-General of the Navy or the Officer deputed by him, and must be found physically fit for service in the Royal Marines. This examination will be held, as far as possible, on the same occasion as the tests referred to in paragraph 26. Candidates must be in good health and free from any physical defect of body, impediment of speech, defect of sight or hearing, and also from any predisposition to constitutional or hereditary disease or weakness of any kind, and they must be in all respects well developed and active in proportion to their age. A candidate will not be entered unless he has been vaccinated within the past 3 years and is prepared to be re-vaccinated when considered necessary by the Naval Authorities. Details of the physical requirements for candidates are contained in Appendix I.

8. Candidates who are successful in the medical examination, will not receive any special notification of this fact from the Admiralty. If a candidate is rejected on medical grounds, however, the parent or guardian will be informed at once.

9. A Medical Board of Appeal is available to consider cases in which the parent or guardian of a

candidate is not satisfied with the result of the official Medical Examination. This Appeal Board will consist of the Medical Director-General of the Navy and a physician or a surgeon or a specialist nominated by the Medical Consultative Board, according to the nature of the alleged disqualification or disqualifications. A parent or guardian who wishes to make an appeal must do so by a date which will be stated in the letter notifying the candidate's rejection. The appeal must be forwarded to the Medical Director-General of the Navy, Admiralty, Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James's Park, London, S.W.1, and be accompanied by a cheque or crossed postal order for one guinea, payable to the Director of Navy Accounts.

V.—Preliminary Educational Qualification.

10. Before admission to the written examination all candidates must produce a School Certificate obtained by passing one of the following examinations:—

The School Certificate Examination of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board.

The School Certificate Examination of the Oxford Delegacy for Local Examinations.

The School Certificate Examination of the Cambridge Local Examinations Syndicate.

The School Certificate Examination of the University of Bristol.

The School Certificate Examination of the University of Durham.

The General School Examination of the University of London.

The School Certificate Examination of the Northern Universities Joint Matriculation Board.

The School Certificate Examination of the Central Welsh Board.

11. If a candidate has not yet received the actual certificate, a certified statement from the Examining Body to the effect that he has passed the examination will be accepted.

12. Provided that in place of a School Certificate a candidate may produce evidence of having passed the Matriculation Examination of London University or any other examination which in the opinion of the Civil Service Commissioners is of equivalent or higher standard.

13. Provided further that a candidate educated in Scotland or Northern Ireland must, if he is not in possession of a School Certificate or equivalent, produce a statement from the Scottish Education Department or the Ministry of Education for Northern Ireland showing that he has attained a standard equivalent to that of the School Certificate of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board, and that a candidate educated in the Dominions or elsewhere abroad must produce evidence satisfactory to the Civil Service Commissioners of having attained an equivalent standard.

14. Provided further in exceptional cases a candidate who has been prevented from obtaining a School Certificate or its equivalent by circumstances outside his control may, at the discretion of the Commissioners, be admitted to the examination if he can produce a statement from a suitable person or educational authority (e.g., his Headmaster), that his general education is up to the standard required to obtain such a Certificate, together with a statement vouched for by a reputable person (not a relative) of the circumstances which prevented his obtaining his School Certificate.

15. Provided further that a Naval Rating or Naval Apprentice who is not in possession of a School Certificate will be admitted to the examination to compete for a First Appointment in the Royal Marines if recommended by his Commanding Officer and if he produces when requested by the Civil Service Commissioners a statement from the Senior Instructor Officer of the R.N. Training Establishment that his general education is up to the standard required to obtain School Certificate.

16. The following regulations will come into force as the result of the introduction in 1951 of the General Certificate of Education, and will apply to the examination of October, 1951, and subsequent examinations:—

Before admission to the written examination all candidates must produce *either* a School Certificate or a General Certificate of Education issued by one of the Examining bodies named above. The General Certificate of Education must show a pass in (i) English Language, and (ii) *three* other subjects chosen from the following list:—

English Literature, Geography, History (*see* Note 1), Latin, Greek, French, German, Spanish, Italian, Russian, Mathematics or Pure Mathematics, Applied Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry, Physics and Chemistry (*see* Note 2), Botany, Zoology, Biology (*see* Note 3), General Science or Additional General Science (*see* Note 4), Geometrical and Machine Drawing or Technical Drawing.

Note 1.—Any one of the subjects recognised by the examining bodies will be accepted: e.g., History, History of the British Empire, Foreign History, Ancient History, etc.

Note 2.—Physics and Chemistry may not be offered with Physics or Chemistry.

Note 3.—Biology may not be offered with Botany or Zoology.

Note 4.—General Science or Additional General Science may not be offered if any other science subject is chosen.

VI.—Applications.

17. The examination will normally be held on the last Tuesday in February, the first Tuesday in June and the last Tuesday in October. Every candidate must obtain the necessary printed form of application* for admission to the examination. This will be furnished on application by letter, addressed to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, 6, Burlington Gardens, London, W.1. The form must be filled up in the candidate's own handwriting and should be returned to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, as early as possible.

18. The written examinations are held at various centres, a list of which may be obtained on written application to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission. All candidates will be required to pay a fee of 15 shillings.

19. The closing date for applications, usually about three months before the examination, is announced by the Civil Service Commissioners. No applications can be considered after this date.

20. Any candidate who has filled up and returned the printed application form, but has not received an acknowledgment of it within four complete days, should at once write to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission. Failure to comply with this provision may deprive the candidate of any claim to consideration.

21. A separate form of application must be obtained, filled up and duly returned by a candidate in connection with each examination which he wishes to attend. A candidate is, however, warned not to delay his application for the next examination until the result of the previous examination has been announced, since there may then be insufficient time for fresh application to be made.

22. The subjects of examination, with the marks obtainable in each subject, will be found in Appendix II. Specimen question papers may be obtained from H.M. Stationery Office, Kingsway, W.C.2. price 6d., postage 1d. These papers cannot be supplied by the Admiralty or the Civil Service Commissioners.

Any further particulars regarding the examination must be obtained by written application to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission.

23. Where a candidate's aggregate travelling expenses from his normal place of residence within the United Kingdom (third class railway fares or bus fares) incurred in connection with the written

examination and tests exceed £1/5/-, the excess will be refunded. The Civil Service Commissioners reserve the right to limit payment to an amount calculated on the basis of travel to the nearest examination centre. Claims for refund should be submitted to the Commissioners on the form which will be supplied to each candidate. Lodging and food will be provided free of charge to candidates while they are at the Testing Establishment.

VII.—Concurrent Candidature for other Appointments.

24. A candidate for an appointment under these regulations may, if he so desires, and provided he fulfils all the necessary conditions, present himself at the same time, without payment of any additional fees, for examination for a Cadetship in the Executive Branch, the Engineering Branch, or the Supply and Secretariat Branch of the Royal Navy. Regulations relating to Naval Cadetships (Special Entry) may be obtained on application to The Secretary of the Admiralty (C.W. Branch), Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James's Park, London, S.W.1.

25. Candidates should note particularly that medical rejection for the Branches of their choice will not entitle them to be considered for any Branch not included in their choice, for which they may be medically fit. It is therefore most important that candidates should include in their order of preference on the application form all the appointments which they would be prepared to accept. A candidate is not allowed to add to his choice of Branch or Branches unless his request to do so is received at the Civil Service Commission before the closing date for applications. A candidate may, however, be allowed by the Commissioners to change his order of preference provided that his request is received at the Civil Service Commission before the date of commencement of the written examination.

VIII.—Tests of Personal Qualities.

26. As part of the scheme of examination, those candidates who qualify at the written examination, will be required, irrespective of whether or not they have competed at a previous examination, to undergo tests of aptitude, character and personality which will be conducted by the Admiralty. The general responsibility for the selection of candidates will rest with the Civil Service Commissioners who, at their discretion, may be represented on the Board. The tests will occupy one day and entail a stay of two nights. Marks up to a maximum of 400 for Personal Qualities will be awarded by the Interview Board on the results of these tests. This mark will be added to the mark scored at the written examination, and the final order of merit will normally be determined by the aggregate mark, but failure to attain a mark of 180 for Personal Qualities will disqualify candidates from the competition. See, however, paragraph 34.

IX. Special Appointments.

27. *Corps Nomination.*—One appointment in the Royal Marines will be given annually to the son of an Officer of the Royal Marine Forces recommended to His Majesty by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

28. Selection for this appointment will be restricted:—

(a) To sons of Officers who have been killed in action or have died of wounds received in action within six months of such wounds having been received, or from illness brought on by fatigue, privation or exposure, incident to active operations before an enemy, within six months after having been first certified to be ill; or

(b) To sons of Officers who have attained the substantive or brevet rank of Major or above, and have performed long and distinguished service.

X.—Service Nomination

29. An additional appointment will be offered annually to sons of Officers or men of the Royal

* The forms of application are ready for issue about four months before the date of each examination.

Marine Forces and Royal Navy recommended to His Majesty by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. The selection for this appointment will be confined to:—

30. The sons of Officers or men who have been killed in action or have died of wounds received afloat or ashore, or who have died through the destruction of their ship, or through drowning, or have suffered other violent death due directly or wholly to war service, or who have died of disease directly attributable to Active Service, or who have performed long and meritorious service. During the war applications will also be considered where the death or meritorious service is that of a brother.

31. Both of the foregoing appointments are contingent on the nominees qualifying in the entrance examination and showing a competent knowledge in the subjects of Elementary Mathematics and Elementary Physics.

Applications to be considered for these appointments should be addressed separately to the Commandant General, Royal Marines, Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James's Park, London, S.W.1, not later than the date on which the application to take the Civil Service examination is forwarded to the Civil Service Commission. The award of the appointments will be notified by the Admiralty.

XI.—Conditions of Entry.

33. Candidates must be unmarried.

34. A candidate will not be accepted if he is not, in the opinion of the Admiralty, in all respects suitable to hold a commission in the Royal Marines.

35. Successful candidates will be appointed as Second Lieutenants, Royal Marines, and receive the pay and allowances of that rank from date of joining. Their order of seniority on entry will be determined by their place on the examination results.

36. The final order of seniority of Officers will be determined by the results of all their professional (naval and military) examinations during the probationary period of their service.

37. On completion of the courses laid down in Section XV, the Senior Lieutenant may be awarded a revolver, or his personal sword may be suitably inscribed at the public expense and a sum equivalent to the difference between the cost of a sword and the cost of the inscription granted to him, the award being based on the aggregate results of the examinations held.

38. *Period of Probation.*—Officers will be considered as on probation until they have completed all their courses of instruction and training and have been successful in all the examinations hereinafter mentioned.

39. *Removal from the Service.*—An Officer may be removed from the Service if in the opinion of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty—

- (i) He fails to reach a satisfactory standard in his work, or
- (ii) His conduct is unsatisfactory, or
- (iii) He does not display the qualities required of a Royal Marine Officer.

XII.—Uniform.

40. A list of uniform required on joining is sent to all successful candidates.

41. An outfit allowance is payable on entry and is supplemented by free issues of clothing. This allowance, at present £144, together with the free issues, is sufficient to provide all the essential uniform and other clothing required by the officer while under training. The outfit allowance may, at Admiralty discretion, be paid to the officer's parent or guardian if a claim is received before payment is made to the Officer.

XIII.—Swimming Certificate.

42. Before entry, a certificate from the school or other responsible authorities must be forwarded to the Commandant General, Royal Marines, that the candidate is able to swim at least 50 yards.

XIV.—Health Certificate.

43. A Second Lieutenant must also produce on joining a certificate that he has not suffered from, or been exposed to, infectious disease during the previous 30 days.

XV.—Courses of Instruction and Training.

44. The programme of training for Second Lieutenants, Royal Marines, is as follows:—

Course	Details	Location
A.1	Primary Training (Drill, Physical Training, Organisation, Administration, Elementary Map Reading).	Royal Marines, Deal.
A.2	Weapon Training, Fieldcraft, Section Tactics ..	Infantry Training Centre, R.M.
A.3	Tactical Course (Tactics, Law, Organisation, Administration, Military History, Signals) ..	Officers' School, R.M.
A.4	Motor Transport Course ..	Technical Training Centre, R.M.
B.1	Seamanship, Fire-fighting and Damage Control ..	H.M.S. <i>Duke of York</i> and H.M.S. <i>Phoenix</i> .
B.2	Preliminary Naval Gunnery ..	Gunnery School R.M.
B.3	Electricity	H.M.S. <i>Collingwood</i> .
B.4	Navigation and Radar ..	H.M.S. <i>Dryad</i> .
B.5	Torpedo and Anti-Submarine ..	H.M.S. <i>Vernon</i> .
B.6	Atomic, Biological and Chemical Warfare Course ..	H.M.S. <i>Phoenix</i> .
C.	Period Embarked	H.M. Ships of the Home Fleet.
D.1	General Education and War Course	R.N. College, Greenwich.
D.3	Naval Gunnery	H.M.S. <i>Excellent</i> .
E.1	Small Arms Instructional Technique	Small Arms School, R.M.
E.2	Landing Craft	Amphibious School, R.M.
E.3	Commando Training	Commando School, R.M.
E.4	Platoon Commanders' Course	Army School of Infantry.

45. The period of training lasts approximately three years, which includes leave granted during courses on an average scale of six weeks per year.

46. Physical and Recreational Training, Horse-manship, etc., are included in certain courses carried out at R.M. Establishments and Schools.

47. Marks are allotted at the end of the majority of courses, for the results of examinations and for General Qualities, Command and work done.

48. Officers are given the acting rank of Lieutenant prior to undergoing the General Education and War Course. On satisfactory completion of all courses officers are either embarked as subalterns of R.M. Detachments afloat or are posted to 3 Commando Brigade, in the rank of Lieutenant, Royal Marines.

APPENDIX I.

PHYSICAL REQUIREMENTS FOR CANDIDATES FOR FIRST APPOINTMENTS IN THE ROYAL MARINES.

With a view to preventing Candidates who may be physically unfit for His Majesty's Service from

incurring the inconvenience and expense of preparing for Commissions in the Royal Marines, it is suggested that they undergo examination by the medical adviser of the family, or any other qualified medical practitioner, to whom the following list of defects which cause rejection may be submitted for guidance.

It is to be understood that this private examination is merely suggested as a guide for intending Candidates and to lessen the chances of disappointment and that it is by no means intended to take the place of, or to influence in any way, the regular Official Physical examination.

1. A weak constitution, imperfect development, physical weakness, either hereditary or from chronic disease, wounds or injuries.

2. Skin disease, unless temporary or trivial.

3. Malformation of the head, deformity from fracture or depression of the bones of the skull, impaired intellect, epilepsy, paralysis, or impediment of speech.

4. Squint, deformity, or any chronic disease of the eyes or eyelids. The standard of distant vision on entry is not less than Snellen 6/12 in each eye tested separately without glasses. With glasses, vision must be at least 6/6 in each eye. For near vision, candidates must be able to read Snellen, D=0.5 (Jaeger, 1) with each eye without glasses. Hypermetropia exceeding 5.0 dioptres (under homatropine) or compound hypermetropic astigmatism exceeding 5.0 dioptres in the meridian of greater error will disqualify. Candidates must possess binocular vision. Heterophoria must not be excessive and the acceptable limits tested with the Maddox Rod are:—

Eso- and Exo-phoria 6 prism dioptres
Hyperphoria 1 prism dioptre

The minimum standard of colour vision is Standard 1. This standard of colour vision entails, in general terms, success in the complete Martin Lanren Test.

5. Impaired hearing or discharge from one or both ears, or any disease of the external, middle or internal ear.

6. Disease of the bones of the nose or of its cartilages, nasal polypus, or disease of the nasopharynx.

7. Disease of the throat, tongue, palate or tonsils; many unsound teeth,*† unhealthy gums, disease of the glands of the throat or neck, external cicatrices, if at all extensive, and, especially, if adherent.

8. Functional or organic disease of the heart or blood-vessels, deformity or contraction of the chest, or any symptom of lung disease or tendency thereto.

9. Undue swelling or distention of the abdomen, obesity, disease or enlargement of the abdominal organs. Rupture, weakness or distention of the abdominal rings; any disease of the bladder or incontinence of urine.

10. The existence of any serious defect of the genital organs, or of varicocele, when it clearly forms, or is likely to form, a serious impediment to the efficient performance of duty.

11. Paralysis, weakness, impaired motion, or deformity of the upper or lower extremities, from

* Ten defective or deficient teeth—a tooth being considered as defective when it cannot be made permanently serviceable by dental repair. Candidates must, however, possess some sound opposing molars and incisors. The numbers given above are intended as a general guide, and are not necessarily strictly adhered to, provided the general condition of the teeth is good.

† Parents or guardians must arrange for dental defects in accepted candidates to be remedied prior to joining.

whatever cause; a varicose state of the veins, specially of the leg. Bunions, distortion or malformation of the hands, feet, fingers or toes.

12. Distortion of the spine, of the bones of the chest or pelvis, from injury or constitutional defect.

13. Candidates must be at least 5 ft. 5 ins. in height.

No candidate will be admitted unless he has been vaccinated. Re-vaccination will also be required if considered necessary.

APPENDIX II.

SUBJECTS OF EXAMINATION.

The following subjects will be set:—

<i>Part I—Compulsory Subjects</i>	Maximum marks
(1) English	200
(2) General Paper	100
(3) Elementary Mathematics "A"	100
(4) Elementary Physics (qualifying only)	

<i>Part II—Optional Subjects</i>	Maximum marks
(5) Latin	200
(6) Greek	200
(7) French	200
(8) German	200
(9) Spanish	200
(10) Modern History	200
(11) Geography	200
(12) Pure Mathematics	200
(13) Applied Mathematics	200
(14) Physics	200
(15) Chemistry	200
(16) Biology	200

In Part II all candidates must offer English, the General Paper and Elementary Mathematics "A," and must pass in Elementary Mathematics "A." Candidates for Executive and Engineering Cadetships and for First Appointments in the Royal Marines must also offer and pass in Elementary Physics, but the marks obtained in this subject will not be counted in the competitive total.

In Part I candidates may offer any two subjects, but candidates who wish to offer Physics or Chemistry, or Biology, must satisfy the Civil Service Commissioners that they have had suitable laboratory training. The standard of Part II subjects will be appropriate to candidates of average ability who have done one year's work in the VIth form.

The qualifying standard in Elementary Mathematics "A" and in Elementary Physics will be approximately School Certificate credit standard.

A copy of the syllabus can be obtained on application to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, 6, Burlington Gardens, London, W.1. Copies of papers set in previous examinations may be obtained on payment from H.M. Stationery Office, Kingsway, London, W.C.2.

REGULATIONS FOR THE ENTRY OF OFFICERS FOR AIRCREW DUTIES IN THE ROYAL NAVY AS PILOT OR OBSERVER.

(Short Service)

(The Admiralty reserves the right to amend these regulations from time to time, but as much notice as possible will be given of alterations.)

1. Entries of officers for Aircrew duties will be made four times a year in January, April, July and October, in accordance with the arrangements set out below.

2. The officers will be entered as Naval Cadets, and they will be required to serve on the Active List of the Royal Navy for a period of 8 years from the date of entry. On completion of this Short Service

engagement, they will be placed on an Emergency List and will be liable for service in war or emergency during the subsequent 7 years. There will be opportunities, however, for a certain number of officers to transfer to permanent commissions in the Royal Navy.

3. Officers who leave the Active List on completion of their Short Service engagement will be eligible for a gratuity of £1,500 (free of tax). Those who are selected for permanent commissions will not be eligible for this gratuity, but they will be eligible for retired pay or gratuity under the regulations in force for permanent officers, and will be allowed to count their actual service on their short service commissions towards such retired pay or gratuity.

4. The rates of pay of officers of the general service branches of the Royal Navy are shown on pages 5—12. These rates will apply to officers entered for Aircrew duties.

II. Age Limits.

5. Candidates must have attained the age of 17 years 4 months, but must not have attained the age of 24 years on the first day of the month of entry. Every candidate will be required to forward to the Admiralty with his application an extract from the register of his birth, or, if this cannot be obtained, other documentary evidence, accompanied by a statutory declaration made by one of his parents or guardians before a magistrate, giving the exact date of his birth. Certificates of registry of birth of baptism are not in themselves accepted as evidence of the date of birth.

6. Candidates who are unsuccessful at the first attempt may renew their candidature only if they were passed as fit for flying duties by the Medical Board and did not fail in the flying aptitude tests.

III. Nationality.

7. Candidates must be British subjects and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof of the nationality of the candidates will rest upon their parents or guardians, who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application.

8. Candidates who possess a foreign as well as British nationality may be ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy. Parents or guardians are, therefore, advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to the eligibility for entry of prospective candidates possessing double nationality.

IV. Physical Standard.

9. Candidates will be required, irrespective of whether they have been passed fit in connection with a previous examination, to present themselves for medical examination before the Central Air Medical Board and must be found physically fit for flying duties in the Royal Navy. Candidates must be in good health and free from any physical defect of body, impediment of speech, defect of sight or hearing, and also from any predisposition to constitutional or hereditary disease or weakness of any kind, and they must be in all respects well developed and active in proportion to their age. A candidate will not be entered unless he has been vaccinated within the past 3 years and is prepared to be re-vaccinated when considered necessary by the Naval Authorities.

10. Details of the physical requirements for candidates are contained in Appendix I.

11. The attention of parents is particularly invited to the advice in Paragraph 1 of Appendix I. Experience at recent examinations has shown that an undue number of candidates has been found to be suffering from defects sufficiently serious to cause their rejection on medical grounds. Had they been

examined beforehand, as advised, unnecessary expense and disappointment might have been avoided.

V. Educational Qualification.

12. All candidates must have obtained, and must forward with their applications, either (a) a School Certificate showing that they have reached pass standard in Mathematics. The certificate must have been obtained by passing one of the following examinations :—

The School Certificate Examination of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board.

The School Certificate Examination of the Oxford Delegacy for Local Examinations.

The School Certificate Examination of the Cambridge Local Examinations Syndicate.

The School Certificate Examination of the University of Bristol.

The School Certificate Examination of the University of Durham.

The General School Examination of the University of London.

The School Certificate Examination of the Northern Universities Joint Matriculation Board.

The School Certificate Examination of the Central Welsh Board.

or (b) a General Certificate of Education issued by one of the Examining Bodies showing a pass at ordinary level in 1, 2, and 3 below :

1. English Language.
2. Mathematics or Pure Mathematics or Pure and Applied Mathematics.
3. One subject taken from this list.

English Literature.	Applied Mathematics (see Note 2).
Geography.	Physics.
History (see Note 1).	Chemistry.
Latin.	Physics and Chemistry (see Note 3).
Greek.	Botany.
French.	Zoology.
German.	Biology (see Note 4).
Spanish.	Geology.
Italian.	General Science or Additional.
Russian	General Science (see Note 5).
	Geometrical and Machine Drawing or Technical Drawing.

Note 1. History. Any one of the subjects recognised by the examining bodies will be accepted : e.g., History, History of British Empire, Foreign History, Ancient History, etc.

Note 2. Applied Mathematics. A candidate may offer any mathematical subject not included in Subject 2 above : but "Additional Mathematics" may not be offered if "Pure and Applied Mathematics" is chosen as subject 2.

Note 3. Physics and Chemistry may not be offered with Physics or Chemistry.

Note 4. Biology may not be offered with Botany or Zoology.

Note 5. General Science or Additional General Science may not be offered if any other science subject is chosen.

13. If a candidate has not yet received the actual certificate, a certified statement from the Examining Body to the effect that he has passed the examination, the subjects being specified.

14. Provided that in place of the Certificate a candidate may produce evidence of having passed any other examination which in the opinion of the Admiralty is of equivalent or higher standard.

15. Provided further that a candidate educated in Scotland or Northern Ireland must, if he is not in possession of a School Certificate or equivalent, produce a statement from the Scottish Education Department or the Ministry of Education for Northern Ireland showing that he has attained a standard equivalent to that of one of the certificates mentioned in paragraph 12, and that a candidate educated in the Dominions or elsewhere abroad must produce evidence satisfactory to the Admiralty of having attained an equivalent standard.

VI. Tests of Personal Qualities and Flying Aptitude.

16. Candidates who satisfy the educational requirement and who pass the Medical Board will be required to undergo tests of intelligence, character and personality before an Admiralty Interview Board. The Medical Board and the Interview Board will be held on the same occasion and will occupy about 2½ days.

17. Candidates who pass both the Medical Board and the Interview Board will subsequently be required to undergo flying aptitude and grading tests at the R.A.F. Station, Hornchurch. These tests will occupy about 2½ days.

18. Third class rail or bus fares in excess of £1 5s. incurred in travelling in connection with these tests from the candidate's normal place of residence will be refunded. Lodging and food will be provided free of charge to candidates while they are at the Testing Establishments.

VII. Applications.

19. Every candidate must obtain an application form. This will be furnished on application by letter, addressed to the Secretary of the Admiralty (C.W. Branch 521), Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James's Park, London, S.W.1. The form must be completed in the candidate's own handwriting and returned to the above address together with the documentary evidence of birth and of educational qualifications.

20. Applications on the prescribed form, complete with the necessary enclosures must be received in the Admiralty by the following dates:—

1st January	for the entry of April.
1st March	" " " " July.
1st July	" " " " October.
1st October	" " " " January.

21. Any candidate who has filled up and returned the application form and has not received an acknowledgment of it within four complete days should write at once to the Secretary of the Admiralty (C.W. Branch 521) at the above address. Failure to comply with this provision will deprive the candidate of any claim to consideration on the grounds of loss or delay in the post.

VIII. Conditions of Entry and Service.

22. A candidate will not be accepted if he is not, in the opinion of the Admiralty, in all respects suitable to hold a commission in the Royal Navy.

23. The allocation of a candidate to Pilot or Observer duties will be at the sole discretion of the Admiralty.

24. Before a candidate's entry as a Cadet, a certificate by the school or other authority must be forwarded to the Secretary of the Admiralty to the effect that the candidate is able to swim at least 50 yards.

25. The Admiralty may require a Cadet to be withdrawn if, in their opinion:—

- (i) He fails to reach a satisfactory standard in his work, or
- (ii) His conduct is unsatisfactory, or
- (iii) He does not display the qualities required of a Naval Officer.

26. It is to be clearly understood that the period of training as a Cadet is one of probation, and that the parent or guardian of a Cadet is required to withdraw him immediately if requested to do so by the Admiralty.

27. On invaliding an officer will receive proportionate gratuity calculated on the basis of £140 a year for the first eighteen months and £200 for each subsequent year of service (subject to the normal provision that any such gratuity is liable to be reduced or withheld if the disability is due to causes within the officer's own control.) An officer who, for any other cause, does not complete his full period of service on the Active List will not be entitled to any gratuity, but an award, either at the full rate or at a reduced rate to be decided by My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, may be sanctioned in the undermentioned circumstances:—

- (a) For an officer compulsorily transferred to the reserve, required to relinquish his commission or resign.
- (b) For an officer transferred to the reserve at his own request.

28. The gratuity is intended to assist officers' resettlement in civil life and is therefore not payable to the estate of an officer who dies or is killed while serving on the Active List. Gratuities and/or pensions are payable under Ministry of Pensions regulations to the widows, etc., of officers whose death is due to their service.

29. If a state of national emergency exists when an officer's period of service on the Active List is due to expire, he may be retained. Gratuity will then become payable on the date he would otherwise have been transferred to the reserve and his further service will not be reckonable towards short service gratuity.

IX. Duration of Course of Training.

30. Successful candidates will be entered as Naval Cadets (Executive) for Aircrew duties and be given six months' general naval training. On passing out from this training, they will be promoted to Midshipman if under the age of 21 or to Acting Sub-Lieutenant if they have attained the age of 21 and will undergo three months' pre-flight training. This will be followed by basic and applied flying courses lasting about 9 months for pilots and by observers' courses lasting about 9 months for observers. The Pilots will then undergo operational flying courses.

31. Officers serving as Midshipmen will be promoted to Acting Sub-Lieutenant subject to satisfactory service after one year four months in the rank of Midshipman or on attainment of the age of 19 years 6 months, whichever is the later, except that officers who are over the age of 19 years 6 months at the time of entry will be promoted to the rank of Acting Sub-Lieutenant on reaching the age of 21.

32. Officers who fail in their courses may have their appointments terminated.

33. Total time to be served as Sub-Lieutenant (Acting and Confirmed) before promotion to Lieutenant will be from 1 year 8 months to 3 years according to time gained on results obtained during courses.

X. Financial Arrangements.

34. The Admiralty will provide the Cadets with all the articles of uniform and clothing required on entry. Apart from the cost of maintenance while on leave and incidental expenses, e.g., laundry charges, no form of expense will fall on the parent or guardian or Cadet.

35. The Cadet will be eligible without charge for medical and dental treatment while under training and, while on leave, from the local Admiralty Surgeon and Agent. The repayment of expenses incurred through consulting a Civil Medical Practitioner will be considered by the Admiralty if an Admiralty Surgeon and Agent is not available, or under other exceptional circumstances.

XI. General.

36. A Cadet must produce on joining, or on returning from leave, a health certificate to the effect that he has not suffered from, nor been exposed to, infectious disease during the previous 30 days.

37. Letters about Cadets should be addressed to the Commanding Officer, H.M.S. (Name of Ship), c/o G.P.O., London, and not to the Captain by name.

38. Parents or guardians of Cadets must, in all cases of a permanent change of address, inform the Admiralty (C.W. Branch) and the Commanding Officer of the Ship.

These regulations do not apply to Naval Cadets who are entered at age 18, or to Special Entry Cadets in the Executive, Engineering, and Supply and Secretariat Branches, or to Special Entry Cadets in the Electrical Branch, for whom separate regulations are issued.

APPENDIX

PHYSICAL REQUIREMENTS FOR CANDIDATES FOR AIRCREW DUTIES IN THE ROYAL NAVY AS PILOT OR OBSERVER.

To prevent candidates who may be physically unfit for His Majesty's Service from incurring the inconvenience and expense of preparing for commissions in the Royal Navy, it is suggested that they undergo examination by the medical adviser of the family, or any other qualified medical practitioner.

It is to be understood that this private examination is merely suggested as a guide for intending candidates and to lessen the chances of disappointment, and that it is by no means intended to take the place of, or to influence in any way, the regular official physical examination. The following list of defects which cause rejection may be submitted to the private medical practitioner for guidance.

1. A weak constitution, imperfect development, physical weakness, either hereditary or from chronic disease, wounds or injuries.

2. Skin disease, unless temporary or trivial.

3. Malformation of the head, deformity from fracture or depression of the bones of the skull, impaired intellect, epilepsy, paralysis, or impediment of speech.

4. Squint, deformity or any chronic disease of the eye or eyelids.

5. Impaired hearing, or discharge from one or both ears, or any disease of the external, middle or internal ear.

6. Disease of the bones of the nose, or of its cartilages, nasal polypus, or disease of the nasopharynx.

7. Disease of the throat, tongue, palate or tonsils; many unsound or functionless teeth*, unhealthy gums, disease of the glands of the throat or neck, external cicatrices, if at all extensive and especially if adherent.

8. Functional or organic disease of the heart or blood vessels, deformity or contraction of the chest, or any symptoms of lung disease or tendency thereto.

9. Undue swelling or distension of the abdomen, obesity, disease or enlargement of the abdominal organs. Rupture, weakness or distension of the abdominal rings; any disease of the bladder or incontinence of urine.

10. The existence of any serious defect of the genital organs, or of varicocele, when it clearly forms or is likely to form a serious impediment to the efficient performance of duty, e.g., when it is associated with varicose veins or piles.

11. Paralysis, weakness, impaired motion or deformity of the upper or lower extremities, from

whatever cause; a varicose state of the veins, especially of the leg. Bunions, distortion or malformation of the hands, feet, fingers, or toes.

12. Distortion of the spine, of the bones of the chest or pelvis, from injury or constitutional defect.

13. No person will be admitted into His Majesty's Service unless he has been vaccinated or re-vaccinated during the three years preceding the date of his entry.

Height, Weight, and Leg Measurements.

The requirements are as follows:—
Height: 64" minimum; 78" minimum.
Leg Length: 39" minimum (Pilots only).
Weight: 200 lbs. maximum.

Fractional deviations from these limits will entail rejection.

(NOTE:—Leg length is measured with the candidate sitting, his buttocks firmly against a wall and the measurement is taken from the wall to the ball of the heel).

Visual Standards.

The minimum standard of distant vision on entry is Snellen 6/8 in one eye and not less than Snellen 6/9 in the other eye without glasses. The defect must be due solely to error of refraction. For near vision the candidate must be able to read Snellen, D=0.5 (Jaeger, 1) with each eye separately without the aid of glasses.

Hypermetropia (under homatropine) must not exceed the following limits: In the better eye, Hypermetropia, 1.5 dioptre. Simple hypermetropic astigmatism, 0.75 dioptre. Compound hypermetropic astigmatism 1.5 dioptre (of which not more than 0.75 dioptre may be due to astigmatism) in the meridian of greater error. In the worse eye, Hypermetropia, 2.5 dioptres. Simple hypermetropic astigmatism, 1.0 dioptre. Compound hypermetropic astigmatism 2.5 dioptres (of which not more than 1.0 dioptre may be due to astigmatism) in the meridian of greater error.

The fields of vision must be normal (confrontation test).

The candidate is required to pass special tests of his ocular muscle balance and stereoscopic vision before acceptance for Pilot training. The results of these tests are viewed as a whole by the Central Air Medical Board and mere attainment of the limits laid down does not necessarily ensure acceptance. For the guidance of parents and guardians, however, a summary of the limits required in these tests is given below:—

Maddox rod test	Exophoria	0.6 Prism D
(at 20 feet distance)	Esophoria	0.6 Prism D
	Hyperphoria	0.1 Prism D
Convergence		10 cms. at least
Accommodation		11 cms. at least
Bishop Harman diaphragm test	Exophoric response	4
	Esophoric response	5
Cover Test		Rapid recovery of fixation is necessary.

Colour perception must be Standard I. This standard of colour perception entails, in general terms, success in the complete Martin Lantern test.

* i.e., ten or more teeth missing or irreparable may cause rejection if the candidate does not possess some sound opposing molars and incisors affording an efficient area of mastication. The remaining teeth must be in good condition and the gums healthy. Missing teeth should be replaced by satisfactorily constructed and well fitting dentures where necessary for dental fitness.

† Dental defects in accepted candidates must be remedied prior to joining.

REGULATIONS FOR CHAPLAINS, R.N.

CHURCH OF ENGLAND

ENTRY.

1. To render a candidate eligible for appointment as a Chaplain (Church of England) in the Royal Navy he must fulfil the following conditions:—

(a) He must be an ordained Deacon and Priest of the Church of England, or admitted to the same Holy Orders by the lawful authority of one of the Churches within the Realm of Great Britain and Ireland which are in communion with the Church of England.

(b) After entry he must not hold any benefice with a Cure of Souls.

(c) He must produce satisfactory testimonials from the Lord Bishop of the Diocese in which he was last licensed, addressed to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

(d) His age must not exceed 32, except in certain exceptional cases.

(e) He must have been interviewed by the Chaplain of the Fleet, and reported by him to be in every respect a fit and proper person to serve as Chaplain in His Majesty's Service.

(f) He must be pronounced physically fit for service by the Medical Director-General of the Navy.

Visual Standard on Entry.

Both eyes to be healthy, the vision to be correctable to 6/6; 6/24 or to 6/12; 6/12 at least. The candidate should be able to read Jaeger 2 with either eye. There should be no history of asthenopia.

The refractive error should not exceed:

(a) 7 dioptries of hypermetropia or of compound hypermetropic astigmatism under homatropine in the meridian of greater error in either eye.

(b) 7 dioptries of myopia or of compound myopic astigmatism under homatropine in the meridian of greater error in either eye.

The fields of vision should be full.

Colour perception. The minimum standard of Colour Perception is Grade III.

An alternating squint with small deviation (not exceeding 15 degrees) will be permitted provided that the vision shall be correctable to at least 6/24 in the worse eye.

Candidates who are accepted with a distant visual acuity of less than 6/60, 6/60 and whose vision does not correct up to 6/12 or better in either eye are to have this fact noted in their Medical history documents and are to be examined by a Naval Ophthalmic Specialist should they later apply for a Permanent Commission.

The candidate's teeth must be in a healthy condition and adequate for the efficient mastication of food. Any defects must be remedied prior to entry.

The wearing of artificial dentures provided they are well-fitting will not necessarily disqualify a candidate who is fit and suitable in every other respect.

(g) Candidates must be British subjects and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof will rest upon the candidate, who, if in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application.

Candidates who possess a foreign as well as British nationality may be ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy. Candidates are, therefore, advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty in such circumstances.

2. Every Chaplain appointed for service must, as a condition to such appointment, receive a special ecclesiastical licence from the Archbishop of Canterbury and his successors, such licence to be one capable of recognition by all Bishops and

other Authorities of the Church of England throughout the world during the period such Chaplain shall remain on the Active List of the Royal Navy.

3. Chaplains will be appointed for a period of four years only in the first instance. Except for the purpose of completing the four years' full pay service necessary to qualify for a gratuity they will not be retained beyond that period unless the requirements of the Service render it desirable, and unless they have proved themselves to be in every way suitable for permanent duty in the Navy. Chaplains not so retained will withdraw with a gratuity. A Chaplain who, in the opinion of the Admiralty, is unsuitable for the Naval Service may be discharged at any time.

Resignation before the expiration of four years' service may be permitted in special circumstances at the discretion of the Admiralty.

In the event of discharge after short service the names of Chaplains who are recommended will be specially brought to the notice of the Church authorities.

4. Chaplains leaving the service on the expiration of a Short Service engagement will be placed on an Emergency List and will be liable for service in war or emergency during the subsequent four years.

PAY, RETIRED PAY, ETC.

6. The pay, allowances, retired pay, etc., of Chaplains are contained under those headings in the appropriate sections of this "Appendix."

In certain circumstances widows are eligible for pensions with allowances for children, as provided in the appropriate sections of this "Appendix."

MISCELLANEOUS.

7. All Chaplains must be prepared to serve in any part of the world.

8. Chaplains on board ship are victualled under the usual conditions for Naval Officers, i.e., they are required to pay the usual mess subscription. When detached for duty in circumstances which render the ordinary service victualling unavailable they are entitled to Provision Allowance.

9. Chaplains, R.N., are required to wear Naval uniform, the initial cost of which is met by a cash allowance and a free issue of certain items of clothing.

CHURCH OF SCOTLAND AND FREE CHURCHES

ENTRY.

1. To render a candidate eligible for appointment as a Chaplain (Church of Scotland and Free Churches) in the Royal Navy, he must fulfil the following conditions:—

(a) He must be an ordained Minister of one of the group of Churches comprising the Church of Scotland and Free Churches.

(b) He must have been interviewed by the Senior Chaplain, Church of Scotland and Free Churches, Admiralty.

(c) His age must not exceed 32, except in certain exceptional cases. A copy of birth certificate should be furnished after interview with the Senior Chaplain, Church of Scotland and Free Churches.

(d) After entry he must not hold any other Charge.

(e) He must be pronounced physically fit for service by the Medical Director-General of the Navy. The standard of distant vision on entry is not less than Snellen 6/60 in each eye tested separately without glasses, correcting to at least 6/6 in one eye and 6/24 in the other eye with glasses. For near vision candidates must be able to read Snellen D=0.6 (Jaeger, 2) with glasses. Deformity or any chronic disease of the eyes or eyelids will disqualify. Hypermetropia (under homatropine) must not exceed 5.0 dioptries. Compound hypermetropic astigmatism must not exceed 5.0 dioptries in the meridian of greater error. The minimum standard of colour perception is Standard 3, which entails success in a modified test with the Martin Lantern

using a single large aperture at a distance of 8 feet. A small degree of squint is permissible provided that the eyes are capable of correction with glasses to 6/6—6/12 at least.

The candidates' teeth must be in a healthy condition and adequate for the efficient mastication of food. The candidate must make his own arrangements for any defects to be remedied prior to entry. The wearing of artificial dentures, provided they are well-fitting, will not necessarily disqualify a candidate who is fit and suitable in every other respect.

(f) He must be a British subject and the son of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof will rest upon the candidate, who, if in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity.

Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application.

Candidates who possess a foreign as well as British nationality may be ineligible for entry in the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy. Candidates are, therefore, advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty in such circumstances.

2. Chaplains will be appointed for a period of four years only in the first instance. Except for the purpose of completing the four years' full pay service necessary to qualify for a gratuity they will not be retained beyond that period unless the requirements of the Service render it desirable and unless they have proved themselves to be in every way suitable for permanent duty in the Navy. Chaplains not so retained will withdraw with a gratuity. Chaplains leaving the Service on the expiration of a Short Service engagement will be placed on an Emergency List and will be liable for service in war or emergency during the subsequent four years. A Chaplain who, in the opinion of the Admiralty, is unsuitable for the Naval Service may be discharged at any time.

3. Resignation before the expiration of four years' service may be permitted, in special circumstances, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

PAY, RETIRED PAY, ETC.

4. The pay, allowances, retired pay, etc., of Chaplains are contained under those headings in the appropriate sections of this "Appendix."

5. In certain circumstances widows are eligible for pensions with allowances for children as provided in the appropriate sections of this "Appendix."

MISCELLANEOUS

6. All Chaplains must be prepared to serve in any part of the world.

7. Chaplains on board ship are victualled under the usual conditions for Naval Officers, i.e., they are required to pay the usual mess subscriptions. When detached for duty in circumstances which render the ordinary service victualling unavailable they are entitled to Provision Allowance.

8. Chaplains, R.N., are required to wear Naval uniform, the initial cost of which is met by a cash allowance and a free issue of certain items of clothing.

ROMAN CATHOLIC ENTRY.

1. To render a candidate eligible for appointment as a Chaplain (Roman Catholic) in the Royal Navy he must fulfil the following conditions:—

(a) He must be a Roman Catholic Priest and be nominated for entry by the R.C. Ordinary of H.M. Forces or the Apostolic Administrator of H.M. Forces (R.C.).

(b) After entry he must not hold any benefice with a Cure of Souls.

(c) He must receive permission to apply for entry and produce satisfactory testimonials from the Bishop of his diocese, or if a Religious, from his Superior.

(d) His age must not exceed 32, except in certain exceptional cases. A copy of birth certificate

should be furnished after interview with Senior R.C. Chaplain.

(e) He must have been examined by the Senior R.C. Chaplain and reported by him to be in every respect a fit and proper person to serve as Chaplain in His Majesty's Service.

(f) He must be pronounced physically fit for service by the Medical Director-General of the Navy. The standard of distant vision on entry is not less than Snellen 6/60 in each eye tested separately without glasses, correcting to at least 6/6 in one eye and 6/24 in the other eye with glasses. For near vision candidates must be able to read Snellen D=0.6 (Jaeger, 2) with glasses. Deformity or any chronic disease of the eyes or eyelids will disqualify. Hypermetropia (under homatropine) must not exceed 5.0 dioptres compound hypermetropia astigmatism must not exceed 5.0 dioptres in the meridian of greater error.

The minimum standard of colour perception is Standard 3, which entails success in a modified test with the Martin Lantern using a single large aperture at a distance of 8 feet. A small degree of squint is permissible provided that the eyes are capable of correction with glasses to 6/8—6/12 at least.

The candidates' teeth must be in a healthy condition and adequate for the efficient mastication of food. The candidate must make his own arrangements for any defects to be remedied prior to entry. The wearing of artificial dentures, provided they are well-fitting, will not necessarily disqualify a candidate who is fit and suitable in every other respect.

(g) He must be a British subject and the son of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof will rest upon the candidate, who, if in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity.

Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application.

Candidates who possess a foreign as well as British nationality may be ineligible for entry in the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy. Candidates are, therefore, advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty in such circumstances.

2. Every Roman Catholic Chaplain appointed for service must be in possession of Ecclesiastical Faculties from the R.C. Ordinary of H.M. Forces or from the Administrator Apostolic of H.M. Forces (R.C.).

3. Chaplains will be appointed for a period of four years only in the first instance. Except for the purpose of completing the four years' full pay service necessary to qualify for a gratuity they will not be retained beyond that period unless the requirements of the Service render it desirable and unless they have proved themselves to be in every way suitable for permanent service in the Navy. Chaplains not so retained will withdraw with a gratuity. Chaplains leaving the service on expiration of a Short Service engagement will be placed on an Emergency List and will be liable for service in war or emergency during the subsequent four years. A Chaplain who, in the opinion of the Admiralty, is unsuitable for the Naval Service may be discharged at any time. In addition if the ecclesiastical authorities are not satisfied with the conduct of a Chaplain the Admiralty will take note of their objection.

4. Resignation before the expiration of four years' service may be permitted, in special circumstances, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

5. In the event of discharge after short service the names of Chaplains who are recommended will be specially brought to the notice of the Bishop in whose Diocese they may desire to take duty.

PAY, RETIRED PAY, ETC.

6. The pay, allowances, retired pay, etc., of Chaplains are contained under those headings in the appropriate sections of this "Appendix."

MISCELLANEOUS.

7. All Chaplains must be prepared to serve in any part of the world.

8. Chaplains on board ship are virtualled under the usual conditions for Naval Officers, i.e., they are required to pay the usual mess subscriptions. When detached for duty in circumstances which render the ordinary service virtualled unavailable they are entitled to Provision Allowance.

9. Chaplains, R.N., are required to wear Naval uniform, the initial cost of which is met by a cash allowance and a free issue of certain items of clothing.

REGULATIONS FOR INSTRUCTOR OFFICERS, R.N.

The Instructor Branch is divided into two grades distinguished in the Navy List as:—

- (i) Instructor Officers (Dagger), who are selected from candidates possessing 1st or 2nd Class Honours Degrees, and
- (ii) Instructor Officers, selected from those possessing 3rd Class Honours or Pass Degrees, or in special cases, adequate qualifications in teaching.

ENTRY.

2. Entry into the Instructor Branch, R.N., will in the first instance be on a Short Service basis under the following regulations:—

Candidates must have attained the age of 21 years and must not have reached the age of 36 years on the date of entry. They must be recommended for entry by the Director of the Education Department.

3. Candidates must be British subjects and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof of the nationality of the candidate will rest with him and if he is in any doubt he should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application.

Candidates who possess a foreign as well as British nationality may be ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy. Candidates are, therefore, advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to their eligibility for entry if possessing double nationality.

4. Corresponding to the two grades of the Branch, candidates must (i) possess a 1st or 2nd class Honours Degree, (ii) possess a 3rd class or Pass Degree, or acceptable teaching qualifications.

The majority of entries will be from candidates with qualifications in Mathematics, Science (Physics, Chemistry or Metallurgy with Mathematics as a subsidiary subject), Engineering (Civil, Mechanical, Electrical or Aeronautical), Geography; but a proportion with qualifications in other subjects (including Arts) will be required. Experience in teaching is desirable.

5. Candidates must be pronounced physically fit for service by the Medical Director-General of the Navy.

Visual Standard on Entry.

Both eyes to be healthy, the vision to be correctable to 6/6; 6/24 or to 6/12; 6/12 at least. The candidate should be able to read Jaeger 2 with either eye. There should be no history of asthenopia.

The refractive error should not exceed:

(a) 7 dioptries of hypermetropia or of compound hypermetropic astigmatism under homotropine in the meridian of greater error in either eye.

(b) 7 dioptries of myopia or of compound myopic astigmatism under homotropine in the meridian of greater error in either eye.

The fields of vision should be full.

Colour perception. The minimum standard of Colour Perception is Grade III. This entails the recognition of red, green and white lights on the Martin lantern at a distance of 8 feet.

An alternating squint with small deviation (not abnormal cosmetically) will be permitted provided

that the vision shall be correctable to at least 6/24 in the worse eye.

Candidates who are accepted with a distant visual acuity of less than 6/80, 6/60 and whose vision does not correct up to 6/12 or better in either eye are to have this fact noted in their Medical history documents and are to be examined by a Naval Ophthalmic Specialist should they later apply for a Permanent Commission.

The candidate's teeth must be in a healthy condition and adequate for the efficient mastication of food. Any defects must be remedied at the candidate's expense prior to entry. The wearing of artificial dentures, provided they are well-fitting, will not necessarily disqualify a candidate who is fit and suitable in every other respect.

6. An Instructor Officer (dagger) on entry will normally under go EITHER (a) a course of three months' duration at the Royal Naval College, Greenwich, in Navigation and the Service application of certain subjects, OR (b) a course in Meteorology at the Royal Naval School of Meteorology lasting three or five months. Short courses in technical and non-technical subjects and in instructional technique are generally included in the preliminary training which lasts about six months. An officer who undergoes course (a) on entry may subsequently be required to undergo course (b) and vice versa. Special arrangements will be made for an officer who holds a degree in a non-mathematical subject.

An Instructor Officer (non-dagger) on entry will normally undergo a course of about ten weeks' duration in H.M.S. VERNON, in the practical application of Mathematics, Physics and Navigation to Service requirements and in some aspects of Service Adult Education. Officers with suitable qualifications in Mathematics and Science may subsequently be required to undergo a long course in Meteorology.

Any officer who fails to qualify in his preliminary course will be discharged.

CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.

7. Instructor Officers (dagger) will be entered in the rank of Acting Instructor Lieutenant and will be confirmed in rank on satisfactory completion of 6 months' service, most of which will have been spent in preliminary training. On confirmation, their seniority as Instructor Lieutenant will be ante-dated to a date two years before the date of entry and they will receive pay appropriate to an Instructor Lieutenant of that seniority, from the date of completion of 6 months' service.

This ante-date of seniority will count during an officer's short service (see para. 9) for the purpose of determining (a) his seniority and (b) his eligibility for increases of pay, and for no other purpose. If, however, a Short Service Officer is transferred to the Permanent List (see para. 15) the ante-date of seniority will count also as service for the purpose of promotion, but not towards retired pay.

8. Instructor Officers (non-dagger) will be entered in the rank of Instructor Sub-Lieutenant (Wardroom rank) and will be promoted to Instructor Lieutenant after one year's satisfactory service.

9. All officers will be entered, initially, on a Short Service engagement for a period of 3, 4 or 5 years. Those who leave the Service at the end of the Short Service engagement will be eligible for a gratuity (free of tax), the full rates of which are as follows:—

After 3 years' service	..	..	£300
" 4 " "	..	..	£400
" 5 " "	..	..	£500

(i) Officers who do not wish their period on a Short Service engagement to be treated as Contributory Service under the Teachers (Superannuation) Acts will receive the full rate of gratuity.

(ii) Officers who wish their period on a Short Service engagement to be treated as Contributory Service under the Teachers (Superannuation) Acts will receive the full

rate of gratuity less the amount of the employer's and employee's contribution under those Acts, which amount (between £30 and £40 a year) where required to be paid, will be paid by the Admiralty, to the Ministry of Education on their behalf. Similar arrangements will be made with the Scottish Education Department and the Ministry of Education for Northern Ireland.

10. Service as an Instructor Officer counts as teaching service in determining the incremental position of a teacher on the Burnham Scales, and as qualifying for purposes of the Teachers (Superannuation) Acts. The position is similar as regards Scotland and Northern Ireland.

11. Details of the full pay, retired pay, etc., of Instructor Officers are contained under those headings in the various sections of this Appendix.

12. A cash grant for the provision of certain tailored items of uniform and a free issue of certain other items of clothing in accordance with an approved scale, is made subject to certain conditions of refund in the event of failure to complete specified periods of service up to a maximum of three years.

Grants on the full scale are not made to officers who have already been provided with uniform and clothing in respect of previous service as an officer. Such officers may receive modified grants according to the length of the break in service.

13. Instructor Officers must be prepared to serve in any part of the world.

EMERGENCY LIST.

14. Officers leaving the service on completion of a Short Service engagement will be placed on an Emergency List and will be liable for service in war or emergency during the subsequent four years.

TRANSFER TO THE PERMANENT LIST.

15. After a minimum period of 2 years' service and provided that they can serve for a further 10 years, Officers, who so desire, may be transferred to the Permanent List at Admiralty discretion. In determining such transfers, regard will be paid to an officer's Short Service career and to his suitability for higher appointments. The number of transfers will be governed by the number of higher appointments available from time to time for officers on the permanent list and by the career aspect of those selected. Interviews for selections will normally be held twice annually in April and October.

PROMOTION.

16. Subject to a satisfactory record an Instructor Lieutenant will be promoted to Instructor Lieutenant-Commander on attaining 8 years' seniority as Instructor Lieutenant. Promotion to the rank of Instructor Commander and above will be by selection, subject to such periods of service and such other conditions as may be specified from time to time.

DUTIES.

17. Instructor Officers are employed primarily on educational and training duties ashore and afloat. A certain number of officers qualified in meteorology, are, however, seconded for meteorological duties and constitute the major part of the Naval Weather Service.

18. Seagoing appointments are held by Instructor Officers of both grades in battleships, fleet and light fleet carriers, larger cruisers and the Cadets' Training Ship. The smaller cruisers, destroyer flotillas, depot and repair ships normally carry only Instructor Officers (non-dagger).

19. The Instructor Officer is an integral part of the organisation of his ship and at "Action Stations" (except where appointed for full-time meteorological duties), he is employed in a key position in the tactical and strategic plotting organisation. Officers qualified in meteorology may be appointed for forecasting and general meteorological duties in a full or part time capacity, and all officers with scientific qualifications must be available to assist with their knowledge in solving any scientific problem which may arise.

20. Ashore, Instructor Officers are appointed to the Naval Colleges, Technical and Training

Establishments, the main Naval Air Stations and other establishments where theoretical technical instruction, basic education, adult education and meteorological requirements exist.

There are a number of administrative posts in Headquarters and Commands open to the more senior Instructor Officers, and occasional opportunities for advanced technical research exist.

In any ship or shore establishment the senior Instructor Officer is responsible to the Commanding Officer for all the educational activities, including the furtherance of Adult Education. The senior officer appointed for meteorological duties will, however, be responsible for the meteorological organisation.

21. Instructor Officers (dagger) are mainly responsible for the instruction of officers. At sea, this includes the training of Junior Officers in Navigation and the continuation of their general education. On the staffs of shore establishments, they are employed as instructors in such subjects as Navigation, Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry, Electrical or Mechanical Engineering, Radio, Aeronautics, Meteorology and Adult Education.

22. Instructor Officers (non-dagger) are generally employed in the training of ratings. At sea, their duties include the instruction of Men and Boys in technical and educational subjects. Ashore, in the New-Entry Training Establishments, their duties include the instruction of Boys, young Seamen and Artificer Apprentices in basic subjects (English, Mathematics, Physics): in the Technical Establishments and Air Stations instruction in such subjects as Electrical and Mechanical Engineering, Radio, Navigation and the organisation of Adult Education; and in the Dockyard Schools abroad, instruction of apprentices and children.

23. In the Weather Service, Instructor Officers (dagger) are selected for the more important posts e.g., independent forecasting in Aircraft Carriers, at Naval Air Stations and Meteorological Centres, administrative and research duties at Headquarters and in the Commands. Instructor Officers (non-dagger) act as Assistant Meteorological Officers and dependent forecasters. Both grades can serve in a part time or a whole time capacity, those who show a particular interest or aptitude for meteorology being seconded to the Naval Weather Service for full time duties for a period of years.

MEDICAL OFFICERS. REGULATIONS FOR THE ENTRY OF SURGEON LIEUTENANTS, R.N., FOR SHORT SERVICE.

1. Entry for Compulsory Military Service.

Officers are entered as Temporary Acting Surgeon Lieutenants, R.N.V.R. While so serving they are not eligible for the gratuity or ante-date of seniority referred to in paragraphs 11 and 23 respectively. They may, however, apply for a Short Service engagement, R.N., and subsequently for transfer to the Permanent List of R.N. Medical Officers.

Candidates for entry on such temporary engagements must apply to The Central Medical War Committee and *not to the Admiralty*.

2. Surgeon Lieutenants, R.N., for Short Service.

Entry into the Naval Medical Service as Acting Surgeon Lieutenant will in the first instance be on a Short Service basis and appointments will be made under the following regulations:—

QUALIFICATIONS.

1. To be registered under the Medical Act as qualified to practise Medicine and Surgery in Great Britain and Ireland.

2. To be recommended by the Deans of their Schools. (This recommendation will be obtained by the M.D.G. and need not be obtained by the candidates).

3. To produce another Certificate of good character.

4. Age: preferably 24—28.

5. Candidates will be interviewed by the Medical Director-General and their physical fitness determined by a Board of Medical Officers at the Admiralty.

Visual Standard on Entry.

Both eyes to be healthy, the vision to be correctable to 6/6; 6/24 or to 6/12; 6/12 at least. The candidate should be able to read Jaeger 2 with either eye. There should be no history of asthenopia.

The refractive error should not exceed:

(a) 7 dioptries of hypermetropia or of compound hypermetropic astigmatism under homatropine in the meridian of greater error in either eye.

(b) 7 dioptries of myopia or of compound myopic astigmatism under homatropine in the meridian of greater error in either eye.

The fields of vision should be full.

Colour perception. The minimum standard of Colour Perception is Grade III.

An alternating squint with small deviation (not exceeding 15 degrees) will be permitted provided that the vision shall be correctable to at least 6/24 in the worse eye.

Candidates who are accepted with a distant visual acuity of less than 6/60, 6/60 and whose vision does not correct up to 6/12 or better in either eye are to have this fact noted in their Medical history documents and are to be examined by a Naval Ophthalmic Specialist should they later apply for a Permanent Commission.

6. The candidate's teeth must be in a healthy condition and adequate for the efficient mastication of food. Any defects must be remedied prior to entry. The wearing of artificial dentures, provided they are well-fitting, will not necessarily disqualify a candidate who is fit and suitable in every other respect.

7. Candidates must be British subjects and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. In doubtful cases the burden of clear proof will rest upon the candidates who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application. Candidates who possess a foreign, as well as British nationality may, in certain cases, be regarded as ineligible for entry as Medical Officers, R.N. Prospective candidates possessing double nationality are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to their eligibility for entry.

PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

8. The pay, allowances, retired pay, etc., of Medical Officers are contained in the appropriate sections of this Appendix.

UNIFORM.

9. Each Surgeon Lieutenant to provide himself with the uniform necessary for dress No. 5 and if sent to a hot climate that necessary for dresses Nos. 10 and 13 as specified in the uniform Regulations, and also any other uniform which may subsequently be specified.

Towards the provision of necessary uniform each Officer accepted for service will receive an equipment allowance of £146 10s. in addition to a free issue of certain articles of clothing provided he has had no previous naval service as an officer, subject to certain conditions of refund in the event of failure to serve for the prescribed period.

MESSING.

10. Officers will be allowed the ordinary ship's rations when attached to ships in commission, but will have to pay about 2s. a day towards the maintenance of their Mess as Ward Room Officers.

CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.

11. Successful candidates will be appointed as Acting Surgeon Lieutenants for a period of 4 years' Short Service and will be confirmed as Surgeon Lieutenant after one year's satisfactory service. Officers who leave the Service at the end of the Short Service engagement will be eligible for a gratuity of £600 (free of tax).

12. Under the Regulations, Officers are required periodically and on cessation of medical charge to render a Journal of their practice, and certain other returns. Failure to comply with these Regulations on termination of the engagement may involve delay in payment of the above gratuities.

13. To serve when and where required.

14. To be liable to immediate discharge for misconduct or if for any reason considered by Their Lordships to be unsuitable for retention.

15. A course of instruction on Naval Regulations and Procedure, Tropical Diseases, Naval Hygiene, etc., is given to each Short Service Officer on entry.

16. Surgeon Lieutenants are to report through their Commanding Officer not later than six months before their Short Service is due to expire, whether they desire to be considered for transfer to the permanent list.

TRANSFER TO THE PERMANENT LIST.

17. Officers are transferred to the permanent list at the discretion of the Admiralty, and in determining the number to be transferred regard will be paid by the Admiralty to the number of higher appointments available from time to time for officers on the permanent list.

18. On transfer to the permanent service Surgeon Lieutenants must provide themselves with the complete outfit of uniform prescribed by the Regulations.

19. Promotion is made to rank of Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander on attaining seven years' seniority as confirmed Surgeon Lieutenant including at least two years' sea service from date of entry. Promotion to rank of Surgeon Commander and above is by selection, subject to completion of such periods of service and sea service and subject to such other conditions as may be specified from time to time.

The general regulations governing promotion to the above ranks and higher ranks are included in the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

PENSIONS FOR WOUNDS, ETC., AND FOR WIDOWS.

20. In the event of a Naval Medical Officer being wounded or injured on duty, Gratuities or Pensions would be paid under the Regulations, and in the event of his death from wounds in action, or from some other cause attributable to the Service, his Widow and Children would likewise receive pension and allowances.

21. Rates of retired pay and gratuity are also laid down for permanent Officers invalided from causes not attributable to the Service, or leaving the Service for other reasons.

22. Pensions for widows of permanent officers are granted subject to certain conditions (at present under review) in cases of Officers dying from causes not attributable to the Service.

COUNTING OF CIVIL HOSPITAL TIME.

23. An ante-date of seniority may be allowed to confirmed Surgeon Lieutenants who held suitable appointments in Civil Hospitals or have undergone other special experience in their profession prior to entry into the Service. Such time will count during an Officer's Short Service Commission for the purpose of determining:—

(i) his seniority, and

(ii) his eligibility for increase of pay, and for no other purpose, but thereafter, if the officer be transferred to the permanent list, it will count also as service for the purposes of promotion.

The suitability of appointments in civil hospitals to count for ante-date of seniority will be decided by the Medical Director-General of the Navy.

EMERGENCY LIST.

24. Officers leaving the Active List on completion of their Short Service engagements will be placed on an Emergency List, and will be liable for service in war or emergency during the subsequent four years.

MEDALS AND PRIZES.

25. Awards and prizes open to Naval Medical Officers are the Gilbert Blane Medal, Chadwick Naval Prize, and North Persian Forces Memorial Medal, and the Parkes Memorial Prize.

POST-GRADUATE INSTRUCTION.

26. Specialist Courses and Post-Graduate Courses of various duration are arranged at recognised civil teaching centres for Officers selected for specialist posts, or as general revision courses.

27. *Selected Medical Officers, R.N., are given the opportunity to prepare for and take higher qualifications, e.g., M.D., F.R.C.S., D.P.H., D.T.M., etc.*

KITCHENER MEDICAL SCHOLARSHIPS.

28. By arrangement with the Lord Kitchener National Memorial Fund these Scholarships may be awarded to the sons of Officers and Men or of ex-Officers and Men of H.M. Forces who desire to take a medical training with a view to obtaining a regular Commission in the Medical Services of the Navy, Army or Air Force.

29. Ex-holders of Kitchener Scholarships are entered into the Royal Navy for 5 years' short service instead of the normal period of 4 years. On completion of 5 years' full pay service they will be eligible to withdraw from the Royal Navy with a gratuity of £750 (tax free). Since the cost of Scholarships awarded to candidates who enter the Royal Navy is borne by Naval Funds such cost will be deducted from the withdrawal gratuity of £750, any balance of the cost in excess of £750 being waived.

30. Ex-Kitchener Scholars are eligible to apply for transfer to the permanent list. The full cost of the Scholarship, even though its value may exceed £750 will be deducted, at the discretion of the Admiralty from any gratuity which may be payable to an ex-Scholarship holder who is transferred to the permanent list and who fails to serve for 15 years in the Royal Navy.

31. Full particulars of these Scholarships, with the necessary application forms, can be obtained from The Secretary, Lord Kitchener National Memorial Fund, 50, Pall Mall, London, S.W.1.

DENTAL OFFICERS. REGULATIONS FOR THE ENTRY OF DENTAL OFFICERS.

1. Entry for Compulsory Military Service.

Officers are entered as Temporary Acting Surgeon Lieutenants (D), R.N.V.R. While so serving they are not eligible for the gratuity or ante-date of seniority referred to in paragraphs 15 and 21 respectively. They may, however, apply for a Short Service Engagement, R.N., and subsequently for transfer to the Permanent List of R.N. Dental Officers.

Candidates for entry on such temporary engagements must apply to the Ministry of Health and not to the Admiralty.

2. Surgeon Lieutenants (D), R.N., for Short Service.

Entry into the Royal Naval Dental Service as Acting Surgeon Lieutenant (D), R.N., in the first instance will be on a Short Service basis and appointments will be made under the following regulations:—

QUALIFICATIONS.

1. Candidates must possess a Degree or Licence in Dental Surgery of a British University or Licensing Body, and must be registered under the Medical or Dentists' Acts in force in the United Kingdom.

2. They must be recommended by the Deans of their Schools. (This recommendation will be obtained by the Medical Director-General of the Navy and need not be obtained by the candidate).

3. They must produce another Certificate of good character.

4. They should be preferably aged 24—28.

5. Candidates will be interviewed by the Medical Director-General and their physical fitness determined by a Board of Medical Officers at the Admiralty.

Visual Standard on Entry.

Both eyes to be healthy, the vision to be correctable to 6/6; 6/24 or to 6/12; 6/12 at least. The

candidate should be able to read Jaeger 2 with either eye. There should be no history of asthenopia.

The refractive error should not exceed:

- (a) 7 dioptries of hypermetropia or of compound hypermetropic astigmatism under homotropine in the meridian of greater error in either eye.
- (b) 7 dioptries of myopia or of compound myopic astigmatism under homotropine in the meridian of greater error in either eye.

The fields of vision should be full.

Colour perception. The minimum standard of Colour Perception is Grade III.

An alternating squint with small deviation (not exceeding 15 degrees) will be permitted provided that the vision shall be correctable to at least 6/24 in the worse eye.

Candidates who are accepted with a distant visual acuity of less than 6/60, 6/60 and whose vision does not correct up to 6/12 or better in either eye are to have this fact noted in their Medical history documents and are to be examined by a Naval Ophthalmic Specialist should they later apply for a Permanent Commission.

6. The candidate's teeth must be in a healthy condition and adequate for the efficient mastication of food. Any defects must be remedied prior to entry. The wearing of artificial dentures, provided they are well-fitting, will not necessarily disqualify a candidate who is fit and suitable in every other respect.

7. Candidates must be British subjects and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. In doubtful cases the burden of clear proof will rest upon the candidates who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates not of pure European descent must be resident in the United Kingdom at the time of application. Candidates who possess a foreign as well as British nationality, may in certain cases, be regarded as ineligible for entry as Dental Officers, R.N. Prospective candidates possessing double nationality are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to their eligibility for entry.

PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

8. The pay, allowances, retired pay, etc., of Naval Dental Officers are contained in the appropriate Sections of this Appendix.

UNIFORM.

9. Each Surgeon Lieutenant (D) must provide himself with the uniform necessary for dress No. 5 and if sent to a hot climate that necessary for dress Nos. 10 and 13 as specified in the Uniform Regulations, and also any other uniform which may subsequently be specified.

Towards the provision of necessary uniform each Officer accepted for service will receive an equipment allowance of £146 10s. in addition to a free issue of certain articles of clothing provided he has had no previous naval service as an officer, subject to certain conditions of refund in the event of failure to serve for the prescribed periods.

MESSING.

10. When serving in H.M. Ships and Establishments, and not in receipt of ration allowance, the ordinary ship's rations are provided, but generally officers contribute about 2s. a day for additional messing.

CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.

11. Successful candidates will be appointed as acting Surgeon Lieutenants (D) for a period of 4 years' Short Service and will be confirmed as Surgeon Lieutenants (D) after one year's satisfactory service.

12. A course of instruction on Naval Regulations and procedure is given to each Short Service Officer on entry.

13. Officers must serve when and where required.

14. Officers are liable to immediate discharge

for misconduct or if for any reason considered by Their Lordships to be unsuitable for retention.

15. Officers who leave the Service at the end of the Short Service Engagement will be eligible for a gratuity of £500 (free of tax).

16. Officers desiring to transfer to the Permanent Service are to forward their application through the usual Service channels *not later than* six months before their Short Service is due to expire.

TRANSFER TO PERMANENT LIST.

17. Officers are transferred to the Permanent List at the discretion of the Admiralty and in determining the number to be transferred regard will be paid by the Admiralty to the number of higher appointments available from time to time for officers on the Permanent List.

18. On transfer to the Permanent List Surgeon Lieutenants (D) must provide themselves with the complete outfit of uniform prescribed by the Regulations.

19. Promotion is made to the rank of Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander (D) on attaining seven years' seniority as *confirmed* Surgeon Lieutenant (D). Promotion to the rank of Surgeon Commander (D) and above is by selection, subject to completion of such periods of service and subject to such other conditions as may be specified from time to time.

The general regulations governing promotion to the above and higher ranks are included in the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

EMERGENCY LIST.

20. Officers leaving the Active List on completion of their Short Service Engagements will be placed on an Emergency List, and will be liable for service in war or emergency during the subsequent four years.

COUNTING OF CIVIL HOSPITAL TIME.

21. An ante-date of seniority may be allowed to confirmed Surgeon Lieutenants (D) who held suitable appointment in Civil Hospitals, or have undergone other special experience in their profession prior to entry into the Service. Such time will count during an officer's Short Service Commission for the purpose of determining :—

(i) his seniority, and
(ii) his eligibility for increase of pay, and for no other purpose, but thereafter, if the officer be transferred to the Permanent List, it will count also as service for the purposes of promotion.

The suitability of appointments in civil hospitals to count for an ante-date of seniority will be decided by the Medical Director-General of the Navy.

POST-GRADUATE INSTRUCTION COURSES.

22. Post-graduate courses are arranged at recognised civil teaching centres for officers selected for specialised posts, or as general revision courses.

PENSIONS FOR WOUNDS, ETC., AND FOR WIDOWS.

23. In the event of a Naval Dental Officer being wounded or injured on duty, Gratuities or Pensions will be paid under the Regulations, and in the event of his death from wounds in action, or from some other cause attributable to the Service, his Widow and Children would likewise receive pension and allowances.

24. Rates of retired pay and gratuity are also laid down for permanent Officers invalided from causes not attributable to the Service, or leaving the Service for other reasons.

25. Pensions for widows of permanent officers are granted subject to certain conditions (at present under review) in cases of Officers dying from causes not attributable to the Service.

ENTRY OF BOYS FOR SERVICE IN THE SEAMAN AND COMMUNICATIONS BRANCHES OF THE ROYAL NAVY.

GENERAL REGULATIONS

CONTINUOUS SERVICE.

1. Entry of Boys into the Royal Navy is for Continuous Service.

Age limits at present: 15 years to 16½ years.

2. Candidates are provisionally entered by Recruiting Staff Officers, Royal Navy and Royal Marines, at London, Birmingham, Bristol, Derby, Glasgow, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, and Southampton. They are then sent on to the Boys' Training Establishment for final entry.

3. Every candidate must satisfy the following conditions:—

- (i) He must be of good character.
- (ii) He must be of robust frame, intelligent, of perfectly sound and healthy constitution, free from any physical defects or malformation, and not subject to fits.
- (iii) He must present himself for a simple entrance examination consisting of (1) a test of general knowledge; (2) a Mathematics test, mainly on elementary Arithmetic; (3) Spelling; and (4) an Intelligence test.
- (iv) He must be within the prescribed age limits in force at the time. (*See* paragraph 1).

This must be proved by the production of a certificate of birth.

- (v) His height and chest measurement must reach the standard laid down from time to time.
- (vi) Every boy who is under 17 years of age must obtain the written consent of his parent or guardian or nearest relative (on the form which can be obtained from a Recruiting Officer) to his entering the Navy and engaging to serve as a Seaman, Signaller, or Telegraphist, as may be required, until he shall have completed 12 years' continuous service from the age of 18. Immediately before reaching the age of 18 years he will have the option of transferring to a Special Service engagement of 7 years active service in the Fleet from the age of 18, followed by 5 years service in the Royal Fleet Reserve.

4. Particulars can be obtained on application by letter or otherwise to the Officers referred to in paragraphs 2 and 3.

5. Candidates must be British subjects or British protected persons and normally the sons of British subjects or British protected persons on both sides.

ENTRY OF ARTIFICER APPRENTICES.

REGULATIONS FOR THE ENTRY AND TRAINING OF ARTIFICER APPRENTICES IN THE ROYAL NAVY.

METHOD OF SELECTION. Artificer Apprentices are selected by interview and aptitude test from candidates

(a) who have passed the School Certificate examination or its Scottish or Northern Irish equivalent, with passes in Mathematics* and Science or

(b) who have obtained a credit in Mathematics* and Science in a School Certificate Examination or its Scottish or Northern Irish equivalent.

(c) who have obtained passes at the ordinary level in Mathematics* and in Science in the General Certificate of Education examination or its Scottish or Northern Ireland equivalent.

or
(d) who qualify in a special examination set by the Admiralty.

* Not Arithmetic only.

Candidates recommended for direct entry without further educational examination, because they hold qualifications (a), (b) or (c) will be called upon to present themselves for the interview and aptitude test shortly before the January, May or September entry.

Details of qualifications (a) and (b) are as follows:

SCHOOL CERTIFICATES.

A candidate may qualify educationally by holding a School Certificate issued by a University Examining body with passes in Mathematics and Science, or by having obtained credits in Mathematics and Science in a School Certificate Examination. The University Examining body must be one of those approved by the Ministry of Education, namely:

- (i) Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board.
- (ii) Cambridge Local Examinations Syndicate.
- (iii) Oxford Local Examinations Delegacy.
- (iv) University of London.
- (v) Joint Matriculation Board of the Universities of Manchester, Liverpool, Leeds, Sheffield and Birmingham.
- (vi) University of Durham.
- (vii) University of Bristol.
- (viii) Central Welsh Board.

A candidate may also qualify educationally if he produces evidence of having passed any other examination which in the opinion of the Admiralty is of equivalent or higher standard.

A candidate educated in Scotland or Northern Ireland may, in place of a School Certificate, produce a certificate from the Scottish Education Department or the Ministry of Education for Northern Ireland showing that he has obtained a standard equivalent to that of the School Certificate.

Candidates without the educational qualification (a), (b) or (c) must sit for the special examination (d). Those who attain the qualifying standard will be required to present themselves for the interview and aptitude test at the same time as Direct Entry candidates. Candidates must obtain a standard in Mathematics, in Science, and in the examination as a whole, satisfactory to the Admiralty.

Admiralty Examination. This will be held locally on the second Tuesday in February, June and October of each year. The question papers will be set by the Admiralty, will be the same for all candidates and will be supplied to the Education Authorities, Governing Body or Superintendent of the School or Establishment by whom all arrangements for holding the examination will be made.

The examination is completed in one day and consists of five papers as shown below:—

	Maximum Marks	Time Allowed
Mathematics	300	1½ hours
Science	200	1 hour
Essay	100	½ hour
English (Comprehension Test)	100	¾ hour
General Paper	100	1 hour

The mathematics and science papers are taken in the morning, and the remaining papers in the afternoon.

The worked papers are forwarded for marking to the Secretary of the Admiralty (for D.N.E.S.), immediately after the examination.

The appropriate officer of the Education, etc., Authority will be required to forward with the papers a certificate that they are the genuine unassisted work of the candidate.

Failure to secure an apprenticeship in any particular examination will not render a candidate ineligible to compete in a subsequent examination, provided he is otherwise eligible; nor will it render him ineligible for direct entry, should he subsequently obtain the School Certificate qualification.

RECOMMENDATIONS. All boys who wish to try for an apprenticeship should apply for recommendation to one of the following authorities:

- (1) Local Education Authorities in Great Britain and Northern Ireland.
- (2) Youth Employment Committees of Local Education Authorities or of the Ministry of Labour and National Service (including the Headmasters' Employment Committee in London and the Home Counties); or Local Employment Committees under the Ministry of Labour of Northern Ireland.
- (3) The Governing Body of a Secondary School not provided by the local Education Authority, but recognised by the Ministry of Education, or the Ministry of Education (Northern Ireland), for purposes of grant, or conducted under the Secondary Schools (Scotland) Regulations of the Scottish Education Department, or recognised by the Scottish Education Department for the purposes of the award of the Day School Certificate (Higher).
- (4) The Superintendent, Royal Hospital School, Holbrook.
- (5) The Superintendent of the Training Ships *Arethusa* and *Mercury*, the Secretary, the *Indefatigable* and National Sea Training School, the Headmaster, Woolverstone Hall County Secondary School, or the Superintendent, Parkstone Sea Training School.

NOTE.—Boys who are not entitled to a recommendation from one of the above authorities may be allowed to take the examination at the discretion of the Admiralty.

An intending candidate should in the first place consult the Headmaster of his school or, if no longer attending school, the local office of the Youth Employment Service. Recommendation forms cannot be supplied from the Admiralty direct to candidates.

Recommendations should be made on the appropriate form, which will be supplied only to the authority concerned, on application to the Secretary of the Admiralty, and must reach the Admiralty not later than the fifteenth day of the month previous to that in which the examination is to be held.

NOTE.—Recommendations for Direct Entry candidates should also be submitted by the above-mentioned date according to the candidate's age.

AGE. Candidates must be between the ages of 15 years and 16 years 8 months on the 1st day of the month of entry, i.e., either January, May or September. (See note on page 193).

NATIONALITY. All candidates must be British subjects or British-protected persons or citizens of the Irish Republic and normally the sons of parents both of whom are (or, if deceased, were at the time of death) British subjects or British-protected persons or citizens of the Irish Republic.

INTERVIEW, APTITUDE TEST AND MEDICAL EXAMINATION. Candidates will have to satisfy the Selection Board that they will make good Artificer Apprentices. There will be practical tests designed to show the candidates' aptitude for craftsmanship.

Candidates will also have to appear before a Naval medical officer to ensure that they are in good health and, as far as can be ascertained, that they are free from any defect that would render them unfit for the duties of Artificer. Details of the medical standard are set out below.

MEDICAL STANDARD.

Candidates must be in good health and of sound constitution, and be free, as far as can be ascertained, from any disease or defect that would unfit them for the duties of Artificer in the Royal Navy.

HEARING must be unimpaired.

VISION. Candidates must possess distant vision, Snellen 6/9 and near vision, Snellen D=0.5 (Jaeger 1) in each eye tested separately without glasses. Colour vision must approximate to normal.

TEETH must be in good condition and afford an efficient masticating area, including sound functionally opposed molars and incisors on both sides of the mouth. The loss of five or more teeth will generally disqualify a candidate.

HEIGHT AND CHEST MEASUREMENT. The following standard for candidates for entry as Artificer Apprentices has been fixed as a guide to examining medical officers:

Height 5 ft. 1 in. Chest 31 in.

All candidates must be willing to be vaccinated, re-vaccinated, and inoculated if necessary and to undergo such dental treatment as may be necessary. Parental consent to this must be produced.

PRELIMINARY MEDICAL EXAMINATION. To lessen the chances of subsequent disappointment, intending candidates are advised to present themselves for preliminary medical and dental examination at a headquarters recruiting office, at a Naval port or Naval establishment as near as possible to their homes, and at some time before sitting for the Admiralty educational examination. The preliminary medical examination would be free of charge, but intending candidates would be required to pay their own travelling expenses. It must be clearly understood that the preliminary medical examination is suggested as a guide to intending candidates and would not influence the final examination mentioned in the preceding paragraph. Application may, if necessary, be made to the Director of Naval Recruiting, Admiralty, London, S.W.1, for guidance as to the most convenient medical establishment.

CONSENT OF PARENT ON ENTRY. A successful candidate must produce the consent, in writing, of his parent, guardian or nearest relative, to his entering the Navy and engaging to serve for 12 years (Continuous Service) from the age of 18 in addition to whatever period may be served before he attains that age.

CANDIDATES WITH SERVICE CLAIMS.

A limited number of apprenticeships are awarded to candidates with Service claims who reach the qualifying standard in the special Admiralty examination. They will be nominated by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty from lists of candidates recommended by Commanders-in-Chief at home and abroad, the Admiral Commanding Reserves, Flag Officers Commanding in Home Waters, the Engineer-in-Chief of the Fleet and the Commandant General Royal Marines.

Candidates must be: sons of Commissioned Officers, Chief Petty Officers or Petty Officers of the Royal Navy; Commissioned Officers or Non-Commissioned Officers, of or above the rank of Sergeant, of Royal Marines; Clerks, Draughtsmen, Inspectors and Foremen of the Artisan branches, or skilled Artisans not below the grade of Charman, of H.M. Dockyards. Service Nominations are restricted to:—

- boys whose fathers are dead;
- boys whose fathers have been invalided or who have, for some similar reason, strong claims for special consideration on compassionate grounds;
- boys whose fathers can show long and faithful service, or other sound reasons for consideration.

In allotting Service Nominations under sub-heading (a), Their Lordships' preference will be given to boys whose fathers have been killed in action, lost at sea on active service, or killed on duty, or have died of wounds in action or injuries received on duty, within six months from the date of such action or injuries. Boys who are ineligible solely because their fathers were below the rank or grade specified in the paragraph above may be included in the recommendations for nomination if considered deserving and suitable candidates. Their names will, however, be considered after those of candidates whose fathers were of the necessary rank or grade.

Parents, if serving, should apply for a recommendation through the Commanding Officer of the Ship or Establishment in which they are serving, who will transmit the request to the appropriate Authority. If not serving, parents should apply to the Commander-in-Chief at the nearest Home Port. Royal Marines, if not serving afloat, should apply to the Director of Pay and Records, Royal Marines, Melville Barracks, Chatham.

Recommendations by one of the Authorities quoted above can be accepted at the Admiralty at any time after the boy has attained the age of 14 years 9 months. The latest date for the receipt of recommendations is the closing date for the receipt of applications for the last examination for which the boy is eligible by age.

Candidates will be eligible for nomination to an Apprenticeship in connection with any Admiralty examination held after the receipt of the recommendation at the Admiralty. If a candidate fails to qualify at the first attempt and sits for the examination on one or more further occasions, the original recommendation for a Service Nomination holds good.

In all cases full statements of the father's services and of the family circumstances must be given.

In exceptional circumstances officers and men holding the ranks or rates mentioned above may apply for a recommendation for boys to whom they stand in the position of guardian. Independent and satisfactory evidence that the boy has been brought up by his guardian for five years or more should be forwarded with the recommendation.

Application for a Service Nomination does not of itself constitute an application for admission to the educational examination. Every candidate should take the necessary steps to ensure that a recommendation to compete is forwarded or his behalf by the local educational or other appropriate authority.

THE TRAINING OF AN ARTIFICER.

On entering the Navy the Artificer Apprentice is H.M.S. *Fisgard*, the Royal Naval Artificers' Training Establishment at Torpoint, Cornwall. Here he lives and is educated free of charge in an establishment run on the lines of a good training college. He is appointed to one of the Houses, each of which is named after a famous Admiral, and his work and recreational activities are directed by the House Tutor and House Officer.

The Apprentice spends four terms, which last three months, in H.M.S. *Fisgard*. During the first term, he is trained in general craftsmanship, including wood-work, fitting, metal working and machining. He is also taught the rudimentary principles of all types of machinery to be encountered in the Service. In addition to technical training, he receives a general education and is examined in all subjects studied.

BRANCH AND TRADE SELECTION. At the end of the first year at H.M.S. *Fisgard* the Apprentice is asked to state which branch he would like to join—Aircraft, Engine Room, Electrical, Ordnance or Shipwright. It cannot be guaranteed that he will enter any particular branch, but his wishes and his aptitude are carefully considered. During his last two months at H.M.S. *Fisgard* he starts on the specialised work of the branch to which he has been allocated.

Within the Engine Room Branch, Apprentices specialise in various trades, namely, boiler making, copper smithery and fitting and turning. Here, again, consideration is given to the Apprentice's aptitude, but his aptitude and the demands of the Service will influence the final choice.

SPECIALIST COURSES. After leaving H.M.S. *Fisgard*, Aircraft Artificer Apprentices join H.M.S. *Condor*, the Royal Naval Artificers' Training Establishment at Arbroath, Scotland, Electrical Artificer Apprentices join H.M.S. *Collingwood*, the Royal Naval Electrical School near Fareham, Hampshire, and from there Electrical and Radio Electrical Artificer Apprentices (Air) go on to H.M.S. *Ariel*, the Royal Naval Air Electrical School near Warrington, Lancashire. All other Apprentices go to H.M.S. *Caledonia*, the Royal Naval Artificers' Training Establishment at Rosyth on the Firth of Forth.

At these training establishments, Apprentices devote two years and eight months to advanced training in their own particular trade. They receive both theoretical and practical instruction in the operation and upkeep of the machinery and other equipment of the kind for which they will later be responsible. There will, for instance, be lathe work, the taking of pieces and assembling of engines and pumps, aircraft and electrical components, in addition to lectures in which the function of these machines is explained.

PASSING-OUT EXAMINATION. Naval Artificer Apprentices of each branch, have to pass an examination and a practical test set for their branch, and provided they are successful, they are rated Artificer 5th Class, and go to sea. Aircraft Artificers 5th Class, however, are sent to a Naval Air Station for practical training on the servicing and maintaining of aircraft.

Further details are published in the pamphlet "The Life and Prospects of the Royal Naval Artificer" which may be obtained on application to the Secretary of the Admiralty, London, S.W.1, or to any Recruiting Staff Officer, R.N. or R.M.

ENTRY OF DOCKYARD, &c., APPRENTICES.

EXTRACTS FROM THE REGULATIONS FOR THE ENTRY OF APPRENTICES TO THE VARIOUS TRADES IN HIS MAJESTY'S DOCKYARDS AND NAVAL ESTABLISHMENTS AT HOME.

1. Vacancies for appointments as apprentices to the various trades (including Shipwrights, Engine, Armament, Ship and Electrical Fitters, Electrical Station Fitters, Boilermakers, Copper-smiths, Founders, Joiners, Painters, Patternmakers, Plumbers, Rope-makers, Sailmakers, Smiths, etc.) in His Majesty's Dockyards at Chatham, Sheerness, Portsmouth, Devonport, Rosyth, H.M. Naval Base, Portland, R.N. Torpedo Factory, Alexandria, Dumbartonshire, and R.N. Torpedo Depot, Antrim, Northern Ireland and the Naval Armament Depots at Caerwent, Trecon, Milford Haven, Broughton Moor, Beith and Wrabness are open to public competition, and examinations for these appointments will be held on the third Tuesday and Wednesday in February, June and October of each year. The number of vacancies in the respective trades in each Dockyard and Naval Establishment will be fixed before each examination, but no undertaking is given that any apprenticeship will be offered for any of the above-named Dockyards or Naval Establishments, or in any trade.

2. All applications for the forms to be filled up by persons who wish to compete must be sent to the *Secretary of the Admiralty (Labour Branch), Bath*. Care must be taken that the forms when filled up reach the Admiralty on or before the date given on the application form for the competition in question. This will normally be four weeks before the date of the examination. No forms received after the date fixed can be considered.

No candidate will be allowed to compete at any examination for entry as an apprentice at more than one Dockyard or Naval Establishment.

3. A candidate must be a natural-born British subject and the son of a father or a mother who is or was at the time of death a British subject, but if either the father or the mother is or was a naturalised British subject the candidate will not be eligible for appointment without permission of the Admiralty. Candidates must be not less than fifteen nor more than seventeen years of age on the following dates* :—

February examination ..	1st May.
June examination ..	1st September.
October examination ..	1st January.

Evidence of age and character will not be required before the examination, but candidates successful in it will not be eligible for appointment unless they satisfy the Admiralty on these points.

4. Every candidate entered must be in good health and of sound constitution, and be free, as far as can be ascertained, from any disease or defect that would unfit him for the duties of a tradesman. His hearing must be unimpaired; and the sight of both eyes must be sufficiently good for the performance of any work that may be required of him. He will be required to pass a medical examination.

Candidates whose vision can be corrected to normal (6/6) by glasses will not be rejected on the ground of defective eyesight; but such candidates should bring their glasses with them when presenting themselves for medical examination.

The medical examination of the successful candidates will be held as soon as possible after the result of the competitive examination is known.

5. *The Competitive Examination will be held by the Admiralty so far as circumstances permit, in or near the following centres: Alexandria (Greenock), Antrim, Caerwent, Chatham, Dunfermline, Plymouth, Portland, Portsmouth and Sheerness. Supplementary centres will be added after the receipt of candidates' applications if the number of candidates in any particular area is sufficient to justify it and arrangements are practicable. A fee of 2s. 6d. will be required from each candidate attending the examination.

6. *Subjects of Examination.*—The subjects of examination and the maximum number of marks obtainable in each subject are :—

English ..	200
Elementary Mathematics ..	200
General Science ..	200

There will be no pass mark in individual subjects but, to be successful, a candidate must obtain such an aggregate as to satisfy the examiners.

Syllabus.

No separate tests will be set in handwriting and spelling, but writing, spelling and the command of English will be taken into account in all subjects, *English. (Two 1-hour papers).*

Paper 1. Candidates will be required to write a composition. A choice of subjects will be given. Candidates will be assessed on their ability to express themselves clearly and on their workmanlike use of English.

Paper 2. Questions will be set on a given passage to see whether candidates can read it with understanding. The questions will include summarising, tests of comprehension, and explanation of difficult words or phrases.

Elementary Mathematics. (One 2½-hour paper).

1. Arithmetical calculations. Vulgar and decimal fractions. Knowledge and use of the tables required both in the English and Metric systems for the measurement of length, area, volume, capacity, weight, and time. Averages, ratio, proportion, percentages. Calculation of areas of the rectangle, parallelogram, triangle, circle and trapezium. Calculation of areas and volumes related to simple solids such as the rectangular prism, cylinder, sphere and cone. Arithmetical use of the theorem of Pythagoras. Simple graphs.

Construction of a formula expressing a function, relation or the generalisation of an arithmetic result. Interpretation, evaluation, and easy manipulation of a formula. Easy factors (including the factors of quadratic expressions). Simple algebraic fractions. Simple equations, quadratic equations, and linear simultaneous equations in two variables. Use of indices. Use of logarithms. Graphs from statistical data. Graphs of algebraic functions. Application of graphs to the solution of equations and to the determination of maxima and minima.

11. (a) The properties of the following :—

Angles at a point. Parallel lines. Interior and exterior angles of a triangle. Angle-sum of a polygon. Congruent triangles. Isosceles, equilateral, and right-angled triangles (including Pythagoras's theorem, its converse, and its extensions). Parallelograms, rectangles, squares, rhombuses, and trapezia (including area properties). Circles (including angle and chord properties). Tangents to a circle (including the alternate segment theorem and its converse). Similar triangles (including the relationship between the areas of similar triangles). Bisectors of the interior and exterior angles of a triangle.

(b) The following ruler and compasses constructions and simple loci depending on them :—

Bisection of angles and straight lines. Construction of perpendiculars to a given line. Construction of an angle equal to a given angle. Construction of angles of 60°, 45°, and 30°. Construction of triangles, quadrilaterals, and circles from simple data (including the inscribed, escribed and circumscribed circles of a triangle). Division of a straight line into a given number of equal parts or in a given ratio. Construction of a triangle equal in area to a given quadrilateral and of a square equal in area to a given rectangle. Construction of tangents to a circle from an external point. Construction of a segment of a circle to contain a given angle.

* Candidates whose fifteenth birthday anniversary falls on 1st May, 1st September or 1st January will be eligible to compete at the appropriate examination but not in the year in which their seventeenth birthday so falls.

(c) The simplest properties (including the mensuration) of the cube, rectangular block, right prism, pyramid, tetrahedron, right circular cylinder, right circular cone, and sphere.

(d) The sine, cosine, and tangent of an acute angle.

Proofs of the properties mentioned in II above will not be expected, but proofs of geometrical lemmas and constructions depending on these properties may be asked for.

In addition, easy questions within the syllabus may be set on the following topics : Map problems, the determination of positions by two bearings, simple heights and distances involving the solution of right-angled triangles by using trigonometrical tables.

General Science. (One 2½-hour paper).

Five questions will be set in Physics, three in Chemistry and three in Biology. Candidates will be asked to answer any five questions which may be chosen freely from any of the eleven questions set. Candidates will be expected to show by their answers that they possess a sound knowledge of elementary scientific facts and principles, that they have seen or done a variety of simple experiments, and that they have studied living things in their natural habitats.

Physics. Measurement of length, mass, and time, including elementary study of the common balance and of the simple pendulum. Density and specific gravity; Archimedes' principle; floating bodies in liquid and in air. Atmospheric pressure; simple barometer, pumps. Boyle's law.

Force, weight, the spring balance. The triangle and parallelogram of forces. Moments; centre of gravity. Levers and pulleys, leading to the idea of work and its measurement. The conservation of work in the absence of friction. Potential and kinetic energy and their interchange.

Heat as a form of energy; transformation and conservation of energy. Thermal expansion, including coefficients. Temperature and its measurement. Calorimetry; units of heat; specific heat; calorific value of fuels. Change of state; melting point; boiling point; latent heat.

Relation between pressure, volume, and temperature of a gas. Convection, conduction, and radiation.

Propagation of light. Reflection and refraction of light at plane surfaces. Convex and concave mirrors and lenses; determination of the position and size of images by experiments and graphical methods. The optical properties of the eye; long and short sight and the use of spectacles.

Simple qualitative treatment of magnets and magnetic materials, lines of force; the earth as a magnet. Magnetic compass. Magnetic effect of a current. Application of electromagnets, e.g., bells, telephones, relays, etc. Thermal effect of a current. Chemical effect of a current. Simple forms of galvanometers, ammeters, and voltmeters, including moving-coil type. Primary cells. Use and care of lead accumulator. Meaning of potential difference. E.M.F., current, resistance, electrical energy and power, and the practical units in which they are measured; Ohm's law. Electromagnetic induction simply treated. The principle of the dynamo, motor, and transformer.

Chemistry. Chemical and physical changes; elements, mixtures and compounds. The notion of atoms and molecules and use of equations to give a picture of chemical action.

General properties of metal and non-metals.

The air and its main constituents. Oxygen in relation to burning, breathing and rusting. The preparation, properties and uses of oxygen and carbon dioxide. Burning of sulphur and phosphorus; acidic oxides. The carbon cycle. Carbon and carbon monoxide as reducing agents. Carbon monoxide as a product of incomplete combustion; its use as a fuel.

Hydrogen and water. Synthesis and electrolysis of water. Solution. Influence of temperature on solubility. Crystals and crystallization. Importance in nature of the solubility in water of oxygen and carbon dioxide.

General properties of acids, bases and salts; common examples.

Carbonates and bicarbonates; limestone, chalk, calcium carbonate, washing soda and baking soda. Hardness of water and its softening.

Ammonia, nitric acid. The nitrogen cycle.

Destructive distillation of coal, treated simply.

Biology. Elementary knowledge of soil formation; part played by living organisms (including the earthworm) in accumulation of soil; water and air in soil; retention of water in sand and clay; drainage of soil. Soil as a medium for root growth; the soil as a medium for the supply of inorganic salts to plants; entry of water and salts into the plant.

The characteristics of living things shown by the observation of familiar plants and animals.

The form, life-cycle, and physiology of a herbaceous flowering plant, including the general arrangement of the floral parts, studied with reference to some common example. Pollination; fertilization; seeds and fruits; dispersal; germination; transpiration; respiration. Photosynthesis; effects of light and gravity. Reserve foods; vegetative propagation, e.g., runners, rhizomes, tubers, corms, bulbs, cuttings.

The simple study of a mammal used as an introduction to human anatomy and physiology. General structure of the body; movement of limbs; the digestive, respiratory and excretory systems; functions and circulation of the blood; functions of the skin. Food assimilation and food values.

Life histories of the frog and the butterfly or moth or house-fly. Essentials of reproduction by study of a flowering plant and a mammal or a frog.

Bacteria and fungi as agents of decay and disease preservation of food.

7. Candidates will be informed by letter from the Admiralty of the result of their Examination.

Those candidates up to the required number who obtain the greatest number of marks in the subjects named in paragraph 6 will be eligible for appointment as apprentices, and, subject to requirements, they will be allowed to select their trades according to their position on the Examination List.

8. Apprentices will be bound by indentures to serve for five years, and no candidate will be entered unless some relative or friend is able and willing to undertake the duty of the second party to the indenture for the support, etc., of the apprentice during his apprenticeship.

9. *Pay of Apprentices.*—The current weekly rates of pay are as follows:—

First year	33/3d.
Second Year	39/3d.
Third year	54/6d.
Fourth year	64/6d.
Fifth year	77/9d.
Apprentices over 20:	
Third year	79/10d.
Fourth year	86/-
Fifth year	95/6d.

(Note : Founder apprentices are paid 6s. a week more than the basic rates paid to other apprentices.)

On completion of five years' apprenticeship, apprentices suitable for retention will be entered either at the tradesman's rate, or, if not fully competent to carry out the duties of tradesmen, as probationary mechanics at a probationary rate of 112s. a week, advancement being subject to their being certified as fit for the full tradesman's rating.

10. Board wages may be allowed in special cases of distress to apprentices whose fathers have been killed in the Naval Service, or in other service under

the Admiralty, or have died or been rendered unable to contribute sufficiently towards the support of their families through exposure or injuries received while on duty. When granted, board wages will make the total pay up to 45s. a week.

11. Three free travel warrants (third class) may be issued annually to apprentices employed at a distance from their homes, and who are living in lodgings or hostels; additional warrants may be issued in certain exceptional circumstances.

12. Maintenance allowance ranging from 30s. to 1s. according to wages received is payable to apprentices, who, whether on first appointment or on subsequent transfer, are required for service reasons to take up duty at a place beyond reasonable daily travelling distance of their homes. The allowance ceases when the weekly wage exceeds 92s.

ENTRY OF APPRENTICES WITHOUT WRITTEN EXAMINATION.

13. For trial over a period apprenticeships will also be offered to boys within the stipulated age limits who satisfy an interviewing Board as to their suitability and are able to perform satisfactorily an intelligence and aptitude test. Notice of entry by interview will be given in the local Press on or about the 1st April, 1st August and 1st December, respectively, and candidates should address their applications to the Head of the Establishment at which they wish to be considered for entry. Boys accepted for apprenticeship by this means will be

required to complete a period of six months' preliminary service. On satisfactory completion of service indentures will be signed, dated with original date of their entry.

14. Selection of trades will be permitted so far as vacancies allow, a proportion of the vacancies in each trade being reserved for such entrants.

15. All apprentices entered in this way will commence in the Dockyard Lower School. They may at the end of the first or second year be selected for admission to the Upper School, having regard to the needs of the Service and their performance in the Lower School.

16. Otherwise their conditions of service and training will be the same as those of examination entrants.

N.B.—The details of the School Training of apprentices and other particulars are given in the Regulations which may be obtained on application to the Secretary of the Admiralty (Labour Branch), Bath, or to the Superintendent of one of His Majesty's Dockyards (see para. 1), or Naval Establishments.

The foregoing regulations, which supersede earlier issues, relate primarily to apprenticeships in the shipbuilding and mechanical and electrical engineering departments of the Dockyards, but will also be adhered to as far as practicable in respect of apprentices in the Naval Armament Supply and Naval Works Departments. These regulations will be followed generally; but they are issued for information only and are subject to such modifications as Their Lordships may from time to time consider desirable.

QUEEN ALEXANDRA'S ROYAL NAVAL NURSING SERVICE. 199

HONOURS AND DECORATIONS.

QUEEN ALEXANDRA'S ROYAL NAVAL NURSING SERVICE AND RESERVE.

Orders-in-Council of 6th March, 1902, and 13th October, 1910).

Full details as to entry and conditions of service

of Nursing Sisters and of the enrolment of Reserve Nursing Sisters can be obtained on application to the Medical Director-General of the Navy.

HONOURS AND DECORATIONS FOR WHICH THE ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES ARE ELIGIBLE.

THE VICTORIA CROSS

1. The Victoria Cross may be awarded to Officers and Men of the Royal Navy, or of the Royal Marines, for "most conspicuous bravery or some daring or pre-eminent act of valour or self-sacrifice or extreme devotion to duty in the presence of the enemy on land or at sea."

Petty Officers and Men of the Royal Navy, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Marines are awarded concurrently with the award of the decoration, an annuity of £10 a year, with an additional annuity of £5 for each bar.

This annuity (together with any other pension from public funds) may be increased to £75 a year in all cases of need due to age or infirmity. (Extends to Warrant and Commissioned rank.)

*The Balance of £50, if that amount has not been paid during life-time, will be credited to the estate of a recipient of the V.C. The full amount of £50 will be credited when an award is made posthumously.

The Victoria Cross may be awarded posthumously. It carries with it the right to use the initials V.C. after the surname.

THE GEORGE CROSS

2. The George Cross may be awarded to Officers and Men of the Royal Navy or of the Royal Marines, for outstanding gallantry and devotion to duty, whether on land or at sea, not in the presence of the enemy, or for "extreme or heroic daring" in saving life at sea or on land.

The George Cross, which may be awarded posthumously, has now taken the place of the Medal of the Order of the British Empire, for Gallantry, and the Albert Medals in Gold.

The George Cross carries with it the right to use the initials G.C. after the surname.

APPOINTMENT AS COMPANIONS OF THE MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MOST HONOURABLE ORDER OF THE BATH.

3. Officers of the Royal Navy or of above the rank of Commander, and of equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines may be appointed Companions of the Military Division of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath.

APPOINTMENTS TO THE ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

4. Officers of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines and members of the officially recognised Nursing Services may be appointed to the appropriate class of the Military Division of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire, for gallantry or distinguished conduct not in the face of the enemy at sea or on shore, or for long and meritorious service over a period, either ashore, or afloat. Appointments to the Order may also be made for Services in action against the enemy.

APPOINTMENTS TO THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER.

5. Officers of the Royal Navy or of the Royal Marines may, in time of war, be appointed Companions of the Distinguished Service Order for gallantry or devotion to duty in the presence of the enemy on land or at sea, which, though it may not be deemed to merit the Victoria Cross, is yet of a very high order.

APPOINTMENTS TO THE ROYAL RED CROSS.

6. Fully trained Nurses who are members of the officially recognised Nursing Services or have voluntarily undertaken nursing duties may be appointed to the First Class (Members) of the Royal Red Cross for exceptional devotion and competency over a long period in carrying out actual nursing duties in Naval or Auxiliary War Hospitals or for very exceptional acts of bravery and devotion while on duty. Such appointments carry with them the right to use the initials R.R.C. after the surname.

Fully trained Nurses, or Assistant Nurses, Probationers or Nursing Members of a Voluntary Aid Detachment who belong to one of the officially recognised Nursing Services, or have voluntarily undertaken nursing duties may be appointed to the Second Class (Associates) of the Royal Red Cross for exceptional devotion and competency over a long period, or for exceptional bravery and devotion while on duty. Such appointments carry with them the right to use the initials A.R.R.C. after the surname.

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS.

7. The Distinguished Service Cross may in time of war be awarded to Officers of the Royal Navy of the rank of Commander and below and of equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines for meritorious or distinguished services before the enemy which may not be deemed to warrant the appointment of such officers to the Distinguished Service Order. Officers of the Royal Air Force serving at sea or with the Fleet, and Officers and Warrant Officers of the Army when serving in defensively equipped Merchant Ships may be awarded the Distinguished Service Cross.

It carries with it the right to use the letters D.S.C after the surname.

* Applies only to awards in respect of service since 3rd September, 1939. New pension additions payable from 1/10/44.

THE ALBERT MEDAL

8. (1) The Albert Medal for gallantry in saving life at sea.
- (2) The Albert Medal for gallantry in saving life on land.

The Albert Medal may be awarded posthumously to Officers and Men of the Royal Navy and Royal Marines for gallantry in saving life at sea or on land in cases where the rescuer would have been awarded the George Medal had he survived.

The Albert Medal carries the right to have the initials A.M. put after the surname.

(See George Medal, paragraph 11 below).

THE CONSPICUOUS GALLANTRY MEDAL

9. The Conspicuous Gallantry Medal may be awarded to Petty Officers and Men of the Royal Navy and to Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Marines for acts of conspicuous gallantry in action against the enemy. Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Air Force serving at sea or with the Fleet and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Army serving in defensively equipped Merchant Ships may be awarded the Conspicuous Gallantry Medal.

The Conspicuous Gallantry Medal carries with it the right to use the initials C.G.M. after the surname.

Chief Petty Officers and Petty Officers of the Royal Navy and equivalent Royal Marine ranks may be awarded an annuity up to £20 concurrently with the award of the medal.

*Ratings and ranks below Petty Officer or equivalent who are awarded this medal may be granted 6d. a day (£9 2s. a year) addition to pension, or a gratuity of £20 on discharge without pension, transfer to Reserve, or appointment to a Commission.

For each Bar an additional gratuity of £20.

For awards in respect of service after the present emergency, the pecuniary benefits for C.P.O.'s, P.O.'s and equivalent R.M. ranks will be the same as for ratings and ranks below Petty Officer or equivalent.

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL

10. The Distinguished Service Medal may be awarded to Petty Officers and Men of the Royal Navy or to Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Marines for bravery and resource in action against the enemy, which is not of so high an order as to merit the award of the Conspicuous Gallantry Medal. Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Air Force serving at sea or with the Fleet, and Non-Commissioned Officers and men of the Army serving in defensively equipped Merchant Ships may be awarded the Distinguished Service Medal.

It carries with it the right to use the initials D.S.M. after the surname.

*Petty Officers and Men of the Royal Navy and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Marines who have been awarded this medal are eligible for the award of 6d. a day (£9 2s. a year) addition to pension, or a gratuity of £20 on discharge without pension, transfer to Reserve, or appointment to a Commission.

For each Bar an additional gratuity of £20.

THE GEORGE MEDAL

11. The George Medal may be awarded to Officers and Men of the Royal Navy and Royal Marines for brave conduct on land or at sea, not in the presence of the enemy, or for gallantry in saving life at sea or on land, where the services are not so outstanding as to merit the award of the George Cross.

It carries with it the right to the use of the initials G.M. after the surname.

THE BRITISH EMPIRE MEDAL

12. The British Empire Medal (Military Division) may be awarded to Petty Officers and Men of the Royal Navy or to Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Marines, or to Nursing Members of a Voluntary Aid Detachment who belong to one of the officially recognised Nursing Services, or have voluntarily undertaken Nursing Duties, for gallantry and distinguished conduct not in the face of the enemy, whether on shore or at sea, or for meritorious service over a period either ashore or afloat. The Medal may also be awarded for services in action against the enemy.

It carries with it the right to the use of the initials B.E.M. after the surname.

MEDALS OF THE ROYAL NATIONAL LIFEBOAT INSTITUTION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF LIFE FROM SHIPWRECK.

13. The Gold, Silver and Bronze Medals of the Royal National Lifeboat Institution are awarded for courage in saving life from shipwreck on our coasts. They are worn on the right breast.

STANHOPE GOLD MEDAL

14. The Stanhope Gold Medal is awarded by the Royal Humane Society for the bravest deed of life-saving in the year, either ashore or afloat, but not for bravery in saving life in fires. It is worn on the right breast.

ROYAL HUMANE SOCIETY'S SILVER AND BRONZE MEDALS, TESTIMONIALS AND CERTIFICATES.

15. The Royal Humane Society's Silver and Bronze Medals are awarded for gallantry in saving or attempting to save, life at sea or on land, the Silver Medal being awarded for greater gallantry than the Bronze Medal.

These medals are worn on the right breast.

The Royal Humane Society's Testimonials on Vellum and Parchment are awarded for gallantry in saving or attempting to save, life at sea or on land, the Testimonial on Vellum being awarded for greater gallantry than the Testimonial on Parchment.

The Royal Humane Society's Resuscitation Certificate is awarded for restoring the apparently dead from drowning from asphyxia.

The Royal Humane Society's "In Memoriam" Testimonials on Vellum are presented at the discretion of the Society's Committee to the relatives of those who lose their lives in attempting rescues, and should therefore be reported for consideration.

Recommendations for the above awards must be made within two months of the gallant action, but if the rescues or attempted rescues, occur at a distance from the British Isles this time limit may be extended to eighteen months.

* Applies only to awards in respect of service since 3rd September, 1939. New pension additions payable from 1/10/44.

the present Admiralty practice in recommending awards for various services may be summarised as follows :—

ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES.

Services	Awards
A. Gallantry and distinguished conduct :—	V.C., C.B., D.S.O., D.S.C., C.G.M.
(a) in face of the enemy ..	D.S.M.
(b) in mine and bomb disposal at sea ..	G.C., C.B.E. (Military), O.B.E. (Military),
(c) in minesweeping ..	M.B.E. (Military), G.M., B.E.M.
(d) in bomb disposal ashore ..	(Military)
B. Gallantry and distinguished conduct not in presence of the enemy, e.g., after a ship has been in collision or mined, bombed or torpedoed.	G.C., C.B.E. (Military), O.B.E. (Military),
C. Meritorious service over a period either ashore or afloat.	M.B.E. (Military), G.M., B.E.M.
D. (a) Gallantry and distinguished conduct ashore during enemy action.	C.B.E. (Military), O.B.E. (Military),
(b) Gallantry and distinguished conduct ashore ..	M.B.E. (Military), B.E.M. (Military).
E. Gallantry in saving, or trying to save, life on land or at sea.	V.C., D.S.O., D.S.C., C.G.M., D.S.M.
F. Gallantry in saving life from shipwreck ..	G.C., G.M., B.E.M. (Military).
	G.C., G.M., R.H.S. (Silver)
	A.M. (Posth.), R.H.S. (Bronze).
	Board of Trade Medal (Silver or Bronze).
	R.N.L.I. Medals.

WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE

Officers and Ratings of the W.R.N.S. are eligible for the same Decorations as the Royal Navy

NURSING SERVICES.

For skill and devotion to duty over a long period, R.R.C. (fully trained Nurses only).
or for outstanding courage while carrying out A.R.R.C., and as B, C and D (b) for the
nursing duties. Royal Navy.

CIVILIANS.

A. Gallantry and distinguished conduct during or after enemy action and in bomb disposal.	G.C., G.M., Appointment to the appropriate class of the Order of the British Empire (Civil), B.E.M. (Civil).
B. Meritorious service	Appointment to the appropriate class of the Order of the British Empire (Civil), B.E.M. (Civil).

It is customary for the ribbons of these Orders and Medals to be worn immediately on the Appointment
Award being published in the London Gazette or promulgated to the Fleet.

ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE DECORATION.

GENERAL RULES.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been graciously pleased to approve of the institution of a Decoration for Officers of the Royal Naval Reserve, under the following regulations :—

1. The Royal Naval Reserve Officers' Decoration is granted subject to the following regulations :—

(a) The Decoration may be conferred on Officers who have total Officers' service in the R.N.R. of at least 15 years. This service must be on the Active List except that R.N.R. Retired Officers may count mobilised service in Retired Rank towards the Decoration. All Officers' time counts except time in the rank of Midshipman.

(b) Commissioned Officers must have completed the period of training required for promotion to the rank of Lieutenant-Commander, as follows :—

- (i) Executive Officers .. 9 months.
- (ii) Engineer Officers .. 4 months.
- (iii) Supply Officers .. 4 months.

(c) Officers of the rank of Lieutenant and above from Branch Rank and Branch Officers must have completed the obligatory training due for their Branch.

(d) Officers otherwise qualified, who have not undergone such training, but who have performed specially good service may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted the Decoration.

(e) Registrars holding commissions as Commander (S), Lieutenant-Commander (S) and Lieutenant (S) may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted the Decoration, provided they have completed 20 years' service on the active list.

2. Officers who were on the Active or Retired Lists of the Royal Naval Reserve on 4th August, 1914, may be allowed to count mobilised service as an Officer in any branch of the Naval Forces (including that under special Naval engagements, T. 124 and its variants) or in the Army or Royal Air Force, from 4th August, 1914, to date of demobilisation, as double time for the purpose of reckoning eligibility for this decoration.

3. Similarly Officers who were on the active or retired list of the permanent R.N.R. on the 2nd September, 1939, may count mobilised service from that date to the date of dispersal as double time.

4. Registrars holding R.N.R. commissions on 4th August, 1914, may be allowed to count service between 4th August, 1914, and 3rd August, 1919 as double time for the award of the Decoration.

5. The letters "R.D." will be inserted in the Navy List against the names of Officers on whom the Decoration is conferred.

6. Applications for the award of the Decoration should be addressed as laid down in Article 219 in the R.N.R. (Officers) Regulations.

7. Any Officer on whom this Decoration has been conferred may be deprived of it, with the King's approval, if convicted of any act derogatory to his honour as an Officer and a gentleman.

ROYAL NAVAL VOLUNTEER RESERVE DECORATION.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been graciously pleased to approve of the institution of a Decoration for Officers of the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve, under the following regulations:—

1. (A) *Officers who were members of the Permanent R.N.V.R., either as an officer or a rating prior to 3rd September, 1939.*

Officers must have 20 years' service which need not be continuous. Honorary service will not be allowed to count. The following will be allowed to count towards the 20 years:—

(a) All Officers' service over 17 years of age in the R.N.V.R. (including time as Midshipman, R.N.V.R.), and all commissioned service in the Royal Naval Reserve, in the Army Volunteer or Territorial Force, or in a contingent of the Officers' Training Corps.

(b) Half the time served as a rating of the R.N.V.R. or Royal Naval Reserve, or in the ranks of the Army Volunteer or Territorial Force, or as a cadet in a senior Contingent of the Officers' Training Corps from the age of 17. Service in the ranks of a junior contingent of the Officers' Training Corps from the age of 15 will also count as half time, provided that the unit formed part of the organisation existing before 21st May, 1910.

(c) All previous service qualifying for the Colonial Auxiliary Forces Efficiency Decoration.

(d) Officers who belonged either to the R.N.V.R., R.N.R., or R.N.A.S.B.R., as Officer or man, on 4th August, 1914, may count mobilised service in any branch of the Naval Forces (including that under special Admiralty Agreements, T.124, and its variants) or in the Army or Royal Air Force, from 4th August, 1914, to date of demobilisation or dispersal, as double in the case of Officer's time or full in the case of man's time.

(e) Officers who were on the active or retired list of the permanent R.N.R., R.N.V.R., R.N.V.(W)R. and R.N.A.S.B.R. on the 2nd September, 1939, may count mobilised time from that date to the date of dispersal as double.

(f) Mobilised service qualifying for the R.N.V.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal may count in full instead of half only as in time of peace.

(g) Officers and men who transfer to the R.N.V.R. from the Territorial Force before completing time for the Territorial Force Decoration or Medal, and have not qualified for either in respect of service during the First World War (1914-1919), may count any service allowed to count towards those Decorations.

(h) Temporary Officers who were rating members of the permanent R.N.V.R. on the 2nd September, 1939 may count service from date of dispersal to date of transfer to the permanent R.N.V.R. as half provided the transfer is effected before the end of the Emergency which was declared in 1939—Any service after the end of that Emergency period before transfer will not count at all.

(B) *Officers who became members of the Permanent R.N.V.R., either as an officer or a rating on or subsequent to 3rd September, 1939.*

Officers must have 15 years' service over the age of 17 years, which need not be continuous. Honorary service will not be allowed to count. The following service will be allowed to count towards the 15 years:—

(a) All officers' service in the permanent R.N.V.R. (including time served as Midshipman, R.N.V.R.), and all service as an officer in the permanent R.N.R., the R.M.F.V.R., R.N.A.S.B.R., R.N.V.(W)R., the Army Territorial Force, the Auxiliary Air Force, or R.A.F.V.R. Service in the above forces will however, not be allowed to count if it was solely for duty with a Cadet Force.

(b) Half the time served as a rating or other rank of the permanent R.N.V.R., R.N.R., R.M.F.V.R., R.N.A.S.B.R., R.N.V.(W)R., or in the ranks of the Army Territorial Force, Auxiliary Air Force or R.A.F.V.R., or in a Cadet Force over the age of 17.

(c) All previous service qualifying for the Colonial Auxiliary Forces Efficiency Decoration provided it has not already been awarded.

(d) All officers' service or half the time served as a rating or other rank in the R.N., R.M., Army, R.A.F., or similar Dominion or Colonial Forces on any engagement.

(e) Temporary officers who have not previously served in the permanent R.N.V.R. and who are subsequently granted a permanent commission in the R.N.V.R. may count as mobilised time served as a temporary officer.

(f) Temporary Officers who were rating members of the permanent R.N.V.R. on the 2nd September, 1939, may count service from date of dispersal to date of transfer to the permanent R.N.V.R. as half provided the transfer is effected before the end of the Emergency which was declared in 1939—Any service after the end of that Emergency period before transfer will not count at all.

Notwithstanding the above a minimum of seven years must have been served in the R.N.V.R. in an capacity before being eligible for the award of the V.R.D.

2. (A) *Officers who were members of the Permanent R.N.V.R. prior to 3rd September, 1939.*

The Decoration, if awarded, will be issued from the Branch of the two Services in which the Officer shall have served the greater portion of his last 10 years of qualifying Service.

(B) *Officers who became members of the Permanent R.N.V.R. on or subsequent to 3rd September, 1939.*

The Decoration, if awarded, will be issued from the Branch of the three Services in which the officer completes his qualifying period of service.

3. Service qualifying for the R.N.V.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal or the equivalent medal in other Services cannot count if the medal has actually been awarded.

4. Applications for this Decoration are to be made in writing by the Commanding Officer of the Division to the Admiral Commanding Reserves for the consideration of the Admiralty, each case being supported by a statement of the applicant's service on Form R.N.V. 11. The Decoration being granted as a reward for good and long service, Commanding Officers should in each case state in general terms the reasons which, in their opinion, give the applicant a claim to receive the Decoration.

5. The letters "V.R.D." will be inserted in the Navy List against the names of the Officers to whom the Decoration is awarded.

6. An Officer who has previously been granted the R.N.V.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, may subsequently be awarded and wear the Volunteer Reserve Decoration provided he completes both periods of qualifying service.

7. Any Officer on whom this Decoration has been conferred may be deprived of it, with His Majesty the King's approval, if convicted of any act derogatory to his honour as an Officer and gentleman.

REGULATIONS RESPECTING THE LONG SERVICE AND GOOD CONDUCT MEDAL FOR THE ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE.

The Medal will be granted under the following conditions:—

1. To Royal Naval Reserve men who have satisfactorily completed 15 years' service with "Very Good" character, have entered their fourth period of service and have performed all requisite training.

2. To entitle a man to a Medal, he must be eligible as above and have been recommended for the award by the Registrar-General of Shipping and Seamen.

3. Except as shown in clause 6 service with the Regular Forces, Militia or Special Reserve, will not be allowed to reckon towards the qualifying period, but all service with the Auxiliary Forces, including service qualifying for the Colonial Auxiliary Forces Long Service Medal, will reckon, provided the last 5 years have been served in the R.N.R.

4. Men transferred from the Royal Naval Reserve to the Royal Navy or the Royal Fleet Reserve, and men discharged from the R.N.R. on completion of a term of enrolment or on becoming medically unfit, who enter the Royal Navy and eventually enrol in the Royal Fleet Reserve, may count service in the Royal Fleet Reserve toward the Royal Naval Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, provided that men entered in the Royal Navy on or after the 1st April, 1908, declared their prior service in the Royal Naval Reserve on entry in the Royal Navy.

NOTE.—The above concession is limited to men serving on 14th December, 1921, or entered thereafter, in the Royal Navy or in the Reserves, in question.

5. Men awarded the Royal Naval Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal under the preceding paragraph, who subsequently qualify for the Royal Fleet Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, will be required to relinquish the former as a condition of the award of the latter.

6. (a) Men who belonged to the R.N.R., R.N.V.R., or R.N.A.S.B.R., on 4th August, 1914 will be allowed to count mobilised service in any branch of the Naval Forces (including that under special Admiralty agreements, T.124 and its variants) or in the Army or Royal Air Force, from 4th August, 1914, to date of dispersal, as *double* time for the purpose of reckoning eligibility for this medal.

(b) Officers and men who belonged to the *permanent* R.N.R. on 2nd September, 1939, are allowed to count mobilised time from that date to the date of dispersal or discharge as *double* time for the purpose of reckoning eligibility for this medal.

(c) *Permanent* ratings of the R.N.R., who were serving on 2nd September, 1939, and who were subsequently granted *Temporary* commissions in the R.N.R./R.N.V.R. may count their temporary commissioned service as *double* time towards their eligibility for this medal.

(d) Service in the R.N., Regular Army or the R.A.F. during the period 4th August, 1914, to 31st December, 1921, will count as single time towards the qualifying period for award of this medal.

(e) Temporary service in the R.N. in response to a call for volunteers, will also count towards the award of this medal.

(f) Service in the Royal Navy on an Extended Service Engagement will reckon towards the medal.

The medal may be awarded during such temporary R.N. Service, if due.

7. The requirements in clause 1 that the fourth period of enrolment must have been entered, are abrogated in the case of those coming under the foregoing concessions (Clauses 4, 5 and 6).

8. Men who have been granted the R.N.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, and who have served for a further period which would have again qualified them for an award of a medal, may be awarded a clasp to the original medal. Rosettes (similar to those worn on the ribbon of the 1914 Star), which are issued at the same time as the Clasps, are to be worn on the ribbon of the R.N.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, when the ribbon is worn without the Medal.

9. The Medal may be granted to a Commissioned Officer who has served as a Branch Officer, Petty Officer or man in the R.N.R., on completion of 15 years' combined service, provided that he was promoted to commissioned rank before 9th June, 1927. Time reckoning for the medal under this clause cannot, however, also be counted for the Reserve Decoration.

10. Commissioned and Branch Officers of the R.N.R. (Patrol Service) promoted from the lower deck are also eligible for this Medal.

11. Applications, on Form R.V. 74, from Reservists eligible for the award of this Medal are to be forwarded by the Registrar to the Registrar-General for transmission to the Director of Navy Accounts, who will determine the validity or otherwise of any claim to the Medal.

Deprivation of Medal.

12. When the conduct of any Reservist after he has been awarded the Medal is considered to be such as to disqualify him from wearing it, he may be deprived of it by the Admiral Commanding Reserves. The deprivation will be reported to the Admiralty.

NOTE.—When a Reservist is mobilised the rules for the deprivation of the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, as laid down in King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, Article 563, clauses 1 to 5, are to be followed.

Restoration.

13. A minimum period of three years' "V.G." conduct is required for restoration of the Medal, and a medal of which a man has been deprived for misconduct may be restored on the Reservist's discharge from the Reserve at the discretion of the Admiral Commanding Reserves, providing the above condition has been fulfilled. Should the Reservist, however, complete five years' "V.G." conduct before he is discharged, the Medal may be restored on completion of that period under Article 563, clause 7, King's Regulations at the discretion of the Admiral Commanding.

Loss of Medal.

14. When it is desired to replace a Medal which has been accidentally lost, the Reservist to whom the Medal belonged must make a declaration before a Magistrate, or Registrar of Royal Naval Reserve, stating the circumstances in which the loss occurred, together with his rank or rating, name, and number of his certificate book. This declaration will be sent to the Director of Navy Accounts through the Registrar-General, and the Medal will be replaced on payment, if the explanation of its loss is considered satisfactory.

REGULATIONS RESPECTING THE LONG SERVICE AND GOOD CONDUCT MEDAL FOR THE ROYAL NAVAL VOLUNTEER RESERVE.

1. The R.N.V.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal will be granted to men of the R.N.V.R. after 12 years' qualifying service as defined below, provided that during such service their character has never been assessed below "Very Good." Those who serve for a further period which would again qualify them for the award of a medal may be awarded a clasp to the medal. The clasp may also be granted under the same conditions to officers who have received the medal, provided they are not eligible for the award of the Volunteer Reserve Decoration. The Medal or clasp may be granted to men who have quitted the R.N.V.R., if they are qualified.

2. The following will be allowed to reckon as qualifying service, which need not be continuous:—

(a) Service in the R.N.V.R. as "Efficient." Men who served in the R.N.V.R. during the Great War (1914–1919) may be regarded as "Efficient" for two years from date of demobilisation.

(b) Service from the age of 15 in the R.N.V.R. Boys' Corps or Royal Naval or Royal Marine Volunteer Cadet Corps, provided enrolment in the R.N.V.R. occurred within six months of leaving the Boys' Corps or Cadet Corps.

(c) Men who belonged to the R.N.V.R., R.N.R. or R.N.A.S.B.R. on 4th August, 1914, may count mobilised service in any branch of the Naval Forces (including that under any special Admiralty Agreements, T.124 and its variants), or in the Army or Royal Air Force, from 4th August, 1914, to date of dispersal, as *double time*.

Men who did *not* belong to the above Reserves on 4th August, 1914, may count service in the Royal Navy, the Regular Army or the Royal Air Force during the period 4th August, 1914, to 31st December, 1921, as single time.

Temporary service in the Royal Navy, in response to a call for volunteers, will count as single time towards the qualifying period for the award of this medal, and the medal may be awarded during such temporary service, if due.

Service in the Royal Navy on an Extended Service Engagement will reckon towards the medal.

Except as provided above, service with the Regular Forces, Militia or Special Reserve will *not* count.

(d) Men who belonged to the *permanent* R.N.V.R. on 2nd September, 1939, are allowed to count mobilised time from that date to the date of dispersal or discharge as *double time* for the purpose of reckoning eligibility for this medal.

(e) *Permanent* ratings of the R.N.V.R. who were serving on 2nd September, 1939, and who were subsequently granted *Temporary* commissions in the R.N.R./R.N.V.R. may count their temporary commissioned service as *double time* towards their eligibility for this medal.

(f) Service in the Territorial Army, as Officer or man, of R.N.V.R. ratings, who did not qualify for either the Territorial Efficiency Decoration or Medal in respect of service during the Great War (1914–1919), provided that the last five years have been served in the R.N.V.R.

(g) Service with the Auxiliary Forces, including service qualifying for the Colonial Auxiliary Forces Long Service Medal, provided the last five years have been served in the R.N.V.R.

(h) Service from the age of 15 in the ranks of a junior contingent of the Officers' Training Corps, provided the unit formed part of the organisation existing before 21st May, 1910, and the man concerned entered the R.N.V.R. within six months of leaving the contingent.

(i) Service from the age of 15 in a Cadet Corps or Cadet Battalion of the Army Volunteers.

3. An Officer who has previously been granted the R.N.V.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, and is subsequently granted the Volunteer Officers' Decoration, may wear both Medal and Decoration.

4. APPLICATIONS should be made on Form R.N.V. 12 to the Admiral Commanding Reserves, who will determine the validity or otherwise of any claim.

5. **FORFEITURE OF MEDAL.**—When the conduct of a member after he has been awarded the medal is considered to be such as to disqualify him from wearing it, he may be deprived of it by the Admiral Commanding Reserves. The deprivation will be reported to the Admiralty.

NOTE.—When a Reservist is mobilised the rules for the deprivation of the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, as laid down in King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, Article 563, clauses 1 to 5, are to be followed.

6. **RESTORATION OF MEDAL.**—A minimum period of three years' "V.G." conduct is required for the restoration of the Medal, and a medal of which a man has been deprived for misconduct may be restored on the Reservist's discharge from the Reserve at the discretion of the Admiral Commanding Reserves, provided the above condition has been fulfilled. Should the Reservist, however, complete five years' "V.G." conduct before he is discharged, the Medal may be restored on completion of that period under Article 563, clause 7, King's Regulations, at the discretion of the Admiral Commanding Reserves.

7. **LOSS OF MEDAL.**—When it is desired to replace a medal which has been accidentally lost by the holder, a declaration must be made before a Magistrate, or before a Commissioned Officer of the R.N.V.R., stating the circumstances in which the loss occurred, and the name, rank, and official number of the man to whom the medal belonged. This declaration will be sent to the Admiralty through the usual channel in the case of a man who is still serving, and direct in the case of one who has retired. The medal will be replaced, on payment, if the explanation of its loss is considered satisfactory.

8. **ROSETTES.**—Rosettes (similar to those worn on the ribbon of the 1914 Star), which are issued at the same time as the Clasps, are to be worn on the ribbon of the R.N.V.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, when the ribbon is worn without the Medal.

REGULATIONS RESPECTING THE LONG SERVICE AND GOOD CONDUCT MEDAL FOR THE ROYAL FLEET RESERVE.

1. Men of the Royal Fleet Reserve who are not in possession of the R.N. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal are eligible for the award of the Royal Fleet Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal provided that they:—

(i) have completed at least 15 years' service in the Fleet and Royal Fleet Reserve combined ;

(ii) have satisfactorily carried out the prescribed training ;

(iii) have obtained a character not below "V.G." during the 15 years preceding the award ;

(iv) have not been awarded a character below "Good" during any year of their service from the age of 18 (*but see Clause 2*) ; and

(v) are recommended for the award of the medal by the Registrar of the Royal Fleet Reserve.

2. Men whose characters were assessed below "Good" during the first five years of their active service from the age of 18 may be specially considered for award of the medal either:—

(i) After the completion of 15 years' service with continuous "V.G." character, on the ground of having displayed heroism or gallantry in action, or having rendered some special service in time of emergency, subsequently to the assessment of character below "Good," or

(ii) On the ground of having 18 years' service with continuous "V.G." character subsequent to that assessment.

The conditions laid down in clause 1 (i), (ii), (iii) and (v) will apply to all men. Desertion at any time will render a man ineligible for the award of the medal, except in special circumstances where a man can show the necessary period of service with continuous "V.G." character commencing from the date of recovery from desertion.

3. Men in possession of the Royal Fleet Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal who subsequently re-enter the Royal Navy or Royal Marines on regular engagements and qualify for the award of the Active Service, Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, will be required to surrender the Reserve Medal on being awarded the Active Service

Medal. Similarly, men who possess the Royal Fleet Reserve Medal will be required to surrender it on being subsequently awarded the Royal Australian Navy or the Royal Canadian Navy Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.

4. When the conduct of any man after he has been awarded the Medal is considered to be such as to disqualify him from wearing it, he may be deprived of it by the Commander-in-Chief or the Commandant General, Royal Marines. The deprivation will be reported to the Admiralty.

When reservists are mobilised or re-entered in the Royal Navy, the regulations for the deprivation of the Active Service, Long Service and Good Conduct Medal (King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions Article 563, Clauses 1-5) are to apply equally to the deprivation of the Royal Fleet Reserve Medal.

5. A minimum period of three years' "Very Good" conduct is required for restoration of the Medal, and a medal of which a man has been deprived for misconduct may be restored on the man's discharge from the Reserve, at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief or the Commandant General, Royal Marines, provided the above conditions have been fulfilled. Should the man, however, complete five years' "Very Good" conduct before he is discharged, the medal may be restored on completion of that period at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief or the Commandant General, Royal Marines.

6. When it is desired to replace a medal which has been accidentally lost, the man to whom the medal belonged must make a declaration before a Magistrate or Registrar of the Royal Fleet Reserve, stating the circumstances in which the loss occurred, together with his rating, name, class, number in the Reserve, and Royal Naval official number, or Royal Marine register number. This declaration will be sent to the Admiralty through the Registrar of the Royal Fleet Reserve, and the Medal will be replaced, on payment, if the explanation of its loss is considered satisfactory.

7. Medals are to be worn, in conformity with the Regulations for Naval Uniforms (Ratings), with No. 2 dress (or No. 7 dress in hot climates) on those occasions when the wearing of No. 1 or No. 6 dress is authorised for Active Service ratings, i.e., at inspections and musters, on ceremonial occasions, and on Sundays in harbour. Medals are not to be worn on any other occasion.

GOOD CONDUCT MEDAL AND GRATUITY.

Qualification for Award.—The Long Service and Good Conduct Medal represents, with Good Conduct Badges, the highest standard of conduct in the Service and it is important that recommendations for the award of the medal should not be made as a matter of course on completion of the necessary period of qualifying service.

2. *Gratuities.*—Except where otherwise stated, the award of a Good Conduct Medal will carry with it, irrespective of rating, a gratuity of £20, payment of which will be authorized by the Director of Navy Accounts.

3. To be entitled to the award of the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal and Gratuity, a man must :

- (a) have completed 15 years' pensionable service with continuous "Very Good" character, and with previous character not inferior to "Good" in service which is reckonable for pension purposes. Where character during such service has been assessed as "Good" on the 31st December in any year, time reckoning for the medal will not commence until the 1st January following.
- (b) have actually re-engaged to complete time for pension (but see clause 2 below regarding ratings on non-continuous service engagements).
- (c) be in possession of the full number of Good Conduct Badges which he could have earned during his service.
- (d) have been recommended for the award by the Captain of his ship, or the Commanding Officer, on his Service Certificate for the three consecutive years immediately preceding the award.
- (e) be provisionally recommended by the Captain of the ship or the Commanding Officer of the establishment in which he is serving at the time of the application as in every respect deserving of the award.

2. *Non-Continuous Service.*—Maltese ratings serving on non-continuous service engagements are eligible for the award of the medal and gratuity under the foregoing conditions, except that clause 1 (b) above is not applicable. Other non-continuous service ratings, including non-European native ratings, may be awarded the medal without gratuity if their records of service and character conform to the requirements for an award under the ordinary rules.

3. Desertion will render a man ineligible for the award of the medal under the ordinary regulations (see Article 9—Special Recommendations).

4. *Long Service and Good Conduct Gratuities—Additional Allowance.*—Men awarded the gratuity referred to in Article 2 will also be eligible to earn an additional allowance, which will be payable in a lump sum with the first payment of pension on discharge, at the rate of £1 for each year of qualifying service with "Very Good" character rendered subsequent to the award or restoration of the medal.

2. Officers of Branch or higher rank who have been promoted thereto after the award of medal and gratuity will be allowed, on confirmation in rank, to receive payment of any additional allowance that may have been earned up to the date of their promotion.

3. Service during which a "Good" character is awarded will not count as qualifying service for the additional allowance, notwithstanding that the man may not have been deprived of the medal.

4. When a man is deprived of or forfeits his medal he will forfeit the additional allowance already accrued. If the medal is restored before he is pensioned, the amount earned subsequently to the date of restoration only will be awarded.

5. When a man is invalided after having been awarded the medal and gratuity, and before completion of the full time for pension, he will be granted any additional allowance that may have been earned up to the date of his discharge.

6. Any man who voluntarily quits the Service after the award of the medal and gratuity, and before becoming entitled to a pension, will forfeit all claim to any additional allowance that may have been earned.

7. Where a man who has been discharged to pension is permitted to re-engage for a further period of service subject to relinquishment of pension, such further service will be allowed to count for purposes of the additional allowance under the usual regulations, provided that the man is qualified in all respects for this allowance.

5. *Long Service and Good Conduct Gratuities and Additional Allowances of Dead Men.*—If a man should die after the award of his medal any gratuity or additional allowance to which he may be entitled will be paid to his widow, or next-of-kin if dependent upon him.

6. *Breaks in Service.*—A break in service not due to desertion, dismissal, sentence of imprisonment, or other misconduct on the man's part, will not be considered as breaking the continuity of his "Very Good" character, or of recommendations for the medal and gratuity, provided that he rejoins within five years or, if invalided, as soon as the state of his health permits.

7. *Annual Recommendations.*—After a man has been awarded a "Very Good" character assessment for the twelfth year in succession in service counting towards the medal and provided his character continues to be "Very Good," the Captain of the ship or the Commanding Officer is to consider whether he is deserving of a recommendation for the medal.

2. If the man is considered deserving of the medal, the Captain of the ship or the Commanding Officer, when recording the award of the thirteenth successive annual "Very Good" assessment on the Service Certificate, is also to record the recommendation by the notation "R.M.G."

3. If a man is not considered deserving of the medal, the fact is to be recorded by drawing a line across the recommendation column on the Service Certificate. The reason for so doing is also to be fully recorded by the Captain, or the Commanding Officer, on the man's recommendation for advancement and conduct record sheet.

4. Provided that a man's character remains "Very Good" and he is still recommended, a record as in clause 2 is similarly to be made at each subsequent annual assessment until the medal is awarded.

5. The recommendation, or otherwise, of a man is also to be noted on his recommendation for advancement and conduct record sheet whenever he is transferred to another ship or division after he has become eligible for recommendation.

8. *Recommendations to the Admiralty.*—The names of men provisionally recommended for medals and gratuities, are to be sent to the Director of Navy Accounts on Form S.218, accompanied by their Service Certificates or certified copies thereof, in sufficient time to allow for verification of entitlement and preparation of the medal (normally one calendar month), and for approval to be received and presentation to be made on the date when the award is due.

2. Recommendations for Royal Marine ranks disembarked are to be forwarded through the Director of Pay and Records, Royal Marines.

9. *Special Recommendations.*—If a man has the essential service qualification of 15 years with continuous "Very Good" character in accordance with the foregoing Articles but is ineligible for the award of the medal under the ordinary regulations, the Admiralty will consider any recommendation for a special award of the medal on the grounds that the man has displayed heroism or gallantry in action or has rendered some special service in time of emergency, during service qualifying for the medal and subsequent to the lapse which disqualifies him under the ordinary rules. The recommendation should be made by letter submitted through the Commander-in-Chief or Flag Officer or for a Royal Marine serving on shore through the Director of Pay and Records, stating fully the circumstances in which the application is made.

2. A recommendation for a man who has a record of 18 years' qualifying service with continuous "Very Good" character will also be considered although he may be disqualified under the ordinary regulations.

3. For men recommended under this Article the "R.M.G." notations on service certificates are not essential.

10. *Presentation of Medal and Gratuity.*—When the approval of the Admiralty has been received, the medal is, if possible, to be presented by the Captain before the ship's company or for Royal Marines by the Commanding Officer on parade. The gratuity is to be paid on the authority which will be issued by the Director of Navy Accounts. In no circumstances is the medal to be presented or the gratuity to be paid before the date on which the award is due.

2. The award of the medal and gratuity is to be noted on the Service Certificate. In order that the possession of the medal may not be overlooked when consideration is being given to deprivation of a Good Conduct Badge, the award of the medal is to be noted at the foot of the Badge column in addition to the Medals section of the Service Certificate.

11. *Misconduct Pending Presentation.*—If a man's conduct should not have been satisfactory in the interval between the date on which he is provisionally recommended for the medal and the date on which the award would normally be due, the Admiralty is to be informed by signal. The medal will not be awarded and, if received in the ship, is to be returned with the authority for payment of the gratuity to the Admiralty, and the circumstances explained.

2. If the presentation of the medal is for any reason delayed beyond the date on which the award is due, and misconduct (other than a trivial offence not breaking the continuity of a man's "Very Good" conduct or "V.G." character) occurs in the interval, the medal is to be withheld and particulars reported to the Admiralty for decision. The report is to state whether deprivation of the medal would have been proposed had it been in the man's possession at the time of punishment, unless the punishment awarded automatically involves loss of medal. The authority for payment of the gratuity which accompanies the medal is not to be acted upon, unless the decision arrived at by the Admiralty is to the effect that the medal is to be regarded as awarded and deprived, in which case payment of the gratuity may then be made.

NOTE.—The rules as to deprivation and restoration of the G.C. Medal are contained in Article 563 of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

12. *Clasps.*—A man holding the medal who completes a further fifteen years' service on any kind of Royal Naval engagement, T.124 and variants excepted, with the character qualification required for the original award may be awarded a clasp to the medal. The award of the clasp will not entitle the recipient to any further gratuity or pension addition. Applications for the award are to be made on Form S.218 endorsed "CLASP ONLY" and forwarded as directed in clause 8, accompanied by the Service Certificate or a certified copy thereof.

NOTE.—Pensioners are not debarred from counting the additional service for the award of the clasp.

MERITORIOUS SERVICE ANNUITIES AND MEDALS (ROYAL MARINES).

A sum not exceeding £400 a year is placed at the disposal of the Admiralty to be distributed in annuities not exceeding £20, as rewards for distinguished and meritorious service. This award was open either before or after discharge to Senior Non-Commissioned Officers of the Royal Marines who had completed 21 years' service, or had been granted a life pension on account of wounds or hurts received in action or otherwise in the execution of duty.

2. It has now been ruled that as Royal Marines receive the higher rate of L.S. and G.C. gratuity, they are not eligible for this award, but ranks who were already registered in the department of the Commandant General, Royal Marines on 16th May, 1947, will remain eligible for the medal and annuity, and awards will be made, as and when vacancies occur, to the most deserving cases.

3. Ranks selected for honorary distinction are entitled to wear a silver medal, having on one side His Majesty's effigy and on the other the words "For meritorious service," and bearing the name of the recipient with the date of the grant. The medal and annuity is liable to forfeiture for recipients on conviction for treason, sedition, or mutiny.

DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL.

The Distinguished Conduct Medal may be awarded by the Military Authorities to Regimental Sergeant-Majors, non-commissioned officers and men of the Royal Marines and to Naval ratings for distinguished conduct in the Field while serving with

the Army. For the conditions governing the grant of annuities and gratuities in connection therewith see Article 167, Clauses 4-8, King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

MINISTRY OF TRANSPORT CERTIFICATES OF SERVICE AND CERTIFICATES OF COMPETENCY.

Officers serving on the Active List or on the Retired List of the Royal Navy who hold, or have held, the rank of Lieutenant or above on the Active List may (at the discretion of the Ministry of Transport) be awarded Certificates of Service as a Master or First Class Engineer in the Mercantile Marine.

2. Sub-Lieutenants (E), Senior Commissioned and Commissioned Engineers and Senior Commissioned and Commissioned Mechanics, R.N., may be awarded Certificates of Service as a Second Class Engineer in the Mercantile Marine.

3. Extended Service Officers are only eligible for the award of a Certificate of Service on termination of their Extended Service Commissions.

4. Temporary and Reserve Officers are ineligible for the award of Certificates of Service.

5. Certificates of Competency as Master, Mate or Engineer can only be granted after examination.*

* Regulations governing the Examinations of Masters and Mates (Form EXN. 1) and Engineers (Form EXN. 1A) in the Mercantile Marine are published by H.M. Stationery Office (Price 2/- and 1/- net respectively).

6. The following procedure is to be adopted when Officers make application for the award of a Certificate of Service or to sit the examinations for Certificates of Competency :—

- (i) Application to be made on appropriate Ministry of Transport Form which may be obtained, free of charge, from the Registrar General of Shipping and Seamen, Llandaff Road, Llandaff, Cardiff, or from any Mercantile Marine Office (see "List of Registrars of R.N.R. at the several ports" in Navy List) and forwarded to the Secretary of the Admiralty (C.W. Branch) through the usual channels. Officers serving abroad can obtain the necessary Forms on application to the Commander-in-Chief of the Station.
- (ii) Applications to be forwarded to the Ministry of Transport by the Admiralty with the usual statements of service, etc.
- (iii) All subsequent correspondence to be directed between the Ministry of Transport and the Officer.

NAUTICAL ASSESSORS.

Appointments as Nautical Assessors will be made under the following rules :—

HOUSE OF LORDS.

(Under Section III of the Supreme Court of Judicature Act, 1891.)

(1) To be retired Naval Officers of the rank of Admiral or Captain who have had at least three years' service in command of one of H.M. Ships at sea.

(2) The number will be limited to six.

(3) The age limit is 65.

(4) Appointments will be for a limited period of three years in the first instance, any extension beyond that period will be specially considered before the term of the appointment expires.

COURT OF APPEAL.

(Under Section 98 of the Supreme Court of Judicature (Consolidation) Act, 1925).

(1) To be Naval Officers retired from the Commanders', Captains' or Flag Officers' Lists.

(2) The number will be limited to two.

(3) The appointment will be for three years in the first instance. Any extension beyond that period will be specially considered before the term of the appointment expires.

CLASS III. ASSESSORS.

(Under the Merchant Shipping Act, 1894.)

(1) To be retired Officers of the rank of Admiral or Captain who have had three years' service in command of one of H.M. Ships at sea. Qualified Navigating Officers of the rank of Commander or Lieutenant-Commander who have had three years' service as Navigator after passing for first class ships are also eligible for appointment.

(2) The number will be limited to four.

(3) The age limit is 65.

(4) The appointments will be for three years in the first instance.

Application for appointment as Assessors to the House of Lords or Court of Appeal should be made to the Admiralty.

Application for appointment as Class III Assessor should be addressed to the Home Office.

REGULATIONS FOR HIS MAJESTY'S LEVEES AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE.

At all Levees, which are usually held at 11.30 a.m., Cards of Admission will be required, whether for Presentation or Attendance, as the numbers at each of these ceremonies are limited.

The following are the rules to be observed :—

ATTENDANCES AND PRESENTATIONS

All Officers of the Royal Navy, Royal Marines and Reserves, of whatever rank, whether on the Active or Retired Lists, will communicate with, and obtain their cards from, the Naval Secretary to the First Lord of the Admiralty. All Civil Officers of the Admiralty will communicate with, and obtain their cards from, the Private Secretary to the First Lord of the Admiralty.

Presentations of Officers on the Retired List are, however, never made by the First Lord. Should such an Officer desire presentation, he must forward his application to the Naval Secretary through some person who will himself be present at the same Levee and who will act as his sponsor and take full responsibility for the presentation.

A card for attendance may only be issued to an Officer, whether on the Active or Retired List, if he has already been presented and is also making a presentation.

Application for either presentation or attendance should be made when the date of the Levee for which the card is desired has been announced in the Press by the Lord Chamberlain, but not before.

Applications cannot, however, be considered unless they are received at the Admiralty at least fourteen days prior to the date of the Levee.

Occasions on which Officers may be presented by the First Lord of the Admiralty.

- 1.—On receiving a Commission in the Royal Navy.
- 2.—On promotion to the rank of Commander, or to corresponding rank in other branches of the Service, and after that on every step. Retired Officers are not presented on receiving a step in rank.
- 3.—*On appointment to the command of a station or squadron, or to a principal post at the Admiralty.
- 4.—On return from active service during War, or from any special service abroad, or on return from the command of a station or squadron.
- 5.—On appointment to the Royal Yacht or as Aide-de-Camp to the King.
- 6.—On appointment as a Knight Commander of any British Order, provided that a change of style is occasioned thereby.

(*Presentations on appointment will only be made when such appointment is conferred by the King either by (a) Letters Patent, (b) Warrant, (c) Submission and Sign Manual, or (d) an informal notification of His Majesty's approval of the appointment).

SALVAGE AWARDS

REGULATING THE DISTRIBUTION OF SALVAGE AWARDS.

At the Court of Buckingham Palace,

The 18th day of December, 1936.

Present :

The KING'S Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

WHEREAS there was this day read at the Board a Memorial from the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, dated the 19th day of November, 1936 (N.L. 1344/36) in the words following, viz. :—

"WHEREAS by the Naval Agency and Distribution Act, 1864, it is provided that money distributable among the Officers and Crews of any of Your Majesty's Ships of War in respect of Awards made in the several cases therein mentioned, so far as full provision respecting the distribution thereof is not made by or under any Act of Parliament other than that Act, shall be distributed under our direction in the shares in that behalf specified in any Royal Proclamation or Order in Council; and further that Your Majesty in Council may from time to time make such Orders as seem meet for the better execution of the Act:

"And whereas His late Majesty King George the Fifth was pleased, by Order in Council dated the 27th April, 1918, to authorise the distribution under our direction of all Prize Bounty, and also of the net proceeds of Captures and Seizures under the several Acts of Parliament passed relating to the Revenues of Customs, to Trade and Navigation, or the Abolition of the Slave Trade, and for the Capture and Destruction of Pirates and Piratical Vessels, and of the Rewards conferred for the same, and also (when not otherwise specially apportioned

by the Terms of the respective Awards and Allowances) of all Awards for salvage granted to the Crews of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels of War and all other Moneys whatsoever granted to be shared among the Officers and Crews of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in the manner of Prize Money, except those arising from Prize of War, in the shares and under the Regulations set forth in the said Order:

"And whereas it is considered expedient to cancel and repeal the Scale of Distribution contained in the said Order in Council dated the 27th April, 1918, in so far as it relates to awards of salvage:

"We now therefore beg leave humbly to submit that Your Majesty may be graciously pleased, by Your Order in Council, to cancel and repeal the above mentioned Order in Council of the 27th April, 1918, in so far as it relates to awards for salvage, and to authorise the distribution under our direction of all Awards for salvage granted to the Officers and Crews of any of Your Majesty's Ships and Vessels of War, when not otherwise specially apportioned by the Terms of the respective Awards, in the shares and under the Regulations set forth below :—

"1. The net amount distributable shall be distributed by Classes, so that every person present and assisting shall receive shares according to his Class, or according to equivalent Ranks and Ratings as set forth in the following scale, the equivalent Ranks and Ratings being those laid down in Your Majesty's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions for the Government of Your Majesty's Naval Service, and in the Regulations for the Government

of the various classes of the Reserves, or, if not so laid down, may be determined by us:—

<i>Special Classes :—</i>	Shares
Admiral Commander-in-Chief	1,250
Admiral Commanding a Squadron ..	1,000
Vice-Admiral Commander-in-Chief ..	1,000
Vice-Admiral Commanding a Squadron ..	750
Vice-Admiral	500
Rear-Admiral Commander-in-Chief ..	750
Rear-Admiral Commanding a Squadron ..	500
Rear-Admiral	300
Commodore 1st Class Commander-in-Chief ..	750
Commodore 1st Class Commanding a Squadron	500
Commodore 1st Class	250
Commodore 2nd Class Commanding a Squadron	250
Commodore 2nd Class	160
Captain-in-Command, after 9 years' service in that rank	160
Captain-in-Command, after 6 years' service in that rank	140
Captain-in-Command, after 3 years' service in that rank	120
Captain-in-Command, with not more than 3 years' service in that rank	100

First Class :—

Commander-in-Command	60
------------------------------	----

Second Class :—

Captain not in Command, Commander serving as second in Command in a ship commanded by a Captain, Engineer Commander and Commander (E) in charge of the engines of a ship commanded by a Captain and Lieutenant Commander in Command	40
---	----

Third Class :—

Commander not in Command, Lieutenant Commander serving as Second in Command in a ship commanded by a Captain, Engineer-Lieutenant Commander and Lieutenant Commander (E) in charge of the engines of a ship commanded by a Captain, and Lieutenant in Command	30
---	----

Fourth Class :—

Lieutenant-Commander not in Command, Lieutenant serving as Second in Command in a ship commanded by a Captain, and Lieutenant (E) in charge of the engines of a ship commanded by a Captain	25
---	----

Fifth Class :—

Lieutenant not in Command, Sub-Lieutenant in Command and Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank in Command	20
--	----

<i>Sixth Class :—</i>	Share
Sub-Lieutenant not in Command, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank not in Command and Warrant Officer in Command	15

<i>Seventh Class :—</i>	
Warrant Officer not in Command	15

<i>Eighth Class :—</i>	
Midshipman and Chief Petty Officer ..	10

<i>Ninth Class :—</i>	
Naval Cadet and Petty Officer	8

<i>Tenth Class :—</i>	
Leading Seaman	6

<i>Eleventh Class :—</i>	
Able Seaman	5

<i>Twelfth Class :—</i>	
Ordinary Seaman and Boy	3

<i>Thirteenth Class :—</i>	
Supernumeraries	2

"2. Subject to paragraph 1, all Officers and Men of the Royal Marines and of the various classes of the Reserves, all Officers and Men of the Fleet Air Arm forming part of the complement of any of Your Majesty's Ships and Vessels of War and all Officers and Men of the Mercantile Marine who are temporarily employed in Your Majesty's Naval Forces shall receive shares according to their equivalent Ranks and Ratings in the Royal Navy or if there are no such equivalent Ranks and Ratings then according to the Ranks or Ratings to which their appointments may be deemed to be equivalent.

"3. All other persons present and assisting shall share as supernumeraries.

"4. Any Officer entitled to share in an award who shall have more Commissions than one shall be entitled to participate only according to the share allotted to him by the above-mentioned distribution in respect of his superior Commission.

"5. Officers serving as Chief of Staff or Captain of the Fleet shall share as in Command of a Squadron or Ship.

"6. Officers and others holding Acting Appointments superior to their Substantive Ranks or Ratings, and who are in receipt of the pay of such Acting Appointments, shall share according to such Acting Rank.

"7. In the event of any difficulty arising with respect to any of these Rules, or if any case should occur not herein provided for, or not sufficiently provided for, or if the assistance rendered by any person shall be considered to merit a larger or smaller share than he would be entitled to receive under the foregoing Rules, we shall be competent to issue such directions thereon as may appear just and expedient.

"8. The scale of distribution herein contained shall apply to all Awards for Salvage distributed after the date of this Order."

HIS MAJESTY, having taken the said Memorial into consideration, was pleased, by and with the advice of His Privy Council, to approve of what is therein proposed.

AND the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty are to give the necessary directions herein accordingly.

P. A. M. HANKEY.

PENSIONS INCREASE SCHEME, 1944-47.

Provision has been made for the award of increases to pensions to the extent and under the conditions shown in the following Schedules.

SCHEDULE I.

This Schedule relates to:—

(a) officers' service retired pay, or the service portion of disability retired pay,

(b) the service retired pay, or the service portion of disability retired pay, of members of Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Service, and Nursing Service Reserve,

(c) men's Service pensions, including elements for rank and age,

(d) the Service pensions of Teachers in the Girls' and Infants' Schools of the Royal Marine Forces who are pensionable under Order in Council of the 10th February, 1905, and previous Orders,

(e) pensions payable under Order in Council of the 27th October, 1936, and previous Orders relating to Riggers and Yardcraft personnel,

(f) pensions payable under Order in Council of the 3rd July, 1939, and previous Orders relating to European and Indian members of the Hong Kong Dockyard Police.

(g) pensions payable under Order in Council of the 27th October, 1936, and previous Orders relating to certain Shipwrights,

(h) Officers' widows' "ordinary" pensions and children's "ordinary" compassionate allowances,

(i) Victoria Cross annuities of £10 (with £5 for each bar) and Conspicuous Gallantry Medal annuities awarded in respect of service before 1st April, 1947,

(j) Meritorious Service Annuities payable to Royal Marines, where the recipient is also in receipt of another pension increaseable under this Schedule.

(k) Retired Officers' Naval Pensions and Good Service Pensions,

(l) any award increased under Orders in Council of the 13th August, 1920, or the 8th December, 1924, or which would have been increaseable under those Orders but for the income limits imposed thereby,

(m) Pensions payable under Order in Council 1st July, 1937, to Officers of the Royal Fleet Auxiliary Service.

Note.—Additions to pension in respect of gallantry awards shall, for the purposes of this Schedule, be regarded as service elements of pension forming a part of the pensions to which they are attached.

2. Conditions of Eligibility.

An award to which this schedule relates may be increased provided the following conditions are fulfilled.

(a) The total income of the pensioner, including pension and pension increase, does not exceed, in the case of a pensioner who is married, or has at least one dependant, £450 a year, or in any other case, £350 a year, but in assessing income for this purpose the first £52 a year of income other than the increaseable pension or pensions shall be disregarded.

(b) (i) The pensioner has attained the age of 60 years (or, where the pension is one payable on account of widowhood, 40 years), or has not attained the age of 16 years, or

(ii) the pensioner was invalided from the Naval Service, or

(iii) the pensioner is a woman who has at least one dependant, or

(iv) the pensioner is permanently incapacitated by physical or mental infirmity from engaging in any regular full-time employment.

3. Amount of Increase.

The maximum increase admissible as from 1st December, 1946, is as follows:—

(a) If the pensioner is married or has at least one dependant:

Where the pension exceeds	But does not exceed	the amount of increase shall be
—	£100	40% of the pension
£100	£133 6s. 8d.	£40
£133 6s. 8d.	£200	30% of the pension
£200	£290	£60
£290	£450	sufficient to increase the pension to £450

(b) If the pensioner is unmarried and has no dependant:—

Where the pension exceeds	But does not exceed	the amount of increase shall be
—	£75	40% of the pension
£75	£100	£30
£100	£150	30% of the pension
£150	£305	£45
£305	£350	sufficient to increase the pension to £350

but no pension shall be increased by an amount greater than is sufficient to bring the total income of the pensioner up to the appropriate income limit in paragraph 2 (a) above.

4. Provisions regarding the calculation of the increase.

(a) Any portion of a pension which has been commuted shall not be regarded as part of the pension for the purposes of this Schedule, except that where the commutation was effected after 31st December, 1943, the commuted portion may wholly or partially be so regarded.

(b) The income of a married pensioner shall be deemed to include the income of the husband or wife of the pensioner, but the income of a pensioner shall not be otherwise deemed to include the income of any other person.

(c) A pensioner shall be regarded as unmarried unless the husband or wife of the pensioner is alive, but where a husband and wife are living apart, they may be treated as unmarried persons.

(d) To be regarded as dependent on the pensioner for the purpose of this schedule a person must be in fact wholly or mainly supported by the pensioner, must not have an income from other sources (apart from income from any scholarship or educational endowment), in excess of £52 a year, and must be either

(i) the parent, brother, sister, child, uncle or aunt of the pensioner, or of the pensioner's husband or wife, or deceased husband or wife or the child of any such relative ("child" including legitimate and illegitimate children, step-children, and statutorily adopted children), or the pensioner's step-father or step-mother, or

(ii) under 16 years of age, or receiving full-time instruction at an educational establishment, or undergoing full-time training for a trade, profession, or vocation.

(c) Where, in addition to the increasable pension, a pensioner is in receipt of other pension or pensions of the following types:—

(i) a pension to which this Schedule applies:

(ii) a pension arising from service in the Forces (but excluding any pension or any part of a pension granted in respect of disablement or death attributable to, or aggravated by such service);

(iii) a pension coming within the first Schedule to the Pensions (Increase) Act, 1944 (but excluding any portion of such pension representing an addition consequent on the receipt of war bonus during the present war), or a pension coming within paragraph (4) of Clause 2 of the Pensions (Increase) Act, 1947; all such pensions shall be aggregated for the purpose of determining the percentage increase permissible on the pension or pensions to which this Schedule applies.

(f) Where a husband and wife are both in receipt of pensions to which this Schedule applies, both pensions may be increased individually, but so that the appropriate joint income limit is not exceeded, and where the increase admissible thus fails to be restricted, the increase shall be apportioned proportionately between the pensions.

(g) Where a widow in receipt of a pension on account of widowhood has dependent on her a child or children under 16 years of age receiving pension or compassionate allowance in respect of her husband's services, the widow's pension and each child's award shall be separately aggregated for the purpose of determining the percentage increase applicable to them.

(h) Nothing in these Regulations shall prevent such a reduction being made in the amount of any increase payable to a pensioner as may be necessary to secure, where the pensioner is in receipt of a non-Contributory pension under the Old Age Pension Act, 1936, that he shall receive the greatest possible amount in respect of the increase and the non-Contributory pension taken together.

SCHEDULE II.

1. This Schedule relates to Officers' service retired pay, or the service portion of disability retired pay, awarded or assessed under the provisions of Orders in Council of the 22nd January, 1920, and 11th October, 1923, 4th May, 1935, and in subsequent Orders in Council, authorising scales of service retired pay or service portions of disability retired pay based upon the consolidated rates of retired pay authorised by Order in Council of the 4th May, 1935; including also additional Retired Pay granted to Retired Officers in respect of certain salaried appointments, under the provisions or Orders in Council of 13th December, 1921, 26th May, 1925, and 23rd July, 1931, and subsequent amending Orders in Council, and to Service Retired Pay assessed on any consolidated scale introduced not earlier than 1935 and not later than 18th December, 1945, but shall not apply to retired pay granted to certain Officers retired under the Special Retirement Schemes sanctioned by Orders in Council of the 14th July, 1922, and 16th January, 1924, whose retired pay was specifically exempted from subsequent periodical review.

It also relates to pensions payable under Order in Council of the 27th October, 1936, and previous Orders relating to Riggers and Yardcraft personnel and to pensions payable under Order in Council of the 27th October, 1936, and previous Orders relating to certain Shipwrights, except that it does not relate to any such pensions payable by reason of death or retirement before the 21st February, 1922, nor retired pay awarded or assessed at men's pension rates.

2. Such awards may be increased as follows:—

(i) If the award does not exceed £400 a year, by 10 per cent.;

(ii) If the award exceeds £400 a year, but does not exceed £600 a year, by 7½ per cent.;

(iii) If the award exceeds £600 a year, but does not exceed £750, by 5 per cent.;

(iv) If the award exceeds £750 a year, but is less than £787 10s. 0d. a year, to the latter figure.

This increase shall be given without regard to the income or other circumstances of the pensioner, but where an increase of the award is admissible under the provisions of the First Schedule, the amount of the latter increase shall be limited to the excess, if any, over the increase authorised by this paragraph.

3. In computing the increases permissible under paragraph 2, any sum commuted from the original retired pay shall be added to the existing rate, and eligibility for increase shall be determined by, and the rate of increase assessed on, the total so obtained.

SCHEDULE III.

Special Provisions.

1. The retired pay of an Officer who, under regulations in force prior to Order in Council of the 22nd January, 1920, was granted a higher rate of retired pay than that for which he would have been eligible under the provisions of that Order, shall not be increased under the provisions of Schedule II to an amount greater than that for which he would have been eligible had he been granted the appropriate rate under the provisions of the said Order in Council.

2. The income limits imposed by Orders in Council of the 27th March, 1923, and the 1st February, 1926, in connection with the re-assessment of certain awards shall be withdrawn and the income limits set out in paragraph 2 of the First Schedule above shall be substituted.

General Provisions.

1. Where the amount to which a pension may be increased is less than the amount to which the pension might have been increased had it been smaller, the pension may be increased to the latter amount.

2. In calculating, for the purpose of Orders in Council of the 13th August, 1920, or the 8th December, 1924, the means of any pensioner or the amount of any pension, any increase for which provision is made by this Order in Council shall be disregarded, and where the amount of any pension has been increased under the aforesaid Orders of the 13th August, 1920, or the 8th December, 1924, or by any other corresponding enactment, the increase for which provision is made by this Order in Council shall be calculated upon the amount of the pension as so increased.

3. Where a pension has been increased by virtue of any addition since the 3rd September, 1939, to the emoluments of any office or employment in respect of which, or on retirement from which, the pension is payable, and the said addition was an addition by way of war bonus or other similar allowance, the increase authorised under the First and Second Schedules shall be calculated as if the pension had not been increased by reason of the said addition, and

(a) if the amount of the increase authorised under these Schedules, when so calculated as aforesaid, is equal to or less than the amount by which the pension has been increased by reason of the said addition, the pension shall not be increased under these Schedules; and

(b) in any other case, the amount of the increase authorised by these Schedules, after being so calculated as aforesaid, shall be reduced by the amount by which the pension has been increased by reason of the said addition.

3A. (i) Where the amount of a pension is determined by reference to a rate of emoluments received on or after 1st April, 1947, or by reference to an average rate of emoluments received over a period of service beginning on or after 1st April, 1946, no increase of the pension shall be payable under these Schedules.

(ii) Where the amount of a pension is determined by reference to an average rate of emoluments received over a period of service (later referred to as "the relevant service") part of which was served before 1st April, 1946 :

(a) For the purpose of calculating the amount of any increase under these Schedules, the pension shall be deemed to be of the like amount as the pension which could have been granted if it had fallen to be determined by reference to the average rate of emoluments received over so many years of the relevant service as were begun before 1st April, 1946 ;

(b) The amount of the increase which could be granted apart from this sub-paragraph (b) shall be reduced in the proportion which the relevant service less the years begun as aforesaid, bears to the whole of the relevant service.

4. Where part of a pension has been surrendered by a pensioner for the purpose of enabling a grant to be made of a pension to the wife or husband of the pensioner under any arrangement whereby a pension is payable to the wife or husband of the pensioner during the pensioner's lifetime, then for the purpose of determining the percentage by reference to which the authorised increase of each

of these pensions is to be calculated under the First and Second Schedules, each of the pensions shall be deemed to be of an amount equal to the aggregate of the two pensions.

5. The Admiralty may prescribe the manner in which the means of a pensioner are to be calculated for the purpose of this Order in Council, and may require from time to time of all pensioners who claim, or may be in receipt of, an increase of pension under the First Schedule a declaration in such form as may be prescribed regarding their means of livelihood and conditions as regards dependants.

6. An increase of pension granted under the First Schedule may be reviewed with a view to increase, reduction or cessation, whenever a change in the circumstances and means of livelihood of the pensioner renders such review necessary.

7. Any general conditions attaching to the grant or continuance of retired pay or pension under Naval Regulations shall also apply to the grant or continuance of any increase to such retired pay or pension awarded under the provisions of this Order in Council.

8. The provisions of this Order in Council shall have effect from the 1st January, 1944.

9. Except where express provision to the contrary is made, no increase of pension under the First or Second Schedules above shall be admissible in the case of a pension awarded or assessed under any Scheme brought into operation on or after 19th December, 1945, or re-assessed in respect of war service under any such Scheme.

MINISTRY OF PENSIONS—DISABLEMENT, ETC.,
PENSION REGULATIONS.

Regulations framed by the Minister of Pensions concerning Retired Pay, Pensions, and other grants for members of the Naval Forces and the Nursing and Auxiliary Services thereof disabled, and the Widows, Children, Parents and other Dependants of such Members deceased, in consequence of service after 2nd September, 1939.

(Order in Council, dated 29th September, 1949 as amended by the Orders dated 28th October, 1949 and 31st May, 1951).

Part I. Definitions and Interpretation.

1. *Definitions*.—In this Order the following expressions have, unless the context otherwise requires, the meanings hereby respectively assigned to them:—

(1) "adult dependant," in relation to a member of the naval forces, for the purposes of Articles 17 and 20, means—

(a) a person residing in the member's home who is related to the member in any of the following ways and fulfils the following conditions, namely—

(i) a grandfather or a father (including a stepfather who is incapable of self-support ;

(ii) a grandmother or a mother (including a stepmother) who is either a widow or is married to a husband who is incapable of self-support or has never been married ;

(iii) a daughter (including a stepdaughter) who has attained the child's age limit or a sister (including a half-sister or stepsister) who has attained the age of 16 years and has never been married or is married to a husband who is incapable of self-support or is a widow ;

(iv) a brother (including a half-brother or stepbrother) who has attained the age of 16 years and is incapable of self-support ; or

(b) an adult female person who, in the member's home, looks after any child of the member in respect of whom an allowance is being paid under Article 13, 17 or 20 ;

being in each case a person who is in receipt of regular and substantial support or benefit from the member :

(2) "apprentice" means a person who is undergoing full time training for any trade, business, profession, employment or vocation and is receiving not more than nominal wages :

(3) "approved institutional treatment" means approved treatment in a hospital or similar institution :

(4) "approved treatment" means a course of medical, surgical or rehabilitative treatment which it is certified that a member of the naval force should receive in consequence of any disablement in respect of which an award may be or has been made under this Order, but does not include any treatment which involves no or only occasional interruptions of the member's normal employment :

(5) "child," in relation to a member of the naval forces, means—

(a) a legitimate child of the member ;

(b) a legitimated child of the member ;

(c) an illegitimate child of the member, who did not become legitimated upon the marriage of the member to the child's mother or father ;

(d) an illegitimate child of a male member, whose mother is, or was at the date of her death, an unmarried dependant living as a wife of the member ;

(e) an illegitimate child of the member, to whom subparagraph (c), (d) or (h) of this paragraph does not apply, who was born not later than nine months after the material date and who—

(i) where the member is disabled, has been regularly maintained in whole or in part by the member up to the date of any award under this Order in respect of his disablement and, where the award is reviewed, up to the date of the review ;

(ii) where the member is dead and the child was born before his death, was regularly maintained in whole or in part by the member up to the date of his death or, where the deceased was a male member, was the subject of an affiliation order which was in force at the date of his death ;

(f) a stepchild of the member, who, where the member is disabled, is being regularly maintained in whole or in part by him, or who, where the member is dead, was regularly so maintained by the member up to the date of his death ;

(g) a legally adopted child of the member ;

(h) a foster-child, that is to say, a child who—

(i) was on the material date being brought up and wholly or mainly maintained by the member as his child ; and

(ii) was so brought up and maintained for not less than six months (or such lesser period as the Minister may determine in the exceptional circumstances of any case) prior to the date on which the member's service terminated ; and

(iii) has continued to be so maintained, where the member is disabled, up to the date of any award under this Order in respect of his disablement and, where the award is reviewed, up to the date of the review or, where the member is dead, up to the date of his death :

(6) "child's age limit," in relation to a child or juvenile dependant of a member of the naval forces, means—

(a) where the member was an officer or sergeant-major of the Royal Marines, the age of 18 years ; or

(b) in any other case, the age of 16 years

(7) "dependent," in relation to the dependency of a person upon a deceased member of the naval forces before his death, means dependent by reason of the receipt of regular and substantial support or benefit from the member—

(a) where his death occurred during his service, throughout the period of six months ending with his death ; or

(b) in any other case, throughout the period beginning six months prior to the termination of his service and ending with his death ; or throughout such other period as the Ministry may determine in the exceptional circumstances of any case :

(8) "disablement" means physical or mental injury or damage, or loss of physical or mental capacity, and "disabled" shall be construed accordingly :

(9) "eligible dependant," in relation to a course of approved treatment, means a person who is an eligible member of the family or who would be an eligible member of the family if, for any date mentioned in paragraphs (5) and (11) of this Article, and for the date specified in paragraph (29) of this Article as the terminating date of the period therein mentioned, there were substituted the date of the commencement of that course of treatment :

(10) "eligible member of the family," in relation to a member of the naval forces, means the wife, husband, unmarried dependant living as a wife, or child, of the member :

(11) "husband," in relation to a member of the naval forces, means a husband whose marriage to the member took place not later than the material date, and "widower" shall be construed accordingly :

(12) "incapable of self-support," in relation to any person, means incapable of supporting himself solely by reason of—

- (a) physical or mental infirmity of a permanent or prolonged nature ; or
- (b) old age ; or
- (c) being a juvenile dependant :

(13) "injury" includes wound or disease :

(14) "juvenile dependant," in relation to a deceased member of the naval forces, means a brother, sister, half-brother, half-sister, stepbrother, stepister or grandchild of the member, who has not attained the child's age limit :

(15) "material date," in relation to any child of a member of the naval forces to whom subparagraph (e) or (h) of paragraph (5) of this Article applies, or in relation to a husband of a member of the naval forces, means the date on which the member sustained the wound or injury, or was first removed from duty on account of the disease, on which the claim under this Order in respect of his disablement or death is based, or, if there was no such occurrence, the date of the termination of his service :

Provided that, where the member suffered aggravation of the injury (being aggravation which, in the case of death, persisted until death) as a result of service—

- (a) in the case of a child to whom subparagraph (e) of paragraph (5) of this Article applies, after or within nine months before the birth of the child ; or
- (b) in the case of a foster-child, after the date on which the member began to bring up and maintain the child as his child ; or
- (c) in the case of a husband, after the date of his marriage to the member ; the expression "material date" in relation to that child or husband shall mean the date on which the member's service terminated :

(16) "member of the naval forces" means an officer or rating of the Royal Navy or the Royal Marines, within the meaning of the principal Regulations, but does not include—

- (a) an officer or rating serving under conditions other than those prescribed by the principal Regulations ;
- (b) a person entered abroad on a non-continuous service engagement for local service only ;
- (c) a non-European Native rating (whether a British subject or not) ;
- (d) a person who is by the terms of his service excluded from the benefits of this Order or whose conditions of service include other provisions of a like nature ;

(e) a person serving in one of His Majesty's ships or in a Fleet Auxiliary or in any other vessel in the service of the Admiralty under Agreement T.124 or a variant of that Agreement or under any other mercantile or special agreement ;

(f) a person who is a member of a category or class specifically excluded from the benefits of this Order :

and, except where the context otherwise requires, any provision of this Order relating to a member of the naval forces shall be construed as relating also to a woman member of the naval forces and as relating to a person whose service as such a member or woman member has terminated :

(17) "member of the Naval Reserve Forces" means a member of the naval forces who is a member of—

- (a) The Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve ;
- (b) the Royal Marine Forces Volunteer Reserve ;
- (c) the Royal Naval Reserve ;
- (d) the Royal Fleet Reserve ;
- (e) the Royal Naval Special Reserve ;
- (f) the Women's Royal Naval Reserve ;
- (g) Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Service Reserve ;

but does not include such a member of the Naval Reserve Forces during any period when he is mobilized :

(18) "the Minister" means the Minister of Pensions :

(19) "officer" means a member of the naval forces who is a commissioned officer (which term shall, unless the context otherwise requires, include a woman member of the naval forces with commissioned officer status), a subordinate officer, or a warrant officer (which term shall not include a sergeant-major of the Royal Marines, but shall, unless the context otherwise requires, include a woman member of the naval forces with warrant officer status) :

(20) "old age," in relation to any person, means the attainment of the age of 65 years by a male person or of the age of 60 years by a female person :

(21) "other dependant," in relation to a deceased member of the naval forces, means a grandparent, step-parent, brother, sister, half-brother, half-sister, stepbrother, stepister or grandchild of the member :

(22) "parent," in relation to a deceased member of the naval forces, means—

- (a) a person of whom the member was a legitimate, legitimated or illegitimate child ; or
- (b) a person who had legally adopted the member ; or
- (c) a person who, for a period of five years (or such lesser period as the Minister may determine in the exceptional circumstances of any case) during the minority of the member, acted in the place of a parent to, and wholly or mainly maintained, the member ; or
- (d) a person who, for such period as is mentioned in subparagraph (c) of this paragraph, was the spouse (not being a separated spouse) of a person fulfilling the conditions set out in that subparagraph :

(23) "principal Regulations" means the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions for the government of His Majesty's Naval Service as amended from time to time, the Regulations governing the various Reserve Forces as so amended, the provisions summarised in the Appendix to the Navy List as so amended, and any other regulations, instructions or provisions issued or made from time to time in relation to His Majesty's Naval Service.

(24) "public funds" means moneys provided by Parliament or the Parliament of Northern Ireland, moneys the payment whereof is a charge on the Consolidated Fund of the United Kingdom or of Northern Ireland, moneys provided by any general or local rate or by a fund established under or by virtue of any public, general or local Act, and moneys payable under any enactment, ordinance, regulation or other instrument forming part of the law of any place outside the United Kingdom :

(25) "rating" means a member of the naval forces who is not an officer :

(26) "service," in relation to a member of the naval forces, means service as such a member for any period after the 2nd September, 1939 :

(27) "student" means a person who is receiving full time instruction at a university, college, secondary school or technical school, or at any other establishment which, in the opinion of the Minister, is a comparable educational establishment :

(28) "termination," in relation to service as a member of the naval forces, means termination of service as such a member by reason of retirement, discharge, demobilisation, transfer to the Emergency List or Reserve or in any other manner :

Provided that—

(a) where the member renders service during more than one period, it means the date, having regard to the foregoing provisions of this paragraph, of the end of the period which is relevant in the circumstances of his case ;

(b) in relation to service as a member of the Naval Reserve Forces, for the purposes of Article 9 (1) only, it means the date of his retirement, discharge from his engagement or the date, if earlier, of his death ;
and "terminated" shall be construed accordingly :

(29) "unmarried dependant living as a wife," in relation to a member of the naval forces, means a person wholly or substantially maintained by the member on a permanent bona fide domestic basis throughout the period beginning six months prior to the commencement of his service and continuing, where the member is disabled, up to the date of any award under this Order in respect of his disablement and, where the award is reviewed, up to the date of the review or, where the member is dead, up to the date of his death :

(30) "woman member of the naval forces" means a woman who is—

(a) a medical or dental practitioner employed with the Medical or Dental Branch of the Royal Navy with naval status for general service ;

(b) enrolled in Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Service or the reserve thereof ;

(c) enrolled in the Women's Royal Naval Service or the reserve thereof ;

(d) a member of a Voluntary Aid Detachment enrolled for employment under the Admiralty.

2. **Interpretation.**—(1) The Interpretation Act, 1889(a), shall apply to the interpretation of this Order as it applies to the interpretation of an Act of Parliament.

(2) References in this Order to any enactment shall, unless the context otherwise requires, be construed as references to that enactment, as amended by or under any other enactment or order, and to any other enactment substituted therefor.

(3) Where any matter is required by this Order to be certified, that matter shall be determined—

(a) where a Tribunal constituted under the Pensions Appeal Tribunals Acts, 1943, and 1949(b), has given a decision under those Acts upon that matter, in accordance with that decision, or, if an appeal from that decision is brought under that Act, in accordance with the decision on that appeal ;

(b) where no such decision has been given and the matter involves a medical question, in accordance with a certificate on that question of a medical officer or board of medical officers appointed or recognised by the Minister for the purpose.

Provided that, where that question appears to the Minister to raise a serious doubt or difficulty, he may obtain the opinion thereon of one or more of a panel of independent medical experts nominated by the President of the Royal College of Physicians, the Royal College of Surgeons or the Royal College of Obstetricians and Gynaecologists, and in that case the matter involving that question shall be determined in accordance with that opinion.

(4) For the purposes of this Order, a person shall be treated as having attained the age of 16 years at the commencement of the sixteenth anniversary of the day of his birth and similarly with respect to any other age.

(5) For the purposes of this Order—

(a) a person may be treated as being in receipt of any retired pay, pension, allowance or other continuing benefit awarded to him under this Order notwithstanding that the retired pay, pension, allowance or other benefit, or any part thereof, is, by virtue of any provision of this Order, being administered or otherwise applied for any purpose or paid to some other person ;

(b) where an allowance awarded in respect of a child under this Order is withheld or reduced under Article 55, a widow or an unmarried dependant living as a wife of a deceased member of the naval forces who has the child under her control or in her charge may be treated as being in receipt of the allowance notwithstanding that it is so withheld or reduced.

(6) For the purposes of this Order, any question as to whether a person—

(a) is the legally adopted child of a member of the naval forces, or a person who has legally adopted a member of the naval forces, shall be determined as if any legal adoption effected by the spouse (not being a separated spouse) of the member or person had been effected by the member or person ; or

(b) is the grandparent, step-parent, brother, sister, half-brother, half-sister, stepbrother, stepsister, daughter or grandchild of a member of the naval forces, shall be determined as if—

(i) any child legally adopted by two spouses jointly, or by one of two spouses (not being separated spouses), were the legitimate child of those spouses ;

(ii) any child legally adopted by a person having no spouse, or separated from his spouse, were the legitimate child of that person ;

(iii) any illegitimate child had been born the legitimate child of his father and mother.

(7) Any condition or requirement laid down in this Order for an award, or the continuance of an award, or relating to the rate or amount of an award, shall, except where the context otherwise requires, be construed as a continuing condition or requirement, and accordingly the award, rate or amount shall cease to have effect if and when the condition or requirement ceases to be fulfilled and shall be subject to variation from time to time in accordance with the condition or requirement.

Part II.—General Principles of Awards.

3. *Basic condition of awards.*—Under this Order awards may be made where the disablement or death of a member of the naval forces is due to service.

4. *Entitlement where a disablement is claimed or death takes place not later than seven years after the termination of service.*—(1) Where, not later than seven years after the termination of the service of a member of the naval forces, a claim is made in respect of a disablement of that member, or the death occurs of that member and a claim is made (at any time) in respect of that death, such disablement or death, as the case may be, shall be accepted as due to service for the purposes of this Order provided it is certified that—

- (a) the disablement is due to an injury which—
 - (i) is attributable to service; or
 - (ii) existed before or arose during service and has been and remains aggravated thereby; or
- (b) the death was due to or hastened by—
 - (i) an injury which was attributable to service; or
 - (ii) the aggravation by service of any injury which existed before or arose during service.

(2) Subject to the following provisions of this Article, in no case shall there be an onus on any claimant under this Article to prove the fulfilment of the conditions set out in paragraph (1) of this Article and the benefit of any reasonable doubt shall be given to the claimant.

(3) Subject to the following provisions of this Article, where an injury which has led to a member's discharge or death during service was not noted in a medical report made on that member on the commencement of his service, a certificate under paragraph (1) of this Article shall be given unless the evidence shows that the conditions set out in that paragraph are not fulfilled.

(4) In the case of a member of the Naval Reserve Forces the provisions of paragraphs (2) and (3) of this Article shall not apply to any claim made in connection with his service as such a member but—

(a) a disablement or death shall be certified in accordance with paragraph (1) of this Article if it is shown that the conditions set out in this Article and applicable thereto are fulfilled;

(b) where, upon reliable evidence, a reasonable doubt exists whether the conditions set out in paragraph (1) of this Article are fulfilled, the benefit of that reasonable doubt shall be given to the claimant.

(5) Where there is no note in contemporary official records of a material fact on which the claim is based, other reliable corroborative evidence of that fact may be accepted.

5. *Entitlement where a disablement is claimed or death takes place more than seven years after the termination of service.*—(1) Where, after the expiration of the period of seven years beginning with the termination of the service of a member of the naval forces, a claim is made in respect of a disablement of that member, or in respect of the death of that member (being a death occurring after the expiration of the said period) and the member was at the time of his death, or at any time previously thereto had been, in receipt of a pension awarded by the Minister in respect of an injury which was a cause of his death, such disablement or death, as the case may be, shall be accepted as due to service for the purposes of this Order provided it is certified that—

- (a) the disablement is due to an injury which—
 - (i) is attributable to service; or
 - (ii) existed before or arose during service and has been and remains aggravated thereby; or
- (b) the death was due to or substantially hastened by—
 - (i) an injury which was attributable to service; or
 - (ii) the aggravation by service of an injury which existed before or arose during service.

(2) A disablement or death shall be certified in accordance with paragraph (1) of this Article if it is shown that the conditions set out in this Article and applicable thereto are fulfilled.

(3) The condition set out in subparagraph (a) (ii) of paragraph (1) of this Article, namely, that the injury on which the claim is based remains aggravated by service, shall not be deemed to be fulfilled unless the injury remains so aggravated at the time when the claim is made, but this paragraph shall be without prejudice, in a case where an award is made, to the subsequent operation of paragraph (7) of Article 2 of this Order in relation to that condition.

(4) Where, upon reliable evidence, a reasonable doubt exists whether the conditions set out in paragraph (1) of this Article are fulfilled, the benefit of that reasonable doubt shall be given to the claimant.

(5) Where there is no note in contemporary official records of a material fact on which the claim is based, other reliable corroborative evidence of that fact may be accepted.

(6) For the purposes of this Article the expression "pension" shall include retired pay, disablement addition, weekly allowance or gratuity, or an allowance in respect of a period of approved treatment.

6. *Serious negligence or misconduct.*—The Minister may withhold, cancel or reduce any award which may be or has been made under this Order in respect of the disablement or death of a member of the naval forces in any case in which the injury on which the claim to the award is based was caused or contributed to by the serious negligence or misconduct of the member, or in any case in which the death of the member was so caused or contributed to.

7. *Rank or status.*—(1) Where, for the purposes of any award under Part III, IV or V of this Order (including any award under any Article in those Parts made by virtue of Part VI) in respect of the disablement or death of a member of the naval forces, the member's rank has to be determined, it shall be determined by reference to the relevant rank of the member.

(2) Subject to the following provisions of this Article, the relevant rank of a member shall be whichever is the highest of the following ranks, namely—

(a) the substantive rank held by him on the date on which he was last on full pay prior to the termination of his service;

(b) where on that date he held war substantive rank, or paid temporary or paid acting rank which would then have been allowed to reckon for the purpose of calculating service retired pay or the rank element of a service pension if he were eligible for such retired pay or pension, that war substantive rank, or paid temporary or paid acting rank, as the case may be;

(c) the substantive, war substantive, paid temporary or paid acting rank held by the member on any of the following dates, namely—

(i) the date on which he sustained the wound or injury, or was first removed from duty on account of the disease, on which the claim to the award is based;

(ii) where the member suffered aggravation of the injury on which the claim to the award is based (being aggravation which, in the case of death, persisted until death) as a result of service after the date mentioned in subparagraph (c) (i) of this paragraph, the date of the removal from duty on account of the aggravation, or, if there was no such removal from duty, the date of the termination of his service;

(3) In the case of a member of the Naval Reserve Forces, the relevant rank shall be—

(a) the paid rank held by him, or, where pay was not in issue, the rank for which pay would have been in issue if the member had been entitled to receive pay, on the date on which he sustained the wound or injury, or on which he was first removed from duty on account of the disease, on which the claim to the award is based; or

(b) if there was no such occurrence, the highest rank (ascertained in accordance with the provisions of subparagraph (a) of this paragraph) held by him during the relevant period of service; or

(c) where the member suffered aggravation of the injury on which the claim to the award is based (being aggravation which, in the case of death, persisted until death) as a result of service after the date or period mentioned in subparagraphs (a) and (b) of this paragraph, the date of the removal from duty on account of the aggravation, or, if there was no such removal from duty, the highest rank (ascertained in accordance with the provisions of subparagraph (a) of this paragraph) held by him during such service.

(4) Where an award is payable in respect of the disablement or death of a member by reason of more than one injury, and different ranks would under the foregoing provisions of this Article, be relevant to the different causes leading to the disablement or death—

(a) an award under Part III or IV of this Order shall be at a composite rate having regard to the disabling effect of each such cause and the relevant rank appropriate thereto; and

(b) an award under Part V of this Order shall be based upon the highest of those different relevant ranks.

(5) For the purposes of an award in respect of the death of a retired officer who has been recalled to service or otherwise taken into employment as a commissioned officer, the relevant rank shall be the rank in which he was employed, or the rank appropriate to the appointment in which he was employed, at the date on which he was last on full pay prior to the termination of his service, or at any of the dates mentioned in paragraph (2) (c) of this Article, whichever is most favourable.

(6) The provisions contained in the principal Regulations as to equivalent ranks of officers and ratings, for the purposes of retired pay, pension or like grant thereunder, and as to the classification of different categories of ratings, shall have effect for the purposes of this Order.

(7) For the purposes of any award under this Order, a Chaplain shall be treated as holding such rank as is, in the opinion of the Minister, appropriate in his case having regard to his denomination and the length of his service and the provisions made in the principal Regulations as to the grant of retired pay, pensions, allowances or gratuities to or in respect of Chaplains of that denomination with that length of service.

(8) The foregoing provisions of this Article shall, where appropriate, apply in relation to women members of the naval forces, any reference to a rank being treated as a reference to a status equivalent to that rank.

Part III.—Awards in respect of Disablement.

8. *Application of Part III.*—(1) Under this Part of this Order awards may be made in respect of the disablement of a member of the naval forces which is due to service.

(2) This Part of this Order shall have effect subject, in the case of any award which may be made under Part VI, to the provisions of that Part.

9. *General conditions of awards in respect of disablement.*—(1) An award in respect of the disablement of a member of the naval forces shall not be made to take effect before the termination of his service or, in the case of an officer on the active list, while he is in receipt of unemployed pay or half-pay.

(2) The Minister may withhold or reduce an award in respect of the disablement of an officer whose service is terminated voluntarily or on account of misconduct.

(3) For the purposes of an award in respect of disablement (which may be made provisionally or upon any other basis), the degree of that disablement shall be assessed on an interim basis, unless the member's condition permits a final settlement of the extent, if any, of that disablement.

10. *Determination of degree of disablement.*—(1) Subject to the following provisions of this Order, the degree of the disablement due to service of a member of the naval forces shall be assessed by making a comparison between the condition of the member as so disabled and the condition of a normal healthy person of the same age and sex, without taking into account the earning capacity of the member in his disabled condition in his own or any other specific trade or occupation, and without taking into account the effect of any individual factors or extraneous circumstances:

Provided that, where such disablement is due to more than one injury, a composite assessment of the degree of disablement shall be made by reference to the combined effect of all such injuries.

(2) The degree of disablement assessed as aforesaid shall be certified by way of a percentage, total disablement being represented by 100 per cent. (which shall be the maximum assessment) and a lesser degree being represented by such percentage as bears to 100 per cent. the same proportion as the lesser degree of disablement bears to total disablement, so, however, that a degree of disablement of 20 per cent. or more shall be certified at a percentage which is a multiple of ten, and a degree of disablement which is less than 20 per cent. shall, except in a case to which Table 1 in the Third Schedule applies, be certified in the manner required by Table 2 or 3 in that Schedule.

(3) Where a disablement is due to an injury specified in the First Schedule or is a disablement so specified, and, in either case, has reached a settled condition, the degree of that disablement shall, in the absence of any special features, be certified for the purposes of this Article at the percentage specified in that Schedule as appropriate to that injury or to that disablement.

(4) Where a member of the naval forces has sustained a minor injury specified in Table 1 in the Third Schedule as well as some other disablement due to service, the degree of which is less than 100 per cent., and a composite assessment of the degree of the disablement from both causes is no higher than the assessment for the other disablement alone this Article shall have effect so as to authorise an award under Article 12 in respect of the minor injury as well as an award under Article 11 or 12 in respect of the other disablement.

(5) The degree of disablement certified under this Article shall be the degree of disablement for the purpose of any award in respect thereof under this Order.

11. *Pensions for disablement.*—A member of the naval forces the degree of whose disablement is not less than 20 per cent. may be awarded retired pay or a pension at whichever of the rates set out in the Tables in the Second Schedule is appropriate to his rank or status and the degree of his disablement.

12. *Gratuities and weekly allowances for minor disablement.*—A member of the naval forces the degree of whose disablement is less than 20 per cent. may be awarded a gratuity, or a weekly allowance with or without a terminal gratuity, in accordance with the appropriate Table in the Third Schedule.

13. *Allowances for eligible members of the family.*—(1) Where a member of the naval forces is awarded retired pay or a pension under Article 11, allowances in respect of the eligible members of the family may be awarded in accordance with the following provisions of this Article.

(2) An allowance under this Article in respect of an eligible member of the family shall be at such proportion of the rates set out in the following Table as corresponds to the degree of the disablement which may give title to that allowance:—

Table.

Eligible member of the family.	Rate for 100 per cent. disablement.	
	Officers (yearly rate)	Other ranks (weekly rate)
	£	s. d.
a wife, husband, or unmarried dependant living as a wife ..	36	10 0
(b) children:—		
(i) if an allowance under (a) is in issue—		
each child ..	30	7 6
(ii) if no allowance under (a) is in issue—		
first child ..	36	10 0
each other child ..	30	7 6

(3) The award, continuance and amount of any allowance in respect of a wife, husband or child who is living apart from the member shall be at the discretion of the Minister.

(4) No allowance shall be awarded in respect of a husband unless—

(a) he has been in receipt of regular and substantial support or benefit from the member throughout the period beginning (unless the Minister otherwise determines in the exceptional circumstances of any case) not less than six months prior to the termination of her service, and continuing up to the date of any award under this Order in respect of her disablement and, where the award is reviewed, up to the date of the review; and

(b) he is incapable of self-support and in need

(5) No allowance shall be granted in respect of an unmarried dependant living as a wife unless she is living in charge a child of the member in respect of whom an allowance may be awarded under this Article.

(6) Where a woman member has a husband (whether married to her before or after the material date), no allowance shall be awarded to her in respect of any child of whom the husband is the father, or who has been legally adopted by the husband, unless the conditions set out in paragraph (4) of this Article for the award of an allowance in respect of the husband are fulfilled.

(7) Subject to the provisions of paragraph (8) of this Article, an award of an allowance under this Article shall not be made or continued in respect of a child who has attained the child's age limit.

(8) An award of an allowance under this Article may be made or continued in respect of a child who has attained the child's age limit where that child—

(a) is a student or an apprentice; or

(b) is incapable of self-support by reason of an infirmity which arose before he attained the child's age limit; and the circumstances of the case are, in the opinion of the Minister, such as to justify the award or its continuance.

14. *Education allowances.*—(1) A member of the naval forces who is in receipt of retired pay or a pension under Article 11 may be awarded an allowance in respect of a child (including a child to whom Article 17 (3) (e) (ii) applies) for the purpose of his education if—

(a) the child has attained the age of 5 years; and
(b) the circumstances of the family are such as to require it; and

(c) the Minister is satisfied that the type of education which the child is receiving, or is to receive, is suitable for the child.

(2) The amount of an allowance under this Article shall be determined by the Minister, but the total payments made in respect of any period of twelve months shall not exceed £80 in respect of any one child.

15. *Allowances for constant attendance.* Where a member of the naval forces is in receipt of retired pay or a pension under Article 11 in respect of disablement the degree of which is 100 per cent., and it is shown to the satisfaction of the Minister that constant attendance on the member is necessary on account of the disablement, he may be awarded an allowance at a rate not exceeding £100 a year in the case of an officer or 20s. a week in any other case:

Provided that in an exceptional case of very severe disablement the allowance may, subject to such conditions as the Minister may determine, be increased to a rate not exceeding £104 a year in the case of an officer or 40s. a week in any other case.

16. *Allowances for wear and tear of clothing.*—(1) Where a member of the naval forces who is in receipt of retired pay or a pension under Article 11 in respect of an amputation regularly wears an artificial limb, he may be awarded an allowance in respect of wear and tear of clothing at whichever of the following rates is applicable, namely:—

(a) where he wears a single artificial limb (other than a tilting-table limb), £5 a year; or

(b) where he wears a tilting-table limb or more than one artificial limb, £8 a year.

(2) In any other case in which the Minister is satisfied that as a result of the pensioned disablement there is exceptional wear and tear of the member's clothing, an allowance not exceeding £8 a year may be awarded.

17. *Allowances for unemployable pensioners.*—(1) *Eligibility.* Where a member of the naval forces is in receipt of retired pay or a pension under Article

11 in respect of disablement so serious as to make him unemployable, he may be awarded allowances in accordance with such of the provisions of this Article as may be appropriate in his case:

Provided that—

(a) such a member may be deemed to be unemployable although in receipt of earnings which are, in the opinion of the Minister, unlikely to exceed £52 a year;

(b) such a member shall not be eligible for any award under this Article if he is in receipt of a retirement pension (not being contributory old age pension) under the National Insurance Act, 1946(a), or under any legislation in Northern Ireland corresponding to that Act or under the law of any place outside the United Kingdom which, in the opinion of the Minister, is analogous to that Act.

(2) *Supplementation of retired pay or pension.*—

A member of the naval forces coming within paragraph (1) of this Article may be awarded an allowance, by way of supplement to his retired pay or pension, at the rate of £91 a year in the case of an officer, or 85s. a week in any other case:

Provided that, in computing the said rates, account shall be taken, to such extent as the Minister may think fit, of any of the following benefits for which the member may be eligible—

(a) sickness or disablement benefit under the law of any place outside the United Kingdom which, in the opinion of the Minister, is analogous to benefits under the National Insurance Act, 1946(a), or under any corresponding legislation in Northern Ireland;

(b) a contributory old age pension or a widow's basic pension under the National Insurance Act, 1946(a), or under any legislation in Northern Ireland corresponding to that Act or under the law of any place outside the United Kingdom which, in the opinion of the Minister, is analogous to that Act.

(3) *Additional allowances for dependants.* Where a member of the naval forces is awarded an allowance, in accordance with paragraph (2) of this Article there may also be awarded to that member additional allowances in accordance with the following provisions of this paragraph—

(a) Where an allowance has been awarded under Article 13 in respect of a wife, husband or unmarried dependant living as a wife, and the degree of disablement of the member is less than 100 per cent., that allowance may be increased to the rate which would be appropriate under that Article if the degree of the disablement of the member was 100 per cent.

(b) In the case of a woman member of the naval forces, an allowance may be awarded in respect of a husband to whom she was married after the material date, at the rate and subject to the conditions which would be appropriate under Article 13 if the husband were an eligible member of the family and the degree of disablement of the woman member were 100 per cent., and any such allowance shall be treated as an allowance under (a) of the Table in Article 13 (2) for the purpose of determining the rate of any allowance for a child under Article 13 or under subparagraph (e) of this paragraph.

(c) Where an allowance has been awarded under Article 13 in respect of a wife, husband or unmarried dependant living as a wife, and the degree of the disablement of the member is 100 per cent., or where an allowance for such a person has been increased or awarded under subparagraph (a) or (b) of this paragraph, the rate of the allowance may be increased, or further increased, as the case may be, by £6 a year in the case of an officer, or 6s. a week in any other case, if the Minister thinks fit having regard to the financial circum-

stances of the person in respect of whom the allowance has been granted.

(d) Where the member is not in receipt of an allowance under Article 13 or under subparagraph (b) of this paragraph in respect of a wife or husband (whether married to the member before or after the material date) or unmarried dependant living as a wife, an allowance may be awarded in respect of an adult dependant at the rate of £42 a year in the case of an officer, or 10s. a week in any other case, if the Minister thinks fit having regard to the financial circumstances of the person in respect of whom the allowance is claimed:

Provided that—

(i) the member of the naval forces shall not be awarded an allowance in respect of more than one adult dependant;

(ii) where an additional allowance is awarded under this paragraph and an allowance is payable in respect of a first child under (b) (i) of the Table in Article 13 (2), or under the said (b) (ii) as increased by subparagraph (e) (i) of this paragraph, or under subparagraph (e) (ii) of this paragraph, as the case may be, the aggregate of these allowances shall not exceed £72 a year in the case of an officer or 26s. a week in any other case.

(e) (i) Where an allowance has been awarded under Article 13 in respect of a child and the degree of disablement of the member is less than 100 per cent., that allowance may be increased to the rate which would be appropriate under that Article if the degree of the disablement of the member were 100 per cent.;

(ii) An allowance may be awarded in respect of any child, not being an eligible member of the family, who should, in the opinion of the Minister, be treated as such having regard to the child's relationship to or connection with the member and the other circumstances of the case:

Provided that any such allowance shall be at the rate and subject to the conditions which would be appropriate under Article 13 if the child were an eligible member of the family and the degree of disablement of the member were 100 per cent.

(f) Where, in the case of a member of the naval forces not being an officer, the amount of the allowance in respect of the first child awarded under Article 13 or awarded or increased under subparagraph (e) of this paragraph is 7s. 6d. a week, a further allowance of 2s. 6d. a week may be awarded in respect of that child.

17A. *Allowances for Comforts.*—Where a member of the naval forces is in receipt of retired pay or a pension under Article 11 in respect of disablement the degree of which is 100 per cent., and either he is in receipt of an allowance under Article 17 or he is a person, not in receipt of such an allowance, whose retired pay or pension has been awarded in respect of multiple injuries which, in the opinion of the Minister, render the disablement so severe as to justify an award under this Article, he may be awarded an allowance for the provision of comforts at the rate of £26 a year in the case of an officer or 10s. a week in any other case:

Provided that, in either case, he is also in receipt of an allowance under Article 15 or would be in receipt of such an allowance if he were not in a hospital or other institution.

18. *Allowances for lowered standard of occupation.*—(1) Where a member of the naval forces is in receipt of retired pay or a pension under Article 11 in respect of disablement the degree of which is less than 100 per cent. or has been granted an award under Article 12 in respect of a minor disablement and in either case the disablement is such as to render him incapable, and likely to remain permanently incapable, of following the occupation which was his regular occupation before his service and incapable of following any other occupation

which is of an equivalent standard and is suitable in his case, he may be awarded an allowance at a rate not exceeding 20s. a week, so, however, that the aggregate rate of his retired pay or pension under Article 11 together with the allowance under this Article shall not exceed the rate of award which would have been appropriate in his case under Article 11 if the degree of his disablement had been 100 per cent.

(2) This Article shall not apply to a member of the naval forces who is eligible for an allowance under Article 17 (2).

Part IV.—Treatment and Rehabilitation.

19. *Application and interpretation of Part IV.*—

Under this Part of this Order awards may be made where the disablement of a member of the naval forces is due to service and any condition applicable to an award under Part III shall, where appropriate, be applicable to an award under this Part.

20. *Treatment allowances.*—(1) A member of the naval forces may be awarded in respect of any period during which he receives approved treatment, a treatment allowance consisting of a personal allowance in respect of himself and any additional allowance which may be appropriate in his case in accordance with the following provisions of this Article:

Provided that—

(a) a treatment allowance shall be subject to such deductions or adjustments as the Minister may think appropriate having regard to all the circumstances of the case;

(b) where a member is in receipt of a treatment allowance under this Article in respect of any period, no payment shall be made in respect of that period of any award under Part III or VI except an award under Article 14, 16, 17 (2) or 17A, or, in the case of treatment other than approved institutional treatment, under Article 15.

(2) The personal allowance in respect of the member shall be awarded at the rate of retired pay or pension which would be appropriate under this Order if the degree of that member's disablement were 100 per cent.

(3) The allowance under paragraph (2) of this Article may be increased by whichever of the following amounts is appropriate, namely—

(a) if he is not eligible for any such benefit as is mentioned in paragraph (6) of this Article, 26s. a week;

(b) if he is eligible for such benefit at a lower rate than 26s. a week, the amount of the difference between that lower rate and 26s. a week:

Provided that this paragraph shall not apply to—

(i) a member who is in receipt of an allowance under Article 17 (2); or

(ii) a member who is receiving approved institutional treatment and is not entitled to an allowance under the following provisions of this Article.

(4) An additional allowance may be awarded in respect of an eligible dependant at the rate and subject to the conditions which would be appropriate under Article 13 if that dependant were an eligible member of the family and the degree of the member's disablement were 100 per cent.:

Provided that—

(a) where that eligible dependant is a wife or a husband (whether married to the member before or after the material date) or an unmarried dependant living as a wife, the rate of the additional allowance in respect of that person may be increased to the rate of £42 a year in the case of an officer, or the rate of 16s. a week in any other case, as the Minister may think fit having regard to the financial circumstances of that person;

(b) where, in the case of a member of the naval forces not being an officer, an increased allowance is granted under paragraph (3) of this Article and the amount of the allowance awarded under the foregoing provisions of this paragraph in respect of the first child is 7s. 6d. a week, a further allowance of 2s. 6d. a week may be awarded in respect of that child.

(5) Where a member of the naval forces is not in receipt of an allowance under paragraph (4) of this Article in respect of a wife or a husband (whether married to the member before or after the material date) or an unmarried dependant living as a wife, an additional allowance may be awarded in respect of an adult dependant at the rate of £42 a year in the case of an officer, or the rate of 16s. a week in any other case, as the Minister may think fit having regard to the financial circumstances of that adult dependant:

Provided that—

(a) the member of the naval forces shall not be awarded an additional allowance in respect of more than one adult dependant;

(b) where an additional allowance is awarded under this paragraph, the aggregate of that allowance and any allowance under paragraph (4) of this Article in respect of any child shall not exceed £72 a year in the case of an officer, or 26s. a week in any other case.

(6) The benefit referred to in paragraph (3) of this Article is personal benefit by way of injury benefit under the National Insurance (Industrial Injuries) Act, 1946(a), sickness benefit, retirement pension or contributory old age pension under the National Insurance Act, 1946(b), or under any legislation in Northern Ireland corresponding to that legislation, or under the law of any place outside the United Kingdom which in the opinion of the Minister is analogous to that legislation.

21. *Allowances where prolonged abstention from work is necessary following approved institutional treatment.*—(1) Where it is certified that a member of the naval forces should on completion of a course of approved institutional treatment abstain from work for a prolonged period in consequence of the condition which necessitated that treatment, he may be treated as if he were eligible throughout that period for a treatment allowance under Article 20.

(2) This Article shall not apply to a member of the naval forces who is in receipt of an allowance under Article 17 (2).

22. *Allowances for part-time treatment.*—Where a member of the naval forces receives treatment which would be approved treatment but for the fact that it involves only occasional interruptions of the member's normal employment, a treatment allowance may be awarded to the member at such rate, not exceeding 25s. in respect of any one day (subject to a maximum payment of 35s. in respect of any one week), as the Minister may think appropriate having regard to any loss of remunerative time by the member as the result of those interruptions.

Provided that the rate of a treatment allowance awarded to a member under this Article in respect of any period of a week or less shall not exceed the amount by which the weekly value of the member's existing award under Part III or Part VI (excluding any award under Article 14, 15, 16, 17 (2) or 17A) fall short of the weekly value of the award which would have been appropriate in the case of that member under Article 20 if he had been eligible for an award under that Article.

23. *Medical expenses.*—Any necessary expenses in respect of the medical, surgical or rehabilitative treatment of a member of the naval forces not otherwise provided for may be defrayed by the Minister under such conditions and up to such amount as he may determine.

Part V.—Awards in respect of Death.

24. *Application of Part V.*—(1) Under this Part of this Order awards may be made in respect of the death of a member of the naval forces which is due to service.

(2) This Part and the Schedules referred to in this Part shall have effect as if any reference to a commissioned officer included a reference to an acting sub-lieutenant and any reference to a warrant officer included a reference to a midshipman or cadet.

25. *General conditions of awards in respect of death.*—Where, after the death of a member of the naval forces, any allowance, grant or other payment out of public funds is paid for any period to or in respect of any person in continuation of any payment made during the member's lifetime in respect of his service as a member, no pension, allowance or other grant under this Part shall be paid for that period to or in respect of that person;

Provided that, where the aggregate amount of any pension, allowance or other grant which might, but for this paragraph, have been paid under this Part is in excess of the aggregate amount of the payments so made out of public funds, an amount equal to that excess may be paid.

26. *Pensions to widows.*—(1) The widow of an officer above the rank of Lieutenant-Commander or an officer of equivalent rank in the Royal Marines may be awarded a pension at whichever of the rates set out in column (3) in Table 1 in the Fourth Schedule is appropriate in her case.

(2) The widow of a Lieutenant-Commander, Lieutenant, Sub-Lieutenant, Acting Sub-Lieutenant, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank or Warrant Officer* or an officer of equivalent rank in the Royal Marines or the widow of a rating may be awarded a pension—

(a) at whichever of the rates specified in column (2) in Table 1 or column (2) in Table 2 in the Fourth Schedule is appropriate in her case—

(i) where she has attained the age of 40 years or

(ii) where she is in receipt of an allowance awarded in respect of a child of the officer or rating under Article 32, 34 or 36, and also, where the child dies before attaining the child's age limit, during the period of thirteen weeks from the date of the child's death;

(iii) where she is incapable of self-support.

(b) in any other case, at whichever of the rates specified in column (3) in Table 1 or column (3) in Table 2 in the Fourth Schedule is appropriate in her case.

(3) A widow of a member of the naval forces shall only be eligible for a pension under this Article if she was not separated from the member at the date of his death, or if, being then separated from him, the separation was, in the opinion of the Minister, caused by his mental instability arising from disablement due to service.

27. *Killed in action gratuities.*—Where an officer has been killed in action or while on flying duty or while being carried on duty in aircraft under proper authority, or has in such circumstances sustained wounds or injuries from which he died within seven years of sustaining them, his widow may, if she is a widow eligible for a pension under Article 26, be awarded a gratuity in accordance with the Table in the Fifth Schedule.

28. Pensions to widows who were separated.—(1)

The widow of a member of the naval forces, not being a widow eligible for a pension under Article 26, may be awarded a pension if—

(a) she was entitled to periodical payments from her husband under a maintenance or separation order and was, throughout the period of six months expiring on the date of his death or such other period as the Minister may determine in the exceptional circumstances of any case, either receiving those payments or taking reasonable steps to obtain them; or

(b) her husband was, throughout any such period as is mentioned in subparagraph (a) of this paragraph, contributing to a reasonable extent to her support.

(2) The rate of a pension awarded to a widow under this Article shall be at the discretion of the Minister, but shall not exceed—

(a) where the conditions specified in paragraph (1) (a) of this Article are fulfilled, the rate of the payments which she was entitled to receive from her husband; or

(b) where the conditions specified in paragraph (1) (b) of this Article are fulfilled, the average amount that her husband was contributing to her support throughout any such period as is mentioned in paragraph (1) (a) of this Article; and shall not in either case exceed the rate of the pension under Article 26 of which she would be in receipt if she were a widow eligible for a pension under that Article.

29. *Pensions to unmarried dependants living as wives.*—(1) An unmarried dependant living as a wife of a member of the naval forces may be awarded a pension in accordance with the following provisions of this Article, if the widow of the member is not in receipt of a pension under Article 26.

(2) Where an unmarried dependant of a member has in her charge a child of the member and is in receipt of an allowance awarded in respect of that child under the following provisions of this Part, a pension may be paid to her until she ceases to have that child in her charge or to be in receipt of such allowance.

(3) The rate of a pension to the unmarried dependant of a member shall be at the discretion of the Minister but shall not exceed £95 a year where the member was an officer or 27s. 6d. a week where the member was a rating.

(4) For the purposes of this Article, an unmarried dependant of a member who has in her charge a child of the member and is in receipt of an allowance awarded in respect of that child under the following provisions of this Part shall, where the child dies before attaining the child's age limit, be treated for the period of thirteen weeks from the date of the child's death as though she still had that child in her charge and were still in receipt of that allowance.

30. Rent allowances to widows, and unmarried dependants living as wives, who have children.—(1)

Where the widow of a rating is in receipt of a pension under Article 26 or 28, or an unmarried dependant living as a wife of a rating is in receipt of a pension under Article 29 and the household of the widow or unmarried dependant includes a child, the widow or unmarried dependant may be awarded an allowance in accordance with the following provisions of

* NOTE.—Since 5th April, 1949, new titles have been introduced for Warrant Officers and Commissioned Warrant Officers. They are now known as Commissioned Officers and Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) respectively—A.F.O. 913/49.

this Article at such weekly rate, not exceeding 15s., as the Minister may consider appropriate having regard to the amount by which her weekly rent and rates exceed 6s.

(2) An allowance under this Article to a widow in receipt of a pension under Article 28 shall not exceed the amount by which the pension, together with any allowances awarded to her under the following provisions of this Part in respect of children, falls short of the amount which her husband was, throughout any such period as is mentioned in Article 28 (1) (a), contributing, or required by a maintenance or separation order to contribute, to her support and that of her children.

(3) Where an allowance under this Article would cease by reason of the death of a child before attaining the child's age limit, the allowance shall be continued for the period of thirteen weeks from the date of the child's death.

(4) In this Article—

(a) "child" means a child of the rating who has not attained the child's age limit, or who, having attained that age limit, is a student or an apprentice or is incapable of self-support by reason of an infirmity which arose before he attained that age limit, and includes any person fulfilling those conditions who should, in the opinion of the Minister, having regard to his relationship to or connection with the rating and the other circumstances of the case, be treated as covered by the provisions of this Article;

(b) "weekly rent and rates" means such sum as the Minister may, after taking into account all relevant factors and making all necessary apportionments, consider to be the weekly amount which the widow or unmarried dependant is paying or providing either directly or indirectly in respect of rent, or the equivalent thereof, and rates for accommodation for the benefit of herself and the child;

(c) "accommodation" means living accommodation without any service or benefit not ordinarily provided by the landlord to the tenant of an unfurnished dwelling house, but may include accommodation reasonably required for the storage of furniture.

(5) This Article shall have effect as if any reference to a rating included a reference to a warrant officer, so, however, that the rate of an allowance under this Article to the widow or unmarried dependant of a warrant officer shall not exceed the amount by which the pension of which she is in receipt under this Part, together with any allowances awarded to her under the following provisions of this Part in respect of children, falls short of the pension under this Part, together with any allowances under the following provisions of this Part in respect of children, of which she would be in receipt if the warrant officer had been a sub-lieutenant.

31. *Pensions to widowers.*—(1) The widower of a woman member of the naval forces may, unless he was separated from her at the date of her death, be awarded a pension if he was dependent on her and is in pecuniary need and incapable of self-support.

(2) The rate of a pension under this Article shall be at the discretion of the Minister, but shall not exceed £95 a year where the member was an officer or 35s. a week in any other case.

32. *Allowances in respect of children under the age limit.*—(1) Where a child of a member of the

naval forces has not attained the child's age limit an allowance under this Article may be awarded in respect of that child unless a pension is awarded to that child under Article 33.

(2) Subject to the following provisions of this Article, an allowance under this Article in respect of a child shall be at the rate of £36 a year where the member was a commissioned officer or £30 a year where the member was a warrant officer or 11s. a week in any other case.

(3) Where a child of a male member is a child to whom Article 1 (5) (e) applies, an allowance under this Article in respect of that child shall be at such rate as the Minister may determine, but shall not exceed £36 a year where the member was a commissioned officer, £30 a year where the member was a warrant officer or 11s. a week in any other case.

(4) Where the widower of a woman member is alive, no allowance shall be awarded under this Article in respect of any child of whom the widower is the father or who has been legally adopted by the widower unless the conditions for the award under Article 31 or 36 of a pension to the widower in respect of the death of the member are fulfilled. In this paragraph the word "widower" includes a person married to the member after the material date.

(5) Where —

(a) a child of a male member is not under the control of the child's mother or of a person who is or has been in receipt of a pension under Article 26, 28 or 29, in respect of the death of the member; or

(b) a child of a woman member is not under the control of the child's father or of a widower of the member, being a father or widower in receipt of a pension under Article 31 or 36 in respect of her death;

an allowance under this Article in respect of the child may be awarded at, or, if already awarded, increased to, a rate not exceeding—

(i) where the member was a commissioned officer, £60 a year;

(ii) where the member was a warrant officer,* £45 a year if the child has not attained the age of 15 years or £52 a year if the child has attained that age; or

(iii) in any other case, 13s. 6d. a week if the child has not attained the age of 15 years or 20s. a week if the child has attained that age.

33. *Pensions to motherless or fatherless children under the age limit.*—Where a child of a male member of the naval forces is or becomes motherless, or where a woman member who has a child dies without leaving a widower (whether married to her before or after the material date) or the pensioned widower of such a woman member dies, and in either case the child has not attained the child's age limit, a pension may be awarded to the child at which ever of the following rates is applicable:—

(a) where the member was a commissioned officer, £60 a year;

(b) where the member was a warrant officer,* £45 a year if the child has not attained the age of 15 years or £52 a year if the child has attained that age;

(c) in any other case, 13s. 6d. a week if the child has not attained the age of 15 years or 20s. a week if the child has attained that age;

Provided that, in the case of a male member, a pension under this Article to a child to whom Article 1 (5) (e) applies shall be at such rate as the Minister may determine, but shall not exceed the

rate which would be appropriate under the foregoing provisions of this Article.

34. Awards to or in respect of children over the age limit.—(1) An allowance in respect of, or a pension to, a child of a member of the naval forces may be awarded, or an award of such an allowance or pension may be continued, subject to the following provisions of this Article, after the child has attained the child's age limit where the child—

(a) is a student or an apprentice; or

(b) is incapable of self-support by reason of an infirmity which arose before he attained the child's age limit;

and the circumstances are such, in the opinion of the Minister, as to justify the award or its continuance.

(2) Subject to paragraph (3) of this Article, an allowance or pension so awarded or continued shall be at the rate and subject to the conditions laid down in the foregoing provisions of this Part.

(3) Where a child in whose case the conditions of Article 32 (5) or 33 are fulfilled has attained the age of 18 years and is incapable of self-support by reason of an infirmity which arose before he attained the child's age limit, the allowance or pension may be awarded at, or if already awarded increased to, a rate not exceeding £68 a year in the case of an officer's child or 26s. a week in any other case.

35. Education allowances.—(1) An allowance in respect of a child of a member of the naval forces may be awarded for the purpose of that child's education if—

(a) the child has attained the age of 5 years; and
(b) the circumstances of the family are such as to require it; and

(c) the Minister is satisfied that the type of education which the child is receiving or is to receive is suitable for the child.

(2) The amount of an education allowance shall be determined by the Minister, but the total payments made in respect of any period of twelve months shall not exceed £80 in respect of any one child.

36. Awards for ineligible members of the family of unemployable pensioners.—Where a member of the naval forces was at the date of his death in receipt of an allowance in respect of a child under Article 17 (3) (d) (ii) or in respect of a husband under Article 17 (3) (b), a pension to or an allowance in respect of the child and a pension to the husband may be awarded at the rate and subject to the conditions which would have been appropriate under the foregoing provisions of this Part if the child or husband had been an eligible member of the family.

37. Pensions to parents.—(1) Subject to the following provisions of this Article, the parent of a member of the naval forces may be awarded a pension if he is in pecuniary need by reason of old age, or infirmity or other adverse condition which is not merely of a temporary character:

Provided that, where the widow, unmarried dependant living as a wife, or widower of a member is in receipt of a pension under this Part, a pension shall not be awarded under this Article unless the parent was dependent on the member.

(2) In determining whether and to what extent a parent is in pecuniary need, the Minister shall take into account the extent to which the member before and during his service supported the parent, and the extent to which the member, if he had not died,

would have been likely, in the opinion of the Minister, to support the parent thereafter.

(3) The rate of a pension under this Article shall be not less than £15 a year where the member was an officer, or 5s. a week in any other case, and shall not exceed—

(a) where the member was a male commissioned officer, whichever is the greater of the following rates, namely—

(i) £75 a year where there is only one eligible parent or £100 a year where there is more than one eligible parent; or

(ii) the appropriate ordinary rate of a widow's pension under the principal Regulations;

(b) where the member was a woman with commissioned officer status, £75 a year where there is only one eligible parent or £100 a year where there is more than one eligible parent;

(c) where the member was a warrant officer,* £60 a year where there is only one eligible parent or £85 a year where there is more than one eligible parent;

(d) in any other case, 20s. a week where there is only one eligible parent, or 27s. 6d. a week where there is more than one eligible parent:

Provided that, in exceptional cases, the rate of the pension may be increased in excess of the foregoing rates by a sum not exceeding:—

(i) where the member was an officer, £20 a year;

(ii) in any other case, 7s. 6d. a week where there is only one eligible parent or 12s. 6d. a week where there is more than one eligible parent.

(4) Where an award to a parent may be made under this Article in respect of the death of two or more members of the naval forces—

(a) one pension only may be awarded under this Article in respect of the death of those members; and

(b) paragraph (2) of this Article shall have effect as if it referred to the support given to the parent by all those members.

(5) Where the conditions for the award of a pension under this Article are fulfilled in the case of more than one parent of a member, a pension may be awarded to whichever parent the Minister may select and, so long as the award to that parent is in force, a pension shall not be awarded to any other parent of the member:

Provided that, where the parents of the member are not living together, a pension may, if the Minister thinks fit, be awarded to each of them, so, however, that the aggregate rate of the pensions shall not exceed the maximum rate at which a pension under this Article may be awarded.

38. Pensions to other dependants.—(1) Subject to the following provisions of this Article, any other dependant of a member of the naval forces may be awarded a pension if he was dependent on the member and is in pecuniary need and incapable of self-support:

Provided that—

(a) Not more than one dependant shall be awarded a pension under this Article in respect of the death of the member except in the case of juvenile dependants, and where an award under this Article to any dependant ceases for any reason to have effect, no award shall be made under this Article to any other person unless that person is the wife or husband of that dependant; and

* See note at foot of page 222.

(b) The decision of the Minister shall be final on any question as to which of two or more dependants who may be eligible should receive a pension under this Article.

(2) A pension awarded under this Article to any other dependant who is not a juvenile dependant shall be at such rate as the Minister may determine, but shall not exceed £54 a year where the member was an officer or 20s. a week in any other case, and shall not, in a case where a pension under Article 37 is in payment to one eligible parent of the member, exceed this maximum which, by virtue of paragraph (4) of this Article, is appropriate in such a case.

(3) A pension awarded under this Article to a juvenile dependant of a member shall be at such rate as the Minister may determine, but shall not exceed—

(a) where the member was a male commissioned officer, £28 a year for each juvenile dependant, so, however, that the aggregate rate of the pensions shall not exceed whichever is the greater of the following rates, namely—

(i) £75 a year; or

(ii) the appropriate ordinary rate of a widow's pension under the principal Regulations;

(b) where the member was a woman with commissioned officer status, £26 a year for each juvenile dependant, so, however, that the aggregate rate of the pensions shall not exceed £75 a year;

(c) where the member was a warrant officer,* £20 a year for each juvenile dependant, so, however, that the aggregate rate of the pensions shall not exceed £65 a year;

(d) in any other case, 6s. a week for each juvenile dependant, so, however, that the aggregate rate of the pensions shall not exceed 20s. a week; and shall not, in a case where a pension under Article 37 is in payment to one eligible parent of the member, exceed the maximum which, by virtue of paragraph (4) of this Article, is appropriate in such a case.

(4) Where a pension under Article 37 is in payment to one eligible parent of the member, the rate of a pension under this Article to another dependant of the member or, as the case may be, the aggregate rate of the pensions to the other dependants of the member, shall not exceed the difference between the rate of the pension of which the parent is in receipt and the maximum rate which would be appropriate in that case under paragraph (3) of Article 37 if there were two eligible parents and the case were treated as an exceptional case under the proviso to that paragraph.

30. *Remarriage of female pensioners, etc.*—(1) Any pension to or allowance in respect of a female person awarded under this Part in respect of the death of a member of the naval forces shall cease if that person marries or cohabits with some other person as his wife.

(2) Where a pension awarded under Article 26 to the widow of an officer or of a sergeant-major of the Royal Marines, or a pension awarded under Article 37 to the female parent of a member of the naval forces, ceases under paragraph (1) of this Article on her marriage, the Minister may, on the death of her husband of that marriage, restore the pension in whole or in part if the circumstances of the widow or parent are, in his opinion, such as to justify its restoration.

(3) Where a pension awarded under Article 26 or 28 to the widow of a rating (not being the widow of a sergeant-major of the Royal Marines) ceases on her marriage, a gratuity equal to one year's pension may be awarded to her.

(4) An allowance under this Part in respect of the child of a member of the naval forces shall not be affected by the cessation under this Article of a pension awarded to any other person in respect of the death of that member.

Part VI.—Provisions for Special Classes of Disabled Members.

40. *Application and interpretation of Part VI.*—(1) Under this Part of this Order awards may be made where a member of the naval forces suffers disablement which is due to service.

(2) Any condition applicable to an award under Part III shall, where appropriate, be applicable to an award under this Part.

(3) In this Part the following expressions have, unless the context otherwise requires, the meanings hereby respectively assigned to them:—

(a) "disablement addition on a pension basis," in relation to disablement assessed at not less than 20 per cent., means an addition by way of disablement element at the rate of £150 a year for total disablement in the case of a male officer or £125 a year for total disablement in the case of a woman officer or, in either case, at a proportionately lower rate for a lesser degree of disablement.

(b) "disablement addition on a gratuity basis," in relation to disablement assessed at less than 20 per cent., means the gratuity, or weekly allowance with or without a terminal gratuity, which would be appropriate under Article 12.

(c) "regular officer" means an officer on one of the permanent lists of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, or a Chaplain or Instructor Officer entered under normal conditions;

(d) "regular rating" means a person who, in respect of service (otherwise than as an officer) in the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, is eligible on discharge for an award under the principal Regulations of disablement pension comprising an element in respect of service or rank or both.

41. *Regular officers with permanent commissions.*—A regular officer with a permanent commission (not being an officer to whom Article 42, 43, 44 or 45 applies) may be granted—

(a) the award, other than an award at the half pay rate, for which he is eligible under the principal Regulations in respect of service, together with a disablement addition on a pension basis or, as the case may be, a disablement addition on a gratuity basis, or;

(b) for so long as it is to his advantage and in lieu of an award under subparagraph (a) of this paragraph, the appropriate award under Article 11; or

(c) where he is invalided before he has qualified for an award of retired pay under the principal Regulations, the appropriate award under Article 11 or 12 in addition to any service gratuity for which he is eligible; or

(d) the award for which he is eligible under the principal Regulations.

42. *Regular officers with short service commissions.*—A regular officer serving on a short service commission (not being an officer to whom Article 45 applies) may be granted the appropriate award under Article 11 or 12, in addition to any service gratuity for which he is eligible.

43. *Re-employed officers.*—(1) In this Article "re-employed officer" means an officer with previous commissioned service who has been recalled to service or otherwise taken into employment as a commissioned officer.

(2) Where a re-employed officer is in receipt of retired pay which contains no element in respect of disablement, he may be awarded—

(a) a disablement addition on a pension basis or, as the case may be, a disablement addition on a gratuity basis; or

(b) if and for so long as it is to his advantage, and in lieu of any such retired pay and disablement addition, the appropriate award under Article 11.

(3) Where a re-employed officer was awarded a gratuity in respect of his previous service or was not eligible for any award in respect of his previous service, he may be granted the appropriate award under Article 11 or 12.

(4) Subject to the provisions of this Article, where a re-employed officer is in receipt of retired pay or pension (or both) partly in respect of his previous service and partly in respect of previous disablement, he may be granted, in lieu of the existing award, either—

(a) a pension consisting of the service element of his existing retired pay or pension (or both) and of a disablement addition on a pension basis, the degree of disablement being assessed by reference to the combined effect of all the injuries which are due to service and to his previous service; or

(b) if and for so long as it is to his advantage, the appropriate award under Article 11, the degree of disablement being assessed as in subparagraph (a) of this paragraph.

(5) Subject to the provisions of this Article where a re-employed officer is in receipt of an award in respect of previous disablement and the award contains no element in respect of his previous service, he may be granted, in lieu of the existing award, an award under Article 11, the degree of disablement being assessed by reference to the combined effect of all the injuries which are due to service and to his previous service:

Provided that where the existing award is in respect of disablement due to service in the 1914 World War, or is in respect of disablement due to service before the 1914 World War but is at a rate laid down for disablement due to service in the 1914 World War, he may be granted, in addition to the existing award, an award under Article 11 in respect of the additional disablement which is represented by the difference between the degree of disablement assessed by reference to the combined effect of all the injuries which are due to service and to his previous service, and the degree of disablement on which the existing award is based.

(6) Where, in the case of an officer to whom paragraph (4) or (5) of this Article applies, the disablement due to service is a minor injury specified in Table 1 in the Third Schedule, and the existing award is not increased by the re-assessment of the degree of the disablement by reference to the combined effect of all the injuries which are due to service and to his previous service, the officer may be granted, in addition to the existing award, the appropriate gratuity under Article 12.

44. Officers with previous commissioned service in Commonwealth forces, etc.—An officer to whom Article 43 would apply if his previous commissioned service in the forces of any part of the Commonwealth (other than the United Kingdom or the Isle of Man), or in the forces of Burma before the 4th January, 1948, were previous commissioned service for the purposes of that Article may, if and for so long as it is to his advantage, be granted—

(a) a disablement addition on a pension basis or, as the case may be, a disablement addition on a gratuity basis; or

(b) an award equal to the difference between his existing award in respect of his previous service in those forces and the award for which he would have been eligible under Article 43 if that Article had applied to him.

45. Officers promoted from rating.—(1) In this Article "officer promoted from rating" means an officer who was, on the 3rd September, 1939, a rating serving on a continuous service engagement or on an engagement to complete time for pension, and who was so serving immediately before being promoted to temporary rank as an officer.

(2) An officer promoted from rating may be granted—

(a) the award for which he is eligible under the principal Regulations in respect of service, together with a disablement addition on a pension basis; or

(b) the appropriate award under Article 11 or 12, if and for so long as it is to his advantage.

(3) An officer to whom the provisions of paragraph (1) of this Article apply, being an officer who, if he had not been disabled on the termination of his service, would have been eligible under the principal Regulations for a gratuity in respect of service, shall, if he ceases to be eligible for a disablement addition on a pension basis, have an option—

(a) to continue to receive retired pay in respect of service; or

(b) to receive, in lieu of such further retired pay and in final settlement, the service gratuity which might otherwise have been granted on the termination of his service, less the difference between the amount of such retired pay which has been issued and the amount of the payment which would, over the period of such issue, have been made if a life annuity had been purchased, corresponding in value to the service gratuity and determined actuarially according to the officer's age on the date his service terminated:

Provided that—

(i) if the officer is eligible for a gratuity under Article 12, he may receive that gratuity in addition to an award under this paragraph;

(ii) where an award was made under paragraph (2) (b) of this Article as an alternative to an award under paragraph (2) (a) of this Article the provisions of this paragraph shall apply, the amount of retired pay in respect of service which has been issued being treated as the amount which would have been issued under the said paragraph (2) (a).

(4) Where an officer promoted from rating has received a service gratuity and subsequently a claim in respect of his disablement due to service is accepted, he shall have an option—

(a) to refund the service gratuity in one sum and receive the appropriate award under paragraph (2) (a) or (b) of this Article; or

(b) to retain the service gratuity and receive either—

(i) a disablement addition on a pension basis or, as the case may be, a disablement addition on a gratuity basis; or

(ii) the appropriate award under paragraph (2) (a) or (b) of this Article less the annual value of the service gratuity as a life annuity determined actuarially according to his age at the time when he exercises the option:

Provided that the option shall be exercised when

acceptance of the claim in respect of disablement is notified and the exercise thereof shall be final.

48. Temporary officers with previous pension.—(1) In this Article "officer with a previous pension" means an officer who, during his service, was in receipt of a pension or similar grant in respect of service in the ranks of the Navy, Army, or Air Force, and includes an officer who has, since the termination of his service, been awarded a pension or similar grant in respect of service before the 3rd September, 1939, in the Navy, Army or Air Force.

(2) Where the existing award of an officer with a previous pension contains no element in respect of disablement, he may be awarded—

(a) a disablement addition on a pension basis or, as the case may be, a disablement addition on a gratuity basis; or,

(b) if and for so long as it is to his advantage, and in lieu of any such previous pension and disablement addition, the appropriate award under Article 11.

(3) Subject to the provisions of this Article, where the existing award of an officer with a previous pension contains elements in respect both of service and of disablement, he may be granted, in lieu of the existing award, either—

(a) a pension consisting of the service element of the existing award and of a disablement addition on a pension basis, the degree of disablement being assessed by reference to the combined effect of all the injuries which are due to service and to his previous service; or,

(b) if and for so long as it is to his advantage, the appropriate award under Article 11, the degree of disablement being assessed as in subparagraph (a) of this paragraph.

(4) Subject to the provisions of this Article, where the existing award of an officer with a previous pension is in respect of disablement and contains no element in respect of service, he may be granted, in lieu of the existing award, the appropriate award under Article 11, the degree of disablement being assessed by reference to the combined effect of all the injuries which are due to service and to his previous service.

(5) Where, in the case of an officer to whom paragraph (3) or (4) of this Article applies, the disablement due to service is a minor injury specified in Table 1 in the Third Schedule, and the existing award is not increased by the re-assessment of the degree of disablement by reference to the combined effect of all the injuries which are due to service and to his previous service, the officer may be granted in addition to the existing award the appropriate gratuity under Article 12.

47. Regular ratings.—A regular rating (not being a rating to whom Article 48 applies) may be granted the appropriate award under Article 11 or 12, in addition to any award in respect of service or rank (or both) for which he is eligible under the principal Regulations.

48. Ratings with previous pension.—(1) In this Article "rating with a previous pension" means a rating who, during his service, was in receipt of a pension or similar grant in respect of service in the Navy, Army or Air Force, and includes a rating who has, since the termination of his service, been awarded a pension or similar grant in respect of service before the 3rd September, 1939, in the Navy, Army or Air Force.

(2) Where the existing award of a rating with a previous pension contains no element in respect of disablement, he may be granted, in addition to the existing award, the appropriate award under Article 11 or 12.

(3) Where the existing award of a rating with a previous pension is wholly or partly in respect of disablement, he may be granted, in addition to any service element (including any rank element) of the existing award, but in lieu of the element thereof in respect of disablement, the appropriate award under Article 11, the degree of disablement being assessed by reference to the combined effect of all the injuries which are due to service and to his previous service

(4) Where the disablement due to service of a rating with a previous pension is a minor injury specified in Table 1 in the Third Schedule, and the existing award is not increased by the re-assessment of the degree of disablement by reference to the combined effect of all the injuries which are due to service and to his previous service, the rating may be granted in addition to the existing award the appropriate gratuity under Article 12.

49. Commuted awards.—Where a member of the naval forces has commuted any part of his previous award or of any element thereof, the amount commuted shall be deducted from any award made under this Order in lieu of the previous award or element.

50. General provision relating to awards under Part VI.—Any retired pay, pension, gratuity, disablement addition on a pension basis or disablement addition on a gratuity basis awarded under this Part shall be treated as retired pay or pension awarded under Article 11 or, as the case may be, as a gratuity awarded under Article 12, for the purpose of any reference in any other provision of this Order to retired pay, pension or gratuity awarded under those Articles, and shall be treated as retired pay or pension for the purpose of Part IV :

Provided that—

(a) any award under Article 13 in respect of an eligible member of the family shall be based upon the degree of the disablement which is due to service, so, however, that, where an allowance in respect of that eligible member is being paid as part of the existing award, the aggregate rate of the allowances in respect of that member shall not exceed the rate at which an allowance in respect of that member would be paid if all the injuries had been due to service ;

(b) except for the purposes of an award under Article 15, the reference in this Article to retired pay awarded under this Part shall be treated as excluding retired pay awarded under this Part at the half-pay rate.

Part VII.—General Provisions.

51. Interpretation of Part VII.—In this Part of this Order, except where the context otherwise requires, the expression "pension" means any retired pay, pension, allowance or other continuing benefit under this Order, and the expression "gratuity" means any gratuity under this Order.

52. Adjustment of awards in respect of other compensation.—(1) Where the Minister is satisfied that compensation has been or will be paid to or in respect of a person to or in respect of whom a pension or gratuity is being or may be paid or that any compensation which has been or will be paid will benefit such a person, the Minister may take the compensation into account against the pension or gratuity in such manner and to such extent as he may think fit and may withhold or reduce the pension or gratuity accordingly.

(2) Where the Minister in any case considers that it is by reason of some act or omission by or on behalf of a person to or in respect of whom a pension or gratuity is being or may be paid that—

(a) there is no compensation to be taken into account against that pension or gratuity under paragraph (1) of this Article; or

(b) the amount of compensation so to be taken into account against that pension or gratuity is less than it would otherwise have been; and the Minister is of the opinion that such act or omission was unreasonable, the Minister may assess the amount of the compensation which, in his opinion, would have fallen to be taken into account as aforesaid but for such act or omission, and may, for the purpose of paragraph (1) of this Article, treat the amount so assessed as if it were compensation which could be taken into account under that paragraph against that pension or gratuity.

(3) In this Article "compensation" means—

(a) any periodical or lump sum payment in respect of the disablement or death of any person, or in respect of any injury, disease, or incapacity sustained or suffered by any person, being a payment—

(i) for which provision is made by or under any enactment, Order in Council (including this Order), Warrant, Order, scheme, ordinance, regulation, or other instrument; or

(ii) which is recoverable as damages at common law; or

(b) any periodical or lump sum payment which, in the opinion of the Minister, is recoverable or payable—

(i) under any enactment, scheme, ordinance, regulation or other instrument whatsoever promulgated or made in any place outside the United Kingdom; or

(ii) under the law of any such place;

and is analogous to any payment falling within subparagraph (a) of this paragraph; or

(c) any periodical or lump sum payment made in settlement or composition of, or to avoid the making of, any claim to any payment falling within subparagraph (a) or (b) of this paragraph, whether liability on any such claim is or is not admitted.

53. *Pensioners admitted to institutions.*—Where any person to or in respect of whom a pension or gratuity may be or has been awarded is being maintained in an institution which is supported wholly or partly out of public funds, otherwise than for the purpose of receiving medical surgical or rehabilitative treatment for a disablement in respect of which a pension or gratuity may be or has been awarded, the Minister may deduct from the pension or gratuity such amount in respect of the maintenance of the person in the institution as he may think fit having regard to all the circumstances of the case, and may pay the amount so deducted to that authority.

54. *Chelsea pensioners.*—Where a member of the naval forces is, by virtue of previous service in the military forces, admitted to Chelsea Hospital as an in-pensioner, his pension shall cease but may be restored in the event of his leaving that Hospital.

55. *Children whose maintenance is otherwise provided for.*—(1) A pension which may be or has been awarded to or in respect of a child may be withheld, or reduced to such an extent as the Minister may think fit, where periodical payments out of public funds are being made to or in respect of the child or the child is being maintained in the Navy, Army or Air Force or in any institution wholly or mainly supported out of public funds.

(2) A pension which may be or has been awarded to or in respect of a child of a woman member of the naval forces, or to or in respect of an illegitimate child of the wife or widow of a male member, or to

or in respect of a foster-child who is illegitimate, may be reduced by the amount of any contributions to the support of the child which are being made by, or which it would be reasonably practicable to obtain from, the father of the child, or, as the case may be, the widow of a woman member.

(3) In this Article "child" includes any person who is for the purposes of any provision of this Order to be treated as a child to or in respect of whom a pension may be or has been awarded.

56. *Payment of public claims out of pensions.*—Where the Minister is satisfied that a sum is due to the Crown, a Secretary of State, a Minister or a Government Department from a person to or in respect of whom a pension or gratuity may be or has been awarded, or that an overpayment has been made to or in respect of any such person by the Crown, a Secretary of State, a Minister or a Government Department, the Minister may deduct from the pension or gratuity in respect of that sum or overpayment such amounts and at such times as he may think fit and may apply the amounts so deducted in or towards paying or repaying that sum or overpayment.

57. *Administration of pensions, etc.*—(1) A pension or gratuity awarded to or in respect of any person may be administered by the Minister if that person—

(a) has not attained the age of 21 years; or

(b) is, in the opinion of the Minister, incapable of managing his own affairs by reason of mental infirmity; or

(c) is being maintained in an institution to which Article 53 applies; or

(d) is a person in whose case the award can be forfeited or has been restored under Article 58; or if, in any other case, the Minister considers that it is in the interests of that person that it should be so administered.

(2) A pension or gratuity which is being administered under this Article may, as to the whole or such part thereof as the Minister thinks fit and at such times as he thinks fit, be applied for the benefit of the person to or in respect of whom it has been awarded or be paid to any person whom the Minister considers a fit and proper person so to apply the same.

58. *Forfeiture of pensions, etc.*—(1) Where a person to or in respect of whom a pension or gratuity may be or has been awarded—

(a) is, in pursuance of a sentence or order of a Court upon his being found guilty of an offence, serving a term of imprisonment, detention, preventive detention or corrective training, or detained in a Borstal institution, approved school or remand home; or

(b) is under any enactment deported from, required to leave, or prohibited from entering the United Kingdom or the Isle of Man, or is a person whose certificate of naturalisation has been revoked; or

(c) being a person to or in respect of whom an award of a pension or gratuity may be or has been made under Part V of this Order, is, in the opinion of the Minister, unworthy of a grant from public funds;

the Minister may withhold the award of the pension or gratuity or, if it has been awarded, may direct that it shall be forfeited as from such date (including any past date) as he may think fit.

(2) The Minister may, upon such terms and as from such date (including any past date) as he thinks fit, restore, either in whole or in part, a pension or gratuity forfeited under this Article.

MINISTRY OF PENSIONS—DISABLEMENT, ETC., PENSION REGULATIONS.

229

59. *Refusal of treatment.*—(1) Where it is certified that a member of the naval forces should in his own interests receive medical, surgical or rehabilitative treatment for a disablement in respect of which a pension may be or has been awarded to him, and the member refuses or neglects to receive the treatment, the Minister may, if he considers that such refusal or neglect is unreasonable, reduce any pension in respect of the member's disablement by such an amount, not exceeding one-half of any such pension, as he may think fit.

(2) For the purpose of this Article, any misconduct on the part of the member which, in the opinion of the Minister, renders it necessary for any treatment that he is receiving to be discontinued, may be treated as a refusal of the member to receive the treatment.

60. *Failure to draw pension.*—Where a person fails for a continuous period of not less than twelve months to draw his pension, the award may be cancelled and payment of any arrears may be withheld :

Provided that the Minister may, in any particular case, restore the award and pay the arrears either in whole or in part.

61. *Arrears.*—Except in so far as the Minister may otherwise direct with respect to any particular case or class of case, payment of a pension shall not be made in respect of any period preceding the date of the application or appeal as a result of which the claim to the award of the pension, or as the case may be, to the continuance or resumption of the payment of the pension, is accepted.

62. *Payment of pensions.*—Payment of a pension under this Order may be made provisionally or upon any other basis and for such period as the Minister may think fit and, except as the Minister may direct either generally or in any particular case or class of case, a pension awarded in terms of a weekly amount may be paid weekly in advance and a pension not awarded in such terms may be paid quarterly or monthly in arrear.

63. *Review of awards, etc.*—(1) Where the Minister makes a final assessment of the degree or nature of the disablement of a member of the naval forces, or a final decision that there is no disablement or that the disablement has come to an end, any award under Article 11 or 12 made on the basis of that assessment, or any such final decision, shall not, subject to any decision given by a Tribunal under the Pensions Appeal Tribunals Acts, 1943 and 1949(a), and to the provisions of this Part, be reviewed unless—

(a) in the case of a final assessment, there is a substantial increase in the degree of disablement which is due to service ; or

(b) in the case of a final decision, there is a substantial degree of disablement which is due to service ; or

(c) the rate of the pension or other grant has by error been fixed at a figure which is not appropriate under this Order to the assessment of the degree or nature of the disablement ; or

(d) the award of the pension or other grant has been made by error ; or

(e) the Minister has reason to believe that the award has been obtained by improper means.

(2) Any award under this Order (other than an award made on the basis of such a final assessment as aforesaid) may, subject to any decision given by a Tribunal under the Pensions Appeal Tribunals Acts, 1943 and 1949(a), be reviewed at any time on any of the grounds specified in paragraph (1) of this Article, or on any other ground which, in the opinion of the Minister, having regard to the provisions of this Order, necessitates its review.

(3) On any review under this Article the Minister may continue or vary the award, or make a fresh award in place of it, or cancel it, or in the case of such a final decision as is mentioned in paragraph (1) of this Article may make an award as may be appropriate having regard to the provisions of this Order.

64. *Power to dispense with probate.*—(1) Where a person to whom any payment could have been made under this Order before his death dies before the payment is made, and the amount unpaid does not exceed £100, the amount so unpaid may be paid to the personal representative of the deceased person without probate or other proof of title, or may be paid or distributed to or among the persons appearing to the Minister to be the persons beneficially entitled to the personal estate of the deceased person, or to or among any one or more of those persons, and, in determining the persons to whom and the proportions in which the amount so unpaid shall be paid or distributed, the Minister may have regard to any payments made or expenses incurred by any such person for or on account of the funeral of the deceased person.

(2) Where a deceased person has died intestate and he was, or any child of his was or is, illegitimate, the deceased person and any such child shall, for the purposes of this Article, be treated as legitimate.

65. *Administration of this Order.*—This Order shall be administered by the Minister or, as to any particular provision thereof which he may select, by such other person or body acting under his directions as he may direct, and, except as otherwise provided by statute, the Minister shall be the sole interpreter of this Order and shall be empowered to issue such instructions with reference thereto as he may from time to time deem necessary.

66. *Transferred powers.*—Nothing contained in this Order shall prejudice or affect any power transferred to the Minister under Section 1 of the Pensions (Navy, Army, Air Force and Mercantile Marine) Act, 1939(a).

67. *Commencement of this Order and revocation of previous Orders.*—(1) Subject to the following provisions of this Article, this Order shall be deemed to have come into operation on the 1st June, 1949, in place of the Order of the 4th June, 1946(b) and the two Orders of the 21st May, 1947, which shall cease to have effect from the 1st June, 1949, in respect of any period after that date.

(2) Subject to the following provisions of this Article—

(a) where, on the 31st May, 1949, an allowance granted under Article 12 (4) of the Order of the 4th June, 1946, in respect of an unmarried dependant living as a wife of a member of the naval forces was being paid, that allowance may be continued until the conditions for the grant of an allowance under the said Article cease to be fulfilled ;

(b) where an allowance has been continued by virtue of subparagraph (a) of this paragraph until the death of the member of the naval forces, an award may be made under Article 28 of the Order of the 4th June, 1946, if and for so long as the conditions for an award under that Article are fulfilled ;

(c) an award may be continued under Article 28 (4) of the Order of the 4th June, 1946; to an unmarried dependant living as a wife if, on the 31st May, 1949, she was in receipt of a pension under Article 28 (2) or 28 (3) of the said Order and, on the expiration of the period of twelve months beginning with the date of the member's death, or at the date when she ceases to have in her

MINISTRY OF PENSIONS—DISABLEMENT, ETC., PENSION REGULATIONS.

charge a child of the member and to receive an allowance in respect of that child under the provisions of Part V of this Order, as the case may be, she is in pecuniary need and incapable of self-support.

(3) Subject to the following provisions of this Article, each of the provisions specified in the first column of the following Table shall be deemed to have come into operation on the commencing date specified in the second column of that Table in relation to that provision, so, however, that no payment shall be made by virtue of any of the said provisions in respect of any period before the commencing date as specified in relation to that provision.

Table

Article	Commencing Date
1 (5) (c)	18th September, 1946
1 (5) (f) and (g), 16 ..	1st February, 1948
5	3rd September, 1946
14, 20 (1), 35	1st April, 1948
15	1st September, 1948
17 (2)	18th August, 1948
17 (3) (c) and (d),	1st December, 1948
20 (4) and (5)	1st May, 1948
18	1st December, 1947
21	1st December, 1947
First Schedule, Table 1 to Third Schedule	1st April, 1947

(4) Subject to the following provisions of this Article, Article 20 (3) shall be deemed to have come into operation on the 1st March, 1949 :

Provided that—

(a) in relation to a rating, the said Article shall, with the figure of 20s. substituted for the figure of 26s. wherever the latter appears, be deemed to have come into operation on the 18th August, 1948, and to have ceased to have effect on the 1st March, 1949 ;

(b) for the purposes of Article 21 and with the figure of 20s. substituted for the figure of 26s. wherever the latter appears, the said Article 20 (3) shall be deemed to have come into operation on the 1st December, 1947, and to have ceased to have effect on the 1st March, 1949.

(5) In relation to any award payable weekly the foregoing references to the 1st December, 1947, the 1st February, 1948, and the 1st April, 1948, shall be construed as references to the first normal weekly pay day for that award following the 1st December, 1947, the 1st February, 1948, or the 1st April, 1948, as the case may be.

(6) Any relevant provision of this Order shall apply to any case where the disablement or death of a member of the naval forces was due to service before the commencing date specified in this Article in relation to that provision, whether an award has been made under any previous Order or not.

MINISTRY OF PENSIONS—DISABLEMENT, ETC., PENSION REGULATIONS.

231

First Schedule

Assessment of Disablement caused by Specified Injuries and of certain other Disablements.

Description of Injury	Assessment
<i>Amputation Cases—Upper Limbs</i>	
	<i>per cent.</i>
Loss of both hands or amputation at higher sites	100
Amputation through shoulder joint	90
Amputation below shoulder with stump less than 8 inches from tip of acromion	80
Amputation from 8 inches from tip of acromion to less than 4½ inches below tip of olecranon	70
From 4½ inches below tip of olecranon	60
Loss of thumb	30
Loss of thumb and its metacarpal bone	40
Loss of 4 fingers	50
Loss of 3 fingers	30
Loss of 2 fingers	20
Loss of terminal phalanx of thumb	20
<i>Amputation Cases—Lower Limbs</i>	
	<i>per cent.</i>
Double amputation through thigh, or through thigh on one side and loss of other foot, or double amputation below thigh to 5 inches below knee	100
Double amputation through leg lower than 5 inches below knee	100
Amputation of one leg lower than 5 inches below knee and loss of other foot	100
Amputation of both feet resulting in end-bearing stumps	90
Amputation through both feet proximal to the metatarso-phalangeal joint	80
Loss of all toes of both feet through the metatarso-phalangeal joint	40
Loss of all toes of both feet proximal to the proximal interphalangeal joint	30
Loss of all toes of both feet distal to the proximal interphalangeal joint	20
Amputation through hip joint	90
Amputation below hip with stump not exceeding 5 inches in length measured from tip of great trochanter	80
Amputation below hip with stump exceeding 5 inches in length measured from tip of great trochanter, but not beyond middle thigh	70
Below middle thigh to 3½ inches below knee	60
Below knee with stump exceeding 3½ inches but not exceeding 5 inches	50
Below knee with stump exceeding 5 inches	40
Amputation of one foot resulting in end-bearing stump	30
Amputation through one foot proximal to the metatarso-phalangeal joint	30
Loss of all toes of one foot proximal to the proximal interphalangeal joint, including amputations through the metatarso-phalangeal joint	20
<i>Other Specific Injuries</i>	
	<i>per cent.</i>
Loss of a hand and a foot	100
Loss of one eye, without complications, the other being normal	40
Loss of vision of one eye, without complications or disfigurement of the eyeball, the other being normal	30
Loss of sight	100
<i>Other Disablements</i>	
	<i>per cent.</i>
Very severe facial disfigurement	100
Absolute deafness	100

NOTE.—Where the scheduled assessment for a specified injury involving multiple losses differs from the sum of the assessments for the separate injuries, the former is the appropriate assessment.

Second Schedule—Table 1.
Yearly Rates of Retired Pay for Disabled Officers.

Women Officers (other than those under Article 1 (30) (b)) and Women Members of Officer Status												
Rank												
	Superin-tendent. Member with status above that of Com-mander, R.N.	Chief Officer. Member with status of Com-mander, R.N.	First Officer. Member with status equivalent to that of Lieuten-ant-Com-mander, R.N.	Second Officer. Third Officer. Member with status below that of Lieuten-ant-Com-mander, R.N.	Member with status of Warrant Officer, R.N.†							
£	270	£	£	£	£							
s.	243	211	205	175	150							
100	216	188	184	157	135							
80	144	144	164	140	120							
70	126	164	143	122	105							
60	108	141	123	105	90							
50	90	117	102	87	75							
40	72	108	82	70	60							
30	54	70	61	52	45							
20	36	47	41	35	30							

Male Officers, and Women Officers under Article 1 (30) (b)													
Rank*													
	Rear Admiral	Com-modore 1st or 2nd class	Captain	Com-mander	Lieuten-ant-Com-mander	Lieuten-ant	Sub-Lieutenant, Acting Sub-Lieutenant, Com-missioned Officer from Warrant Rank,† Midship-man (A)	Warrant Officer, Midship-man, Cadet after com-pletion of shore training	Rank				
	Major-General	Colonel-Com-mandant	Colonel 2nd Com-mandant, Colonel, Lieuten-ant-Colonel	Major	Captain	Lieutenant with 4 years com-missioned service or over	Lieutenant with under 4 years com-missioned service, 2nd Lieutenant, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank	£	£ <th>£<th>£<th>£</th></th></th>	£ <th>£<th>£</th></th>	£ <th>£</th>	£	
£	420	375	330	300	270	240	210	180	270	235	205	175	
s.	378	337	297	270	243	216	189	162	243	211	184	157	
100	336	300	264	240	216	192	168	144	216	188	164	140	
80	294	262	231	210	189	168	147	126	189	164	143	122	
70	252	225	198	180	162	144	126	108	162	141	123	105	
60	210	187	165	150	135	120	105	90	135	117	102	87	
50	168	150	132	120	108	96	84	72	108	94	82	70	
40	126	112	99	90	81	72	63	54	81	70	61	52	
30	84	75	66	60	54	48	42	36	54	47	41	35	
20													

* Ranks in the Royal Marines are given in italics.
† See note at foot of page 222.

Second Schedule—Table 2.
Weekly Rates of Pensions for Disabled Ratings*

Degree of Disablement	Men					Women				
	Sergeant-Major	Chief Petty Officer Colour Sergeant	Petty Officer Sergeant	Leading Rating Corporal	A.B. Rating, Ordinary Rating, Boy Marine	Member of a Voluntary Aid Detachment serving as an uncertificated Nurse, Grade I	Chief Wren	Petty Officer Wren	Leading Wren	Wren
Per cent.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
100	61 8	55 0	51 8	48 4	45 0	56 8	50 0	48 4	46 8	45 0
90	55 6	49 6	46 6	43 6	40 6	51 0	45 0	43 6	42 0	40 6
80	49 4	44 0	41 4	38 8	36 0	45 4	40 0	38 8	37 4	36 0
70	43 2	38 6	36 2	33 10	31 6	39 8	36 0	33 10	32 8	31 6
60	37 0	33 0	31 0	29 0	27 0	34 0	30 0	29 0	28 0	27 0
50	30 10	27 6	25 10	24 2	22 6	28 4	25 0	24 2	23 4	22 6
40	24 8	22 0	20 8	19 4	18 0	22 8	20 0	19 4	18 8	18 0
30	18 6	16 6	15 6	14 6	13 6	17 0	15 0	14 6	14 0	13 6
20	12 4	11 0	10 4	9 8	9 0	11 4	10 0	9 8	9 4	9 0

* Ranks in the Royal Marines are given in italics.

Third Schedule—Table 1.

Gratuities Payable for Specified Minor Injuries.

Description of Injury	Officers	Other Members
For the loss of :—	£	£
A. Fingers :—		
R. or L. Index finger—		
Whole	150	120
2 phalanges	120	95
1 phalanx	100	80
Guillotine amputation of tip without loss of bone	60	50
R. or L. middle finger—		
Whole	130	105
2 phalanges	100	80
1 phalanx	80	65
Guillotine amputation of tip without loss of bone	50	40
R. or L. ring or little finger—		
Whole	80	65
2 phalanges	70	55
1 phalanx	60	50
Guillotine amputation of tip without loss of bone	30	25
B. Toes :—		
R. or L. great toe—		
through metatarso-phalangeal joint	150	120
part, with some loss of bone	40	35
R. or L. 1 other toe—		
through metatarso-phalangeal joint	40	35
part, with some loss of bone	20	15
2 toes, excluding great toe—		
through metatarso-phalangeal joint	60	50
part, with some loss of bone	30	25
3 toes, excluding great toe—		
through metatarso-phalangeal joint	70	55
part, with some loss of bone	40	35
toes, excluding great toe—		
through metatarso-phalangeal joint	100	80
part, with some loss of bone	40	35

Third Schedule—Table 2.

Gratuities Payable to Officers for Disablement Assessed at Less than 20 per cent., not being a Minor Injury specified in Table 1

A.—MALE OFFICERS, AND WOMEN OFFICERS UNDER ARTICLE 1 (30) (b)

Rank*	Estimated duration of the disablement within the degree referred to											
	Temporary less than a year			Temporary more than a year			Indeterminate			15-19 per cent.		
	Per cent.			Per cent.			Per cent.			per cent.		
	1-5	6-14	15-19	1-5	6-14	15-19	1-5	6-14	15-19	6-14 per cent.	15-19 per cent.	15-19 per cent. Temporary more than a year followed by 6-14 per cent. indeterminate
Rear-Admiral, Major General ..	£ 26	£ 52	£ 80	£ 52	£ 104	£ 160	£ 130	£ 260	£ 400	£ 182	£ 238	£ 316
Commodore 1st or 2nd Class, Colonel-Commandant ..	24	48	72	48	96	144	120	240	360	168	204	288
Captain, Colonel 2nd Commandant, Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel ..	22	44	64	44	88	128	110	220	320	152	194	260
Commander, Major ..	19	38	56	38	76	112	95	190	280	133	208	226
Lieutenant-Commander, Captain ..	16	32	48	32	64	96	80	160	240	112	176	192
Lieutenant, Sub-Lieutenant, Acting Sub-Lieutenant, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, Midshipman (A), Lieutenant, 2nd Lieutenant, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank ..	15	26	40	26	52	80	75	150	200	100	164	178
†Warrant Officer, Midshipman, Cadet, after completion of shore training, Warrant Officer ..	14	22	33	22	44	66	55	110	165	77	99	132

* Ranks in the Royal Marines are given in italics.

† See note at foot of page 222.

Third Schedule—Table 2—(continued).
B.—WOMEN OFFICERS, OTHER THAN THOSE UNDER ARTICLE 1 (30) (b) AND WOMEN MEMBERS OF OFFICER STATUS.

Rank	Estimated duration of the disablement within the degree referred to											
	Temporary less than a year			Temporary more than a year			Indeterminate			15-19 per cent.		
	Per cent.			Per cent.			Per cent.			6-14 per cent.		
	1-5	6-14	15-19	1-5	6-14	15-19	1-5	6-14	15-19	6-14 per cent.	15-19 per cent.	15-19 per cent. Temporary more than a year
Superintendent. Member with status above that of Commander, R.N.	18	36	54	36	72	108	85	170	250	103	121	188
Chief Officer. Member with status of Commander, R.N.	16	30	45	30	60	90	80	160	220	94	109	175
First Officer. Member with status equivalent to that of Lieutenant-Commander, R.N.	13	24	36	24	48	72	60	120	180	71	83	132
Second Officer. Third Officer. Member with status below that of Lieutenant-Commander, R.N.	12	22	33	22	44	66	55	110	165	65	76	121
Member with status of Warrant Officer, R.N.*	11	20	30	20	40	60	50	100	150	59	69	110

* See note at foot of page 222.

Third Schedule—Table 3.

Rates and Periods of Weekly Allowances with Terminal Gratuities (where appropriate) Payable to Ratings for Disablement Assessed at Less than 20 per cent., not being a Minor Injury specified in Table 1.

A.—The weekly rates of allowances shall be as follows:—

Ratings*	s. d.		Women members		s. d.	
<i>Sergeant-Major</i>	11	0	Member of a Voluntary Aid Detachment			
Chief Petty Officer, <i>Colour Sergeant</i> ..	10	0	serving as an uncertificated Nurse Grade I	10	8	
Petty Officer, <i>Sergeant</i>	9	6	Chief Wren	9	6	
Leading Rating, <i>Corporal</i>	9	0	Petty Officer Wren	9	2	
A.B. Rating, Ordinary Rating, Boy, <i>Marine</i>	8	6	Leading Wren	8	10	
			Wren	8	6	

With an addition, subject to the same conditions as those laid down with respect to allowances granted under Article 13, as follows:—

	s.	d.
for a wife or unmarried dependant living as a wife	1	0
for a husband	1	9
for each child	1	0

B. The periods of weekly allowance and amounts of terminal gratuities (where appropriate) shall be as follows:—

Degree of disablement	Estimated duration of the disablement within the degree referred to					
	Temporary less than a year		Temporary more than a year		Indeterminate	
	Number of weeks allowance	Terminal gratuity	Number of weeks allowance	Terminal gratuity	Number of weeks allowance	Terminal gratuity
Per cent.		£		£		£
1—5	18†	—	35	—	52	20
6—14	35	—	70	—	104	40
15—19	52	—	104	—	156	80
6—14 (followed by 1—5 indeterminate) ..	69	20	87	20	—	—
15—19 (followed by 1—5 indeterminate) ..	86	20	121	20	—	—
15—19 (followed by 6—14 indeterminate) ..	121	40	193	40	—	—

* Ranks in the Royal Marines are given in italics.

† Minimum payment £10.

Fourth Schedule—Table 1.

Yearly Rates of Pensions for Widows of Officers

Rank* (1)	Yearly rate of pension	
	(2)	(3)
	£	£
Admiral of the Fleet	—	700
Admiral, <i>General</i>	—	540
Vice-Admiral, <i>Lieutenant-General</i>	—	440
Rear-Admiral, <i>Major-General</i>	—	350
Commodore 1st or 2nd Class, <i>Colonel-Commandant</i>	—	290
Captain, <i>Colonel 2nd Commandant, Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	—	230
Commander, <i>Major</i>	—	210
Lieutenant-Commander, <i>Captain</i>	180	170
Lieutenant, <i>Lieutenant with 4 years' commissioned service or over</i>	165	150
Sub-Lieutenant, Acting Sub-Lieutenant, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, <i>Lieutenant with less than 4 years' commissioned service, 2nd Lieutenant, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank†</i>	150	130
Warrant Officer, <i>Warrant Officer†</i>	125	105

Fourth Schedule—Table 2.

Weekly Rates of Pensions for Widows of Ratings

Rating* (or equivalent rating) (1)	Weekly rate of pension			
	(2)		(3)	
	s.	d.	s.	d.
<i>Sergeant-Major</i>	40	0	28	4
Chief Petty Officer, <i>Colour Sergeant</i>	38	0	25	0
Petty Officer, <i>Sergeant</i>	37	0	23	4
Leading Rating, <i>Corporal</i>	36	0	21	8
A.B. Rating, Ordinary Rating, <i>Marine</i>	35	0	20	0

Fifth Schedule.

Widows' Gratuities under Article 27.

Rank*	Amount of gratuity
	£
Admiral of the Fleet	2,000
Admiral, <i>General</i>	1,500
Vice-Admiral, <i>Lieutenant-General</i>	1,250
Rear-Admiral, <i>Major-General</i>	1,000
Commodore 1st or 2nd Class, <i>Colonel-Commandant</i>	800
Captain, <i>Colonel 2nd Commandant, Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	600
Commander, <i>Major</i>	450
Lieutenant-Commander, <i>Captain</i>	300
Lieutenant, <i>Lieutenant with 4 years' commissioned service or over</i>	200
Sub-Lieutenant, <i>Lieutenant with less than 4 years' commissioned service, 2nd Lieutenant promoted under the Order in Council of 21st December, 1920</i>	150
Acting Sub-Lieutenant, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, <i>2nd Lieutenant other than an officer promoted under the Order in Council of 21st December, 1920, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank†</i>	100
Warrant Officer, <i>Warrant Officer†</i>	80

* Ranks in the Royal Marines are given in italics.

† See note at foot of page 222.

NAVAL AUXILIARY PERSONNEL SCHEME, 1949.

Scheme (S.R.90 1949, No. 1853, made by the Minister of Pensions on 29th September, 1949, under Sections 5 and 7 of the Pensions (Navy, Army, Air Force and Mercantile Marine) Act, 1939, as amended by the Pensions (Mercantile Marine) Act, 1942, governing the grant of Compensation for War injuries and Detention to, or in respect of, Personnel serving under agreement T.124 and Variants in Commissioned Auxiliary War Vessels, and other Naval Auxiliary Members Serving Afloat in H.M. Ships.

1. In this Scheme the following expressions have, unless the context otherwise requires, the meanings hereby respectively assigned to them:

- (1) "the Act" means the Pensions (Navy, Army, Air Force and Mercantile Marine) Act, 1939, as amended by the Pensions (Mercantile Marine) Act, 1942;
- (2) "detention," in relation to a naval auxiliary member, means detention which—
 - (a) is consequent on the capture, seizure, arrest or other restraint of the naval auxiliary member or of his ship by reason of the existence of a state of war; and
 - (b) is suffered by reason of his service;
- (3) "equivalent naval rank," in relation to a naval auxiliary member, means the rank which the naval auxiliary member is, by virtue of Article 4 of this Scheme, to be treated as holding for the purposes of this Scheme;
- (4) "material date," in relation to any claim to an award under this Scheme, means the date of the qualifying injury, or of the commencement of the detention, on which the claim to the award is based;
- (5) "the Minister" means the Minister of Pensions;
- (6) "naval auxiliary member" means a person who—
 - (a) is subject to the Naval Discipline Act by virtue of section 90 of that Act; and
 - (b) is, in pursuance of a naval engagement—
 - (i) employed or engaged in sea-going service in a ship forming part of His Majesty's Navy; or
 - (ii) temporarily employed or engaged in a Depot Ship forming part of His Majesty's Navy either pending his being employed or engaged in sea-going service in pursuance of that engagement or pending termination of that engagement after he has been employed or engaged in sea-going service in pursuance thereof;
- (7) "naval engagement," in relation to any person, means an engagement with the Admiralty to serve His Majesty—
 - (a) in a particular ship; or
 - (b) in a particular ship or such ships as the Admiralty may from time to time determine.

Provided that, where a person enters into two or more successive naval engagements which succeed each other without an interval, those engagements shall be deemed for the purposes of this Scheme to constitute a single naval engagement;
- (8) "the Naval Order" means the Order in Council dated 29th September, 1949, concerning retired pay, pensions and other grants for members of the naval forces and of the nursing and auxiliary services thereof disabled, and for the widows, children, parents and other dependants of such members deceased, in consequence of service after the 2nd September, 1939.
- (9) "public funds" means moneys provided by Parliament or the Parliament of Northern Ireland, moneys the payment whereof is a charge on the Consolidated Fund of the United Kingdom or of Northern Ireland,

moneys provided by any general or local rate or by a fund established under or by virtue of any public, general or local Act, and moneys payable under any enactment, ordinance, regulation or other instrument forming part of the law of any place outside the United Kingdom;

- (10) "qualifying injury," in relation to a naval auxiliary member, means a war injury or a war risk injury, being in either case an injury sustained by the naval auxiliary member by reason of his service;
- (11) "rank" includes rating;
- (12) "service," in relation to a naval auxiliary member, means service after the 2nd September, 1939, in pursuance of a naval engagement;
- (13) "ship forming part of His Majesty's Navy" means a ship of the Royal Navy in commission;
- (14) "war injury" and "war risk injury" have the meaning respectively assigned thereto in the First Schedule to this Scheme.

2.—(1) The Interpretation Act, 1889, applies to the interpretation of this Scheme as it applies to the interpretation of an Act of Parliament.

(2) References in this Scheme to any enactment or Order shall, unless the context otherwise requires, be construed as references to that enactment or Order as amended by or under any other enactment or Order, and to any other enactment or Order substituted therefor.

(3) Subject to the provisions of the next following paragraph, in no case shall there be an onus on any claimant under this Scheme to prove that disablement or death is directly attributable to the relevant qualifying injury or to detention, and the benefit of any reasonable doubt on those questions shall be given to the claimant.

(4) Where a claim under this Scheme—

- (a) in respect of disablement is made more than seven years after the date of the relevant qualifying injury or end of detention; or
 - (b) is made in respect of the death of a person, such death having occurred more than seven years after the date of the relevant qualifying injury or end of detention;
- and upon reliable evidence, a reasonable doubt exists whether the disablement is, or the death was, directly attributable to the relevant qualifying injury or detention, the benefit of that reasonable doubt shall be given to the claimant.

(5) For the purposes of this Scheme, the detention of a naval auxiliary member may be treated as continuing until whichever is the earliest of the following dates, that is to say—

- (a) the date of his death; or
- (b) the date on which it is first practicable for him to go to the place to which he ought to go for the purpose of resuming the performance of his duties under the naval engagement in pursuance of which he was serving at the commencement of the detention; or
- (c) the date of which it is first practicable for him, without committing a breach of the naval engagement in pursuance of which he was serving at the commencement of the detention, to return to the country to which he belongs;

or until such other date as the Minister may direct in relation to that naval auxiliary member or to any class of naval auxiliary members.

3.—(1) Subject to the provisions of paragraph (3) of this Article, this Scheme applies to any naval auxiliary member whose disablement or death is directly attributable to a qualifying injury or to detention.

(2) This Scheme applies also, subject to the provisions of paragraph (3) of this Article, to any person employed or engaged in a ship forming part of His Majesty's Navy as an enlisted man of the Royal Navy in whose case it was provided on

his enlistment that, in the event of his disablement or death being directly attributable to a war injury, war risk injury or detention, compensation would be payable in accordance with the provisions of the Scheme for the time being in force applying the provisions of the Naval Order to naval auxiliary personnel, and, accordingly, any such person shall be treated for the purposes of this Scheme as if he were a naval auxiliary member, the rank in which he is serving in the Royal Navy being treated as his equivalent naval rank and his service after the 2nd September, 1939, as a man of the Royal Navy being treated as his naval service.

(3) This Scheme does not apply to any person to whom any Scheme made under subsection (2) of section 5 of the Act applies.

4.—(1) For the purposes of this Scheme, a naval auxiliary member shall be treated as holding on the material date the equivalent naval rank which is specified in the Second Schedule to this Scheme in relation to the capacity, or the capacity and circumstances, in which he was rendering naval service, and the qualifications which he held, on that date:

Provided that where, in the case of a naval auxiliary member holding a commission granted by His Majesty for the purpose of his service, his commissioned rank was on the material date higher than the rank specified in the Second Schedule to this Scheme in relation to the capacity, or the capacity and circumstances, in which he was rendering service, or the qualifications which he held, on that date, the equivalent naval rank which the naval auxiliary member shall for the purposes of this Scheme be treated as holding on that date shall be his commissioned rank.

(2) Where, on the material date a naval auxiliary member—

(a) falls to be treated by virtue of the foregoing provisions of this Article as holding an equivalent naval rank which is, in the opinion of the Minister, too low or too high having regard to any circumstances which the Minister may consider relevant to the determination of the equivalent naval rank of that naval auxiliary member; or

(b) was rendering service in a capacity, or in a capacity and circumstances, not specified in the Second Schedule to this Scheme;

that naval auxiliary member shall be treated for the purposes of this Scheme as holding on that date such equivalent naval rank as is, in the opinion of the Minister, appropriate.

(3) Where the disablement or death of a naval auxiliary member is directly attributable, not to a single qualifying injury or period of detention, but to two or more such causes, and different ranks would, by virtue of the foregoing provisions of this Article, be applicable to the different causes of the disablement or death—

(a) any award under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme in respect of disablement shall be at such composite rate as the Minister may consider appropriate having regard to the disabling effect of each such cause and the rank applicable thereto; and

(b) any award under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme in respect of death shall be based upon the highest of those different ranks.

5. Where the disablement of a naval auxiliary member is directly attributable to a qualifying injury or to detention, the provisions of the Naval Order, modified in the respects indicated in the Third Schedule to this Scheme, shall apply to him so as to secure that, subject to the provisions of this Scheme, there may be made on the termination of the naval engagement in the course of which he sustained the qualifying injury or suffered the detention an award or awards in respect of that disablement of the like nature and amount as would, having regard to his equivalent naval rank, have been made in respect thereof under the Naval

Order if he had been a member of the naval forces for the purposes of that Order and his disablement had been due to service as a member of those forces.

6. (1) Where a naval auxiliary member who has suffered disablement which is directly attributable to a qualifying injury or to detention (in this Article referred to as the "relevant disablement") has been awarded a pension or other grant payable out of public funds (otherwise than under this Scheme) in respect of some other disablement however caused, the degree of the relevant disablement shall not exceed the difference between—

(a) the degree of the other disablement determined by reference to the assessment on which payment of the said pension or other grant is being made or, where that payment is not based on any specific assessment, the assessment which, in the opinion of the Minister, having regard to the regulations under which that payment is made, is appropriate to that other disablement; and

(b) the degree at which the relevant disablement and the other disablement, determined as aforesaid, would together have been assessed on a composite assessment if both disablements had fallen to be assessed under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme.

(2) The Minister may, notwithstanding anything in the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme or in this Scheme, make such award in respect of the relevant disablement as will secure that the aggregate value of the award in respect of that disablement and of the pension or other grant in respect of the other disablement is not less than the value of the award which, if both disablements had come within the scope of this Scheme, would have been made by virtue of Article 4 (3) of this Scheme having regard to the equivalent rank of the member in relation to the relevant disablement and the rank which is, or should, in the opinion of the Minister, be assumed to be, the basis of the pension or other grant in respect of the other disablement.

(3) The provisions of this Article shall not apply where a naval auxiliary member to whom an award in respect of the relevant disablement may be made has been awarded a pension or other grant payable, in respect of some other disablement however caused, under the National Insurance (Industrial Injuries) Act, 1946(d), or under any legislation in Northern Ireland corresponding to that Act, or under the law of any place outside the United Kingdom which in the opinion of the Minister is analogous to that Act.

(4) Where an award may be made under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme in respect of a member of the disabled person's family in respect of whom an award is not comprised in the pension or other grant in respect of the other disablement, the provisions of this Article shall not apply in relation to that award.

7. Where the death of a naval auxiliary member is directly attributable to a qualifying injury or to detention, the provisions of the Naval Order, modified in the respects indicated in the Third Schedule to this Scheme, shall apply so as to secure that, subject to the provisions of this Scheme, there may be made an award or awards of the like nature and amount as would, having regard to his equivalent naval rank, have been made under the Naval Order if he had been a member of the naval forces for the purposes of that Order and his death had been due to service as a member of those forces during the war.

Provided that an award under this Article shall not be made where the death of the naval auxiliary member takes place more than seven years after the date of the relevant qualifying injury or end of detention unless at the date of his death he was, or at any time previously thereto had been, in receipt of a pension awarded by the Minister in respect of a disablement to which his death was directly attributable.

For the purposes of the proviso to this Article, the expression "pension" includes a weekly allowance, a gratuity or an allowance in respect of a period of approved treatment.

8. Where the Minister is satisfied that a payment (not being a payment in respect of the cost of a funeral) has been or will be made in respect of an injury (whether resulting in disablement or death) under—

(a) section 1 of the Superannuation Act, 1887, as amended by section 2 of the Superannuation Act, 1935, or by section 9 of the Superannuation Act (Northern Ireland), 1935; or

(b) any Order in Council relating to pensions for officers of the Royal Fleet Auxiliaries; no award of a pension, allowance or gratuity on account of any disablement or death which is directly attributable to that injury shall be made under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme and any such award which has been made shall be cancelled. Provided that, where the Minister is satisfied that in respect of any period the aggregate annual value of the payments which are being or will be made under the first of the said enactments falls short of the aggregate annual value of the payments which, but for the foregoing provisions of this Article, would have been made in respect of that period under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme or under this Scheme, the Minister may make such awards under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme or under this Scheme as he may consider appropriate in order to make good the deficiency.

9.—(1) The rate or amount of any pension, allowance, gratuity or other grant which may be awarded under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme or under this Scheme to or in respect of a person to whom this Article applies may be reduced to such extent as the Minister may consider appropriate, and (unless the Minister, having regard to any circumstances which seem to him relevant, otherwise directs in relation to a person coming within paragraphs (2) (c) or (d) of this Article) shall not exceed two-thirds of the rate or amount which, but for this Article, would have been applicable.

(2) This Article applies to—

(a) any person ordinarily resident outside the United Kingdom who, for the performance of his duties under the naval engagement by virtue of which his case comes within this Scheme, was receiving or due to receive remuneration which is shown to the satisfaction of the Minister to be substantially lower than the remuneration customary in the case of a person ordinarily resident in the United Kingdom who undertakes in the United Kingdom to perform similar duties;

(b) any member of the family of a person coming within sub-paragraph (a) of this paragraph;

(c) any person whose country of origin is one where the standards of remuneration applicable for his employment are shown to the satisfaction of the Minister to be substantially lower than the standards of remuneration applicable in the United Kingdom for similar employment, and who is resident in that country or in some other country where the standards of remuneration applicable for his employment as shown to the satisfaction of the Minister to be substantially lower than the standards of remuneration applicable in the United Kingdom for similar employment;

(d) any member of the family of a person whose country of origin is as aforesaid, being a member of the family who is resident in the said country or in some other country such as aforesaid.

10. Where, in the case of any person to whom a pension or allowance may be or has been awarded under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme, or under this Scheme, the Minister is satisfied that the payment of a lump sum in lieu of that pension or

allowance is justified by the circumstances of the case, the Minister may pay to that person such a lump sum and any reference in the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme or in this Scheme to a gratuity shall be construed as including a reference to a lump sum under this Article.

11. Any assignment or charge, and any agreement to assign or charge, any pension, allowance, gratuity or other grant which may be or has been awarded under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme or under this Scheme shall, for the purposes of this Scheme, be void.

12. The provisions of the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme shall apply in relation to any medical question which arises under this Scheme in like manner as they apply in relation to any matter which is required by the Naval Order to be certified and which involves a medical question.

13.—(1) Any person to whom a pension, allowance or gratuity has been awarded under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme or under this Scheme, and any person to whom payment of that pension, allowance or gratuity is to be made, shall, if and when required by the Minister so to do, subscribe such declaration as the Minister may from time to time direct.

(2) Where a declaration is subscribed under paragraph (1) of this Article by a person who is not the person to whom the pension, allowance or gratuity has been awarded, there shall be furnished, if and when required by the Minister, such certificate as the Minister may from time to time direct.

(3) If such a declaration or certificate as may have been required by the Minister under this Article to be subscribed or furnished is not subscribed or furnished, payment of the pension, allowance or gratuity, shall be withheld until the requirements of the Minister under this Article have been satisfied.

14.—(1) The Minister shall be the sole administrator of this Scheme and, subject to the provisions of the Pensions Appeal Tribunals Acts, 1943 and 1949, all questions with respect to the effect or operation of this Scheme shall be determined by the Minister and his decision thereon shall be final and conclusive.

(2) The Minister may make regulations for giving effect to the purposes of this Scheme.

15.—(1) Subject to the following provisions of this Article this Scheme shall be deemed to have come into operation on the 1st June, 1949, so, however, that no payment shall be made under this Scheme in respect of any period before that date.

(2) Subject to the following provisions of this Article, the War Pensions (Naval Auxiliary Personnel) Scheme, 1946, as amended by the War Pensions (Amendment) Naval Auxiliary Personnel Scheme, 1948, shall be deemed to have ceased to have effect as from the 1st June, 1949, without prejudice, however, to its operation in respect of any period before that date.

(3) Subject to the following provisions of this Article—

(a) where, on the 31st May, 1949, an allowance granted under Article 12 (4) of the Naval Order of the 4th June, 1946(I), as applied by the War Pensions (Naval Auxiliary Personnel) Scheme 1946(j), as amended by the War Pensions (Naval Auxiliary Personnel) (Amendment) Scheme, 1948(k), in respect of an unmarried dependant living as a wife of a naval auxiliary member was being paid, that allowance may

First Schedule.

WAR INJURIES AND WAR RISK INJURIES.

1. A war injury is a physical injury—

(a) caused by—

(i) the discharge of any missile (including liquids and gas); or

(ii) the use of any weapon, explosive or other noxious thing; or

MINISTRY OF PENSIONS—DISABLEMENT, ETC., PENSION REGULATIONS.

be continued until the conditions for the grant of an allowance under the said Article cease to be fulfilled;

(b) where an allowance has been continued by virtue of subparagraph (a) of this paragraph until the death of the naval auxiliary member, an award may be made under Article 28 of the Naval Order of the 4th June, 1946(I), as applied by the War Pensions (Naval Auxiliary Personnel) Scheme, 1946(j), as amended by the War Pensions (Naval Auxiliary Personnel) (Amendment) Scheme, 1948(k), if and for so long as the conditions for an award under that Article are fulfilled;

(c) an award may be continued under Article 28 (4) of the Naval Order of the 4th June, 1946, as applied by the War Pensions (Naval Auxiliary Personnel) Scheme, 1946, as amended by the War Pensions (Naval Auxiliary Personnel) (Amendment) Scheme, 1948; to an unmarried dependant living as a wife if, on the 31st May, 1949, she was in receipt of a pension under Article 28 (2) or 28 (3) of the said Naval Order as so applied and, on the expiration of the period of 12 months beginning with the date of the member's death, or at the date when she ceases to have in her charge a child of the member and to receive an allowance in respect of that child under the provisions of the said Naval Order as so applied, as the case may be, she is in pecuniary need and incapable of self-support.

(4) Subject to the following provisions of this Article, each of those provisions of the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme which are specified in the first column of the following Table shall be deemed to have come into operation on the commencing date specified in the second column of that Table in relation to that provision, so, however, that no payment shall be made by virtue of any of the said provisions in respect of any period before the commencing date as specified in relation to that provision.

TABLE

Article	Commencing Date
1 (5) (c)	18th September, 1946
1 (5) (f) and (g), 16 ..	1st February, 1948
14, 20 (1), 35	1st April, 1948
15	1st September, 1948
17 (2)	18th August, 1948
17 (3) (c) and (d) ..	
20 (4) and (5)	1st December, 1948
18	1st May, 1948
21	1st December, 1947
First Schedule,	
Table 1 to Third Schedule	1st April, 1947

(5) Subject to the following provisions of this Article, Article 20 (3) of the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme shall be deemed to have come into operation on the 1st March, 1949:

Provided that—

(a) in relation to a rating, the said Article shall, with the figure of 20s. substituted for the figure of 26s. wherever the latter appears, be deemed to have come into operation on the 18th August, 1948, and to have ceased to have effect on the 1st March, 1949;

(b) for the purposes of Article 21 of the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme and with the figure of 20s. substituted for the figure of 26s. wherever the latter appears, the said Article 20 (3) shall be deemed to have come into operation on the 1st December, 1947, and to have ceased to have effect on the 1st March, 1949.

(6) In relation to any award payable weekly the foregoing references to the 1st December, 1947, the 1st February, 1948, and the 1st April, 1948, shall be

construed as references to the first normal weekly pay day for that award following the 1st December, 1947, the 1st February, 1948, or the 1st April, 1948, as the case may be.

(7) Any relevant provision of this Scheme or of the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme shall, as from the commencing date appropriate for that provision, apply to any case where the disablement or death of a naval auxiliary member was directly attributable to a qualifying injury sustained or detention suffered on or after 3rd September, 1939, but before that commencing date, whether an award has been made under any previous Scheme or not.

(8) In this Article, the expressions "unmarried dependant living as a wife" and "rating" have the same meaning as in the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme.

16. This Scheme may be cited as the War Pensions (Naval Auxiliary Personnel) Scheme, 1946.

(iii) the doing of any other injurious act; either by the enemy or in combating the enemy or in repelling an imagined attack by the enemy; or

(b) caused by the impact on any person or property of any enemy aircraft, or any aircraft belonging to, or held by any person on behalf of or for the benefit of, His Majesty or allied power, or any part of, or anything dropped from any such aircraft.

2. A war risk injury is a physical injury sustained on or after the 3rd day of September, 1939, at sea or in any other tidal water or in the waters of any harbour and attributable to—

(a) the taking of measures with a view to avoiding, preventing or hindering enemy action against ships, or as a precaution in anticipation of enemy action against ships, or for rescue or salvage purposes in consequence of enemy action against ships; or

(b) the absence, by reason of circumstances connected with any war in which His Majesty may be engaged, of any aid to navigation for ships, or of any warning of danger to ships, being an aid or warning which would be normal in time of peace; or

(c) the carriage, by reason of circumstances connected with any such war as aforesaid, of any cargo in a manner which would be abnormal in time of peace and involves danger to the ship in which the cargo is carried or to her crew; or

(d) The existence on board ship of any other conditions arising out of any such war as aforesaid which would be abnormal in time of peace;

Provided that—

(i) in relation to injuries sustained in the waters of a harbour, the measures specified in subparagraph (a) of this paragraph do not include the prohibition or restriction of lights other than navigational lights; and

(ii) in relation to a salvage worker, or the master or a member of the crew of a salvage vessel, the references in subparagraph (a) of this paragraph to measures taken for salvage purposes shall not apply.

3. For the purposes of paragraph 2 of this Schedule, an injury shall be treated as being attributable to the matters specified in subparagraph (a), subparagraph (b), subparagraph (c), or subparagraph (d) of that paragraph if, but only if, they substantially increased the risk of the peril occurring which caused the injury.

4. In this Schedule, the following expressions, have, except where the context otherwise requires,

the meanings hereby respectively assigned to them, that is to say—

- (a) "harbour" means any harbour, whether natural or artificial, and any port, dock, haven, estuary, tidal or other river, canal or inland navigation to which seagoing ships have access;
- (b) "navigational light" means a light displayed, whether on a ship or otherwise, as an aid to navigation for ships or as a warning of danger to ships;
- (c) "physical injury" includes tuberculosis and any other organic disease, and the aggravation thereof;
- (d) "salvage" means the preservation or recovery of vessels wrecked, stranded or in distress, or their cargo or apparel, or the recovery of any other property from the water and includes the removal of wrecks, and "salvage operations" and "salvage purposes" shall be construed accordingly;
- (e) "salvage vessel" means a ship regularly employed, or chartered for the purpose of being employed, in salvage operations;

(f) "salvage worker" means any person, other than a member of His Majesty's naval forces, who, not being the master or a member in the crew of a ship, is regularly employed of salvage operations;

(g) "tidal water" means any part of the sea, and any part of a river within the ebb and flow of the tide at ordinary spring tides and not being a harbour.

Second Schedule.

EQUIVALENT NAVAL RANKS OF NAVAL AUXILIARY MEMBERS FOR THE PURPOSES OF THIS SCHEME.

In this Schedule, except where otherwise expressly provided,—

- (a) "ship" does not include a commissioned auxiliary vessel not exceeding 1,000 tons formerly a home trade cargo ship, or an Admiralty cable ship or small craft;
- (b) "certificated" in relation to a deck officer, means holding a certificate of competency for a foreign-going ship;
- (c) "tons" means gross tons.

Table 1.

DECK OFFICERS, ENGINEERS, PURSERS AND RADIO OFFICERS

Capacity, or capacity and circumstances, and qualifications.	Equivalent naval rank.		
	In ships not exceeding 2,500 tons.	In ships exceeding 2,500 tons but not exceeding 10,000 tons.	In ships exceeding 10,000 tons.
DECK OFFICERS.			
<i>Chief Navigating Officer</i> ..	Lieutenant	Lieut.-Commander ..	Commander
<i>First Mate</i>			
Certificated :—			
(1) Master	Lieutenant	Lieutenant	Lieut.-Commander
(2) Mate	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant ..	—
Uncertificated	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	—
<i>Second Mate</i>			
Certificated :—			
(1) Master if over 30 years of age	Lieutenant	Lieutenant	Lieutenant
(2) Master if 30 years of age or under ..	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Lieutenant
(3) Mate	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant
Uncertificated	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant

MINISTRY OF PENSIONS—DISABLEMENT, ETC., PENSION REGULATIONS.

Capacity, or capacity and circumstances, and qualifications.	Equivalent naval rank.		
	In ships not exceeding 2,500 tons.	In ships exceeding 2,500 tons but not exceeding 10,000 tons.	In ships exceeding 10,000 tons.
<i>Third Mate</i>			
Certificated :—			
(1) Master	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Lieutenant
(2) Mate	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant
Uncertificated ..	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant
<i>Other Mates</i>			
Certificated	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant
Uncertificated ..	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant
<i>Apprentice or Cadet</i>			
With three years' experience or more ..	Midshipman	Midshipman	Midshipman
With less than three years' experience ..	Cadet	Cadet	Cadet
ENGINEERS			
<i>Chief Engineer</i> ..	Lieutenant	Lieut.-Commander ..	Commander
<i>2nd Engineer</i> ..	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Lieutenant	Lieut.-Commander
<i>3rd Engineer</i>			
Certificated	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Lieutenant
Uncertificated ..	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant
<i>4th and Junior Engineers</i>			
Certificated	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant
Uncertificated ..	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant
<i>Chief Refrigerating Engineer</i>			
Certificated :—			
1st Class	—	Lieutenant	Lieutenant
2nd Class	—	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant
Uncertificated ..	—	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant
<i>Other Refrigerating Engineers</i>			
Certificated	—	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant
Uncertificated ..	—	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant
PURSERS			
<i>Purser</i>	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Lieutenant	Lieut.-Commander
<i>Senior Assistant Purser</i> ..	—	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Lieutenant
<i>Junior Assistant Purser</i> ..	—	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant
RADIO OFFICERS.			
<i>Radio Officer</i>			
With 3 years' sea service or more ..	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Sub-Lieutenant
With less than 3 years' sea service ..	Warrant Officer* ..	Warrant Officer* ..	Warrant Officer*
<i>Radio Cadet</i>			
With over 1 year's sea service	Midshipman	Midshipman	Midshipman
With 1 year's sea service or less	Cadet	Cadet	Cadet

The foregoing table is subject in the following cases to the following variations :—

- where, in a ship exceeding 2,500 tons but not exceeding 10,000 tons, the First Mate is engaged as Chief Navigating Officer, his equivalent naval rank shall be Lieutenant ;
- where an Engineer Officer holds only a second class certificate, his equivalent naval rank shall not in any case be higher than Sub-Lieutenant ;
- where, in a Home Trade passenger ship not exceeding 2,500 tons, being a ship of 15 knots or over, the Chief or Second Engineer holds a first class certificate, his equivalent naval rank shall be Lieutenant-Commander in the case of the Chief Engineer and Lieutenant in the case of the Second Engineer ;
- where, in a ship exceeding 2,500 tons but not exceeding 10,000 tons, being a ship with a complement of 200 hands or over, the Purser has two or more subordinate accounting officers, the equivalent naval ranks of the Purser and the Senior Assistant Purser shall be Lieutenant-Commander and Lieutenant respectively.

* NOTE.—Since 5th April, 1949, new titles have been introduced for Warrant Officers and Commissioned Warrant Officers. They are now known as Commissioned Officers and Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) respectively—A.F.O. 913/49.

MINISTRY OF PENSIONS—DISABLEMENT, ETC., 245

PENSION REGULATIONS.

Table 2.
ELECTRICIANS.

Capacity.	Equivalent naval rank.		
	In ships where two or one are borne*	In ships where three are borne*	In ships where four or more are borne*
<i>Chief Electrician</i>	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Sub-Lieutenant ..	Lieutenant
<i>2nd Electrician</i>	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Sub-Lieutenant
<i>Other Electricians</i> ..	—	Acting Sub-Lieutenant	Acting Sub-Lieutenant

* The ranks of electricians in ships where electrical assistants are borne in place of electricians will be determined as if the electrical assistants were electricians.

Table 3.
BOILERMAKERS.

Capacity and qualifications.	Equivalent naval rank.	
	In ships of less than 8,000 tons	In ships of 8,000 tons or more
<i>Boilermaker</i>		
Certificated	Chief Petty Officer	Sub-Lieutenant.
Uncertificated	Chief Petty Officer	Acting Sub-Lieutenant.

Table 4.
OFFICERS IN COMMISSIONED RESCUE TUGS.

Capacity, or capacity and qualifications.	Equivalent naval rank.
<i>Towing Master</i>	Lieutenant
<i>Other Deck Officers</i>	
Certificated	Sub-Lieutenant
Uncertificated	Acting Sub-Lieutenant
<i>Chief Engineer</i>	
Certificated 1st Class	Lieutenant
Certificated 2nd Class	Sub-Lieutenant
<i>Other Engineers</i>	
Certificated	Sub-Lieutenant
Uncertificated	Acting Sub-Lieutenant

246 MINISTRY OF PENSIONS—DISABLEMENT, ETC.,
PENSION REGULATIONS.

Table 5.
RATINGS OTHER THAN THOSE COVERED BY TABLE 6.

Capacity, or capacity and circumstances.	Equivalent naval rank
DECK DEPARTMENT	
Boatswain	Chief Petty Officer
Carpenter	
Plumber	
Boatswain's Mate	Petty Officer
Carpenter's Mate	
Craneman	
Lamp Trimmer	Leading Rating
Launchman	
Painter	
Quartermaster	A.B.
Storekeeper	
Winchman	
A.B.	A.B.
O.S.	
ENGINEER'S DEPARTMENT	
Sanitary Engineer	Chief Petty Officer
Donkeyman	Petty Officer
First Leading Fireman	
Leading Hand Diesel	
Electrical Assistant	Leading Rating
Pumpman	
Storekeeper	
Winchman	A.B.
Greaser	
Leading Fireman	
Storekeeper Engine-room Assistant	A.B.
Fireman	
Trimmer	
Cleaner and Wiper	
CATERING DEPARTMENT	
Chief Steward in a ship exceeding 10,000 tons	Warrant Officer†
Chief Steward in a ship not exceeding 10,000 tons	Chief Petty Officer
Chief Cook	
Baker	
Butcher	Petty Officer
First Writer or No. 1 Purser's Clerk	
Head Waiter	
Hospital Attendant	Leading Rating
Saloon Steward*	
Second Steward	
Ship's Cook (including rating signed as "second Cook and ship's Cook")	A.B.
Pantry Man	
Cook	
Leading Steward	A.B.
Second Writer or No. 2 Purser's Clerk	
Storekeeper†	
Second Baker	A.B.
Assistant Baker	
Assistant Butcher	
Assistant Cook (rated as such)	A.B.
Assistant Pantryman	
Steward or Assistant Steward (where so described)	
Boy Steward	A.B.
Assistant Storekeeper	

* The equivalent naval rank of a Saloon Steward engaged as a Chief Steward in a Commissioned Rescue Tug carrying 40 hands and over shall be Chief Petty Officer.

† The equivalent naval rank of a Storekeeper 1st Class in a vessel carrying 200 hands and over shall be Petty Officer.

‡ See notes at foot of page 244.

MINISTRY OF PENSIONS—DISABLEMENT, ETC., PENSION REGULATIONS.

247

Table 6.
RATINGS IN ADMIRALTY CABLE SHIPS.

Capacity, or capacity and circumstances.	Equivalent naval rank
Cable Foreman	Warrant Officer†
Boatswain (not described as Cable Foreman)	Chief Petty Officer
Assistant Cable Foreman	Chief Petty Officer
Leading Hand (not described as Assistant Cable Foreman)	Petty Officer
Cable Joiner	Chief Petty Officer
Chief Quartermaster (rated as such in a ship carrying three Quartermasters)	Petty Officer
Quartermaster	Leading Rating
Storekeeper	Leading Rating
Leading Seaman	Leading Rating
A.B.	A.B.
Chief Stoker	Chief Petty Officer
Leading Stoker	Leading Rating
Stoker	A.B.
Chief Steward (with or without an assistant)	Chief Petty Officer
Senior Steward (in a ship with two or more Stewards in addition to a Chief Steward)	Petty Officer
Steward*	Leading Rating
Officers' Cook (with or without an assistant)	Petty Officer
Crew's Cook	Leading Rating
Captain's Writer	Petty Officer
Wireless Operator	A.B.
O.S.	A.B.

* The equivalent naval rank of Senior Steward, in a ship with two or more Stewards in addition to a Chief Steward, shall be Petty Officer.

Third Schedule.

The provisions of the Naval Order shall, except where the context otherwise requires, be modified for the purposes of their application to naval auxiliary members by deleting Articles 1 (11), 1 (16), 1 (17), 1 (28), 1 (30), 4, 5, 7, 8 (2), 13 (4), 13 (6), 17 (3) (b), 31, 32 (4), 32 (5) (b), 37 (3) (b), 38 (3) (b), 67, and the whole of Part VI, and by substituting for the words, phrases and provisions set out in the first column of the following Table the words, phrases and provisions set out in the second column of that Table.

Table.

Provision in Naval Order.	Modification for application to naval auxiliary members.
Member of the naval forces	Naval auxiliary member.
Officer	Naval auxiliary member who is to be treated for the purposes of this Scheme as holding an equivalent naval rank which is that of a commissioned, subordinate or warrant officer of the Royal Navy.
Commissioned Officer, or Warrant Officer†	Naval auxiliary member who is to be treated for the purposes of this Scheme as holding an equivalent naval rank which is that of a Commissioned Officer, or Warrant Officer as the case may be.
Rating, other rank	Naval auxiliary member who is to be treated for the purposes of this Scheme as holding an equivalent naval rank which is that of that rank or rating.
Any specific rank or rating	Naval auxiliary member who is to be treated for the purposes of this Scheme as holding an equivalent naval rank which is that of that rank or rating.
Rank	Equivalent naval rank as defined in this Scheme.
Retired pay or pension	Pension.
Service	Service as defined in this Scheme.
Commencement of war service	Commencement of the first naval engagement after the 2nd September, 1939.
Termination of service	Termination of the naval engagement in the course of which the naval auxiliary member sustained the qualifying injury or suffered the detention to which his disablement or death is, or is claimed to be directly attributable.
Due to service	Directly attributable to a qualifying injury or to detention.
During service	While serving on a naval engagement.
Material date as therein defined	Material date as defined in this Scheme.
Injury (in Article 5).	Qualifying injury or detention.
Due to more than one injury (in Article 10 (1) proviso).	Directly attributable, not to a single qualifying injury or period of detention, but to two or more such causes.
Payment made during the member's lifetime in respect of his service as a member (in Article 25).	Allotment or similar payment made by the member in his lifetime.

† See note at foot of page 211.

COASTGUARDS SCHEME, 1944.

Scheme dated 2nd May, 1944, made by the Minister of Pensions under Sections 5 and 7 of the Pensions (Navy, Army, Air Force and Mercantile Marine) Act, 1939, as amended by the Pensions (Mercantile Marine) Act, 1942, governing the grant of Compensation for War Injuries and Detention to, or in respect of, Personnel serving as members of His Majesty's Coastguard or the Auxiliary Coastguard.

1. In this Scheme the following expressions have, unless the context otherwise requires, the meanings hereby respectively assigned to them, that is to say—

- (1) "coastguard" means an officer or man of His Majesty's Coastguard or a member of the Auxiliary Coastguard;
- (2) "detention," in relation to a coastguard means detention which—
 - (i) is consequent on the capture, seizure, arrest, or other restraint of the coastguard effected by reason of the existence of a state of war; and.
 - (ii) is suffered by reason of his service;
- (3) "end of war service," in relation to a coastguard, means the end of the war or, if earlier, the termination of the period of service in the course of which the coastguard sustained the qualifying injury or suffered the detention to which his disablement or death is, or is claimed to be, directly attributable;
- (4) "equivalent naval rank," in relation to a coastguard, means the rank which the coastguard is, by virtue of Article 4 of this Scheme, to be treated as holding for the purposes of this Scheme;
- (5) "the Injury Warrant" means the Injury Warrant, No. 1, 1935(a), or the Injury Warrant, No. 2, 1935(b), as amended in either case by any subsequent Warrant;
- (6) "material date," in relation to any claim to an award under this Scheme, means the date of the qualifying injury, or of the commencement of the detention, on which the claim to the award is based;
- (7) "the Minister" means the Minister of Pensions;
- (8) "the Naval Order" means the Order in Council dated 20th January, 1944 (c), as amended by Order in Council dated 28th September, 1944, concerning retired pay, pensions and other grants for members of the naval forces and of the nursing and auxiliary services thereof disabled, and for the widows, children, parents and other dependants of such members deceased, in consequence of service during the present war;
- (9) "physical injury" includes tuberculosis and any other organic disease, and the aggravation thereof;
- (10) "public funds" means moneys provided by Parliament or the Parliament of Northern Ireland, moneys the payment whereof is a charge on the Consolidated Fund of the United Kingdom or of Northern Ireland, moneys provided by any general or local rate or by a fund established under or by virtue of any public, general or local Act, and moneys payable under any enactment,

ordinance, regulation or other instrument forming part of the law of any place outside the United Kingdom;

- (11) "qualifying injury," in relation to a coastguard, means a war injury or a war risk injury, being in either case an injury sustained by the coastguard by reason of his service;
- (12) "rank" includes rating;
- (13) "service," in relation to a coastguard, means service as a person to whom this Scheme applies;
- (14) "war injury," in relation to a coastguard means a physical injury—
 - (i) caused by—
 - (a) the discharge of any missile (including liquids and gas); or
 - (b) the use of any weapon, explosive or other noxious thing; or
 - (c) the doing of any other injurious act; either by the enemy or in combatting the enemy or in repelling an imagined attack by the enemy; or
 - (ii) caused by the impact on any person or property of any enemy aircraft, or any aircraft belonging to, or held by any person on behalf of or for the benefit of, His Majesty or any allied power, or any part of, or anything dropped from, any such aircraft.
- (15) "war risk injury," in relation to a coastguard means an injury falling within section 1 of the Pensions (Mercantile Marine) Act, 1942.

2.—(1) The Interpretation Act, 1889, applies to the interpretation of this Scheme as it applies to the interpretation of an Act of Parliament.

(2) In no case shall there be an onus of any claimant under this Scheme to prove that disablement or death is directly attributable to a qualifying injury or to detention and the benefit of any reasonable doubt on those questions shall be given to the claimant.

(3) For the purposes of this Scheme, the detention of a coastguard may be treated as continuing until whichever is the earlier of the two following dates, that is to say—

- (a) the date of his death; or
- (b) the date on which it is first practicable for him to arrive back in the United Kingdom; or until such other date as the Minister may direct in relation to that coastguard or to any class of coastguards.

3. This Scheme applies to—

- (a) any officer or man of His Majesty's Coastguard who, by virtue of section 2 of the Coastguard Act, 1925, and the Order made thereunder by the Admiralty on the 26th May, 1940(a), or any Order amending or replacing that Order, is subject to the Naval Discipline Act and borne on the books of one of His Majesty's ships in commission; and
- (b) any member of the Auxiliary Coastguard who, by virtue of any instructions issued by the Admiralty pursuant to the Defence (Auxiliary Coastguard) Regulations, 1941(b), is subject to the Naval Discipline Act and borne on the books of one of His Majesty's ships in commission; whose disablement or death is directly attributable to a qualifying injury or to detention.

4.—(1) For the purposes of this Scheme a coastguard shall be treated as holding the equivalent

(a) S.R. & O. 1935 (No. 576) p. 1339.
(b) S.R. & O. 1935 (No. 577) p. 1347.
(c) S.R. & O. 1944 No. 99.

(a) S.R. & O. 1940 (No. 1021) I, p. 186.
(b) S.R. & O. 1941 (No. 2059) II, p. 153.

naval rank which is specified in the First Schedule to this Scheme in relation to the capacity or the capacity and circumstances, in which he was employed in the Coastguard Service on the material date or, if more beneficial, on the date of the end of his war service.

(2) A coastguard who on the material date, or the date of the end of his war service, was employed in the Coastguard Service in a capacity, or in a capacity and circumstances, not specified in the First Schedule to this Scheme shall be treated for the purposes of this Scheme as holding on that date such equivalent naval rank as is in the opinion of the Minister appropriate.

(3) Where the disablement or death of a coastguard is directly attributable, not to a single qualifying injury or period of detention, but to two or more such cases, and different ranks would, by virtue of the foregoing provisions of this Article, be applicable to the different causes of the disablement or death—

- (a) any award under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme in respect of disablement shall be at such composite rate as the Minister may consider appropriate having regard to the disabling effect of each such cause and the rank applicable thereto; and
- (b) any award under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme in respect of death shall be based upon the highest of those different ranks.

5. Where the disablement of a coastguard is directly attributable to a qualifying injury or to detention, the provisions of the Naval Order, modified in the respects indicated in the Second Schedule to this Scheme, shall apply to him so as to secure that, subject to the provisions of this Scheme, there may be made on the termination of his service an award or awards in respect of that disablement of the like nature and amount as would, having regard to his equivalent naval rank, have been made in respect thereof under the Naval Order if he had been a member of the naval forces for the purposes of that Order and his disablement had been due to service as a member of those forces during the war.

6. Where a coastguard is in receipt of retired pay, pension or similar award in respect of previous naval, military or air force service, or would be in receipt of such retired pay, pension or award if he had not commuted the same, that coastguard shall be treated for the purposes of any award under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme in respect of disablement as if he had been recalled to, or called out for service in, or re-enlisted or re-employed in, the naval, military or air forces, so, however, that an award in respect of disablement suffered by a coastguard who would, if the Order referred to in paragraph (a) of Article 3 of this Scheme had not been made, have been eligible for an award under the Injury Warrant, shall not by virtue of this Article be less favourable than the award which would have been made if the Injury Warrant had continued to be applicable.

7.—(1) Where a coastguard who has suffered disablement which is directly attributable to a qualifying injury or to detention (in this Article referred to as the "relevant disablement"), has been awarded a pension or other grant payable out of public funds (otherwise than under this Scheme) in respect of some other disablement however caused, the degree of the relevant disablement shall not exceed the difference between—

- (a) the degree of the other disablement determined by reference to the assessment on which payment of the said pension or other grant is being made or, where that payment is not based on any specific assessment, the

assessment which, in the opinion of the Minister, having regard to the regulations under which that payment is made, is appropriate to that other disablement; and

- (b) the degree at which the relevant disablement and the other disablement, determined as aforesaid, would together have been assessed on a composite assessment if both disablements had fallen to be assessed under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme.

(2) The Minister may, notwithstanding anything in the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme or in this Scheme, make such award in respect of the relevant disablement as will secure that the aggregate value of the award in respect of that disablement and of the pension or other grant in respect of the other disablement is not less than the value of the award which, if both disablements had come within the scope of this Scheme, would have been made by virtue of Article 4 (3) of this Scheme having regard to the equivalent naval rank of the coastguard in relation to the relevant disablement and the rank which is, or should, in the opinion of the Minister, be assumed to be, the basis of the pension or other grant in respect of the other disablement.

(3) Where an award may be made under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme in respect of a member of the disabled person's family in respect of whom an award is not comprised in the pension or other grant in respect of the other disablement, the provisions of this Article shall not apply in relation to that award.

8. Where sickness or disablement benefit in respect of an injury or of disablement directly attributable to detention has been paid to a coastguard under the National Health Insurance Act, 1936, in respect of any period falling within the period of twenty-six weeks beginning with the Monday next before the date on which he sustained that injury or disablement, a pension or allowance under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme awarded to that coastguard in respect of that period on account of any disablement directly attributable to that injury or detention shall only be paid in respect of that period to the extent to which the amount thereof exceeds the amount of that sickness or disablement benefit.

9. Where the death of a coastguard is directly attributable to a qualifying injury or to detention, the provisions of the Naval Order, modified in the respects indicated in the Second Schedule to this Scheme, shall apply to him so as to secure that, subject to the provisions of this Scheme, there may be made an award or awards of the like nature and amount as would, having regard to his equivalent naval rank, have been made under the Naval Order if he had been a member of the naval forces for the purposes of that Order and his death had been due to service as a member of those forces during the war.

10. Any assignment or charge, and any agreement to assign or charge, any pension, allowance, gratuity or other grant which may be or has been awarded under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme shall, for the purposes of this Scheme, be void.

11. The provisions of the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme shall apply in relation to any medical question which arises under this Scheme in like manner as they apply in relation to any matter which is required by the Naval Order to be certified and which involves a medical question.

12.—(1) Any person to whom a pension, allowance or gratuity has been awarded under the Naval Order as applied by this Scheme, and any person

250 MINISTRY OF PENSIONS—DISABLEMENT, ETC., PENSION REGULATIONS.

to whom payment of that pension, allowance or gratuity is to be made, shall, if and when required by the Minister so to do, subscribe such declaration as the Minister may from time to time prescribe or direct.

(2) Where a declaration is subscribed under paragraph (1) of this Article by a person who is not the person to whom the pension, allowance or gratuity has been awarded, there shall be furnished, if and when required by the Minister, such certificate as the Minister may from time to time prescribe or direct.

(3) If such a declaration or certificate as may have been required by the Minister under this Article to be subscribed or furnished is not subscribed or furnished, payment of the pension, allowance or gratuity, shall be withheld until the requirements of the Minister under this Article have been complied with.

13.—(1) The Minister shall be the sole administrator of this Scheme and, subject to the provisions

of the Pensions Appeal Tribunals Act, 1943, all questions with respect to the effect or operation of this Scheme shall be determined by the Minister and his decision thereon shall be final and conclusive.

(2) The Minister may make regulations for giving effect to the purposes of this Scheme.

14. The War Pensions (Coastguards) Scheme, 1943(a), shall be deemed to have ceased to have effect as from the 16th August, 1943, without prejudice, however, to its operation in respect of any period before that date.

15.—(1) This Scheme shall be deemed to have come into operation on the 16th August, 1943, so, however, that no payment shall be made under this Scheme in respect of any period before that date.

(2) This Scheme may be cited as the War Pensions (Coastguards) Scheme, 1944.

(a) S.R. & O. 1943 (No. 762) I, p. 765.

First Schedule.

EQUIVALENT NAVAL RANKS OF COASTGUARDS.

Capacity, or capacity and circumstances.	Equivalent naval rank.
Chief Inspector	Captain.
Deputy Chief Inspector	Captain.
Inspector	Captain.
District Officer with 8 or more years' service as such	Lieut.-Commander.
District Officer with less than 8 years' service as such	Lieutenant.
Deputy District Officer	Warrant Officer.*
Station Officer	Chief Petty Officer.
Senior Coastguard at a station where a Station Officer is not posted	Petty Officer.
Coastguardsman	Leading Rating.
Member of the Auxiliary Coastguard	Able Seaman.

Second Schedule.

The provisions of the Naval Order shall, except where the context otherwise requires, be modified for the purposes of their application to coastguards by deleting Articles 1 (8), 1 (9), 1 (19), 1 (23), 2 (4), 4, 6, 12 (5), 12 (8), 20, 30, 31 (4), 31 (5) (b), 32, 37 (3) (b), 38 (4) (b), 42, 43, 46, 48, 50, 51, 53 and 71, and by substituting for the words, phrases and provisions set out in the first column of the following Table the words, phrases and provisions set out in the second column of that Table.

Table.

Provision in Naval Order.	Modification for application to coastguards.
Member of the naval forces	Coastguard.
Officer	Coastguard who is to be treated for the purposes of this Scheme as holding an equivalent naval rank which is that of a commissioned or warrant officer of the Royal Navy.*
Commissioned Officer, Sub-Lieutenant (in Article 29), Warrant Officer	Coastguard who is to be treated for the purposes of this Scheme as holding an equivalent naval rank which is that of a Commissioned Officer, Sub-Lieutenant or Warrant Officer, as the case may be.*
Rating, other rank	Coastguard who is to be treated for the purposes of this Scheme as holding an equivalent naval rank which is that of a rating of the Royal Navy.
Rank	Equivalent naval rank.
Retired pay (except in Part VI)	Pension.
Service, war service	Service as a person to whom this Scheme applies.
Due to war service	Directly attributable to a qualifying injury or to detention.
End of war service	End of war service as defined in this Scheme.
Material date as therein defined	Material date as defined in this Scheme.
Wound, injury or disease (in Article 5)	Qualifying injury or detention.
Due to more than one wound, injury or disease (in Article 9 (1) proviso).	Directly attributable, not to a single qualifying injury or period of detention, but to two or more such cases.
Due to or hastened by the disablement in respect of which he was at that date in receipt of retired pay or pension (in Article 36).	Directly attributable to the disablement in respect of which he was at that date in receipt of that allowance.

*NOTE.—Since 5th April, 1949, new titles have been introduced for Warrant Officers and Commissioned Warrant Officers. They are now known as Commissioned Officers and Senior Commissioned Officers (Branch List) respectively—A.F.O. 913/49.



Royal Naval Uniforms and Civilian Clothing in the exclusive Anglia range, are tailored by Bernard craftsmen at Harwich.

Consult Bernards first about your next clothing enquiry—a representative will be pleased to call on you by an appointment arranged through a Branch Manager or Head Office.

Where this is not possible, please write for patterns, prices and style book.



C. H. BERNARD & SONS LTD.

CONTRACTORS TO THE ADMIRALTY
AND TRINITY HOUSE

Ordnance Buildings, Harwich, Essex.

Tel. Harwich 447

Branches at : Portsmouth, Chatham, Devonport, Weymouth,
Lee-on-Solent, Falmouth, Milford Haven, Grimsby, Wetherby,
Skegness, Newcastle-U-Lyme, Londonderry, Helensburgh,
Rosyth, Dunfermline, Invergordon, Gibraltar, and Malta.

And at Loughmoe, Abbotstown, Arbroath, Anthon, Ariel,
Eglinton, Kete, St. Merry, and Helston.





By Appointment
Naval Outfitters to H.M. The King
Established 1785

Gieves

LIMITED

27 OLD BOND STREET, LONDON, W.1

Telephone: REGent 2276-7-8-9

Telegrams: Muftis, Piccy, London

Outfitters to the
ROYAL NAVY
ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE
ROYAL NAVAL VOLUNTEER RESERVE
MERCHANT NAVY

Branches at:

PORTSMOUTH

2 The Hard

CHATHAM

13 Military Road

WEYMOUTH

111 St. Mary Street

LIVERPOOL

24b North John St.

PLYMOUTH

11 North Hill
Terrace

BOURNEMOUTH

4 Palace Court
Westover Road

EDINBURGH

120 Princes Street

BATH

2 Princes Buildings
George Street

SOUTHAMPTON

135 High Street

LONDONDERRY

1 Waterloo Place

MALTA

55 Old Bakery Street
Valletta

GIBRALTAR

110/112 Main Street

OCT 24 1956

WEEKLY EDITION

